# A STUDY OF THE TEACHINGS OF BABA SAWAN SINGH IN THE GURMAT SIDDHANT

by Latif Kamaluddin

Submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

University of Stirling



# THE BRITISH LIBRARY DOCUMENT SUPPLY CENTRE

# BRITISH THESES NOTICE

The quality of this reproduction is heavily dependent upon the quality of the original thesis submitted for microfilming. Every effort has been made to ensure the highest quality of reproduction possible.

If pages are missing, contact the university which granted the degree.

Some pages may have indistinct print, especially if the original pages were poorly produced or if the university sent us an inferior copy.

Previously copyrighted materials (journal articles, published texts, etc.) are not filmed.

Reproduction of this thesis, other than as permitted under the United Kingdom Copyright Designs and Patents Act 1988, or under specific agreement with the copyright holder, is prohibited.

THIS THESIS HAS BEEN MICROFILMED EXACTLY AS RECEIVED

THE BRITISH LIBRARY
DOCUMENT SUPPLY CENTRE
Boston Spa, Wetherby
West Yorkshire, LS23 7BQ
United Kingdom

THIS THESIS IS DEDICATED

TO THE MEMORY OF SANT

DARSHAN SINGH JI MAHARAJ

T HONIS, HWAS

TIS.

and a series of

Univers

#### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

The following individuals have made the completion of this thesis possible. Glyn Richards, Frank Whaling, Mark Juergensmeyer, David C. Lane, J.M Sethi, T.S. Khanna, Lynne Giddis Currie, Linda Falcomer, Lance St. J. Buttler, Ben Salem Dahhan, May MacAskill, Brian Slocock, M. Truddin Yasin, A. Manan Ali, Mpavile H. Msiska, Paul Thomson, Linda Hunter, Razak Hj. Omar, Zaharin Taib, Fathillah Kamaluddin and Intan Osman. May His blessings be upon them.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

The Yollow

TROTIN Epence

Nachweight P

period to the

VIII - 2551VI

Between troop

French 125

ACKNOWL	EDGENENTS	
181		Pag
ABSTRAC	4	1-11
GENERAL	INTRODUCTION THE SANTS: AN OVERVIEW	
	Introduction	
	The Sant. Etymological Considerations	3
	ine Sants and Nirguna Bhakti	
	The Sants and Vaispavism	6
	The Sant Fellowship	- 11
	The Southern Sant Tradition	17
	The Northern Sant Tradition	21
	. The Sant Belief System	26
THE STUD	v	
1100		
	Objectives of the Gu	
	Objectives of the Study	31
	Structure and Content of the Study Notes	33
		38
CHAPTER	THE RADHASOAMI MOVEMENT 1878 - 1945	
	Introduction	
	The Beginning of the Radhasoami Movement	50
	The Post Shiv Dayal Singh Years	51 57
	The Birth of the Agra and Beas Lines	61
	ine Kole of the Central Administrative Council	73
	Baba Sawan Singh and the Early Developments at	13
	beas	78
	Summery	. 85
	Notes	87
		-
CHAPTER I	I THE CONCEPT OF GOD IN THE GURMAT SIDDHANT	4.4
	Introduction	100
	The Concept of the Mystery of God	113
	The Concept of the Oneness of God	115
19.1	The Concept of the Creator	120
	The Names of the Creator	122
	Sat Purus	125
	Adi Nirahjan	125
	Nirankār	126
	Akal Purakh	127
	The Relationship between God and the Universe	128
	The Relationship between God and the Soul	130
		135

			100
		The Divine Attributes	133
		The Attribute of Consciousness	134
		The Attribute of Truth	135
		The Attribute of Ineffability	136
		The Attribute of Infinity	137
		The Attribute of Eternality	138 .
		The Attribute of Omnipotence	139
		The Attribute of Omniscience	140
		The Attribute of Self - Existence	141 '
		The Attribute of Redemption	142
		The Concept of the Divine Self - Expression	144
		The Principle of Sabd	144
		The Principle of Nam	152
		The Practice of Nam	154
			157
		The Concept of the Divine Will	157
		The Concept of Bhana	160
		The Concept of Hukam	161
		Summery	163
		Notes	103
CHAPTER III		COSMOGONY AND COSMOLOGY IN THE GURNAT SIDDHANT	
		Introduction	181
	-	The Pre - Creation State	183
-		The Act of Creation	186
		The Cosmic Scheme of Creation	191
•		The Spiritual Plane	191
		The Causal Plane	193
		The Astral Plane	196
		The Physical Plane	198
		Summary	199
		Notes	200
CHAPTER IV		THE CONCEPT OF SATGURU IN THE GURNAT SIDDHANT	
			211
		Introduction	216
		The Definition of Satguru	218
		The Concept of the Satguru as Godman	221
		The Concept of the Satguru as Sabdguru	225
5.40	•	The Concept of the Satguru as Gurudev	227
		Classification of Satgurus	231
		Characteristics of the Satguru	231
		The Concept of the living Satguru	
		The Benefits of having a living Satguru	238
111		The Disadvantages of not having a living Satguru	239
		Summary	240
		Notes	242

PERSONAL PROPERTY.

RESERVE TANKSON CARRE

A STATE OF

THE RELIGIES

The second

Maria de mate

58 200

0.00

The colory of the teaching of

WANTED

No. Parell

The Felction

CHAPTER V	SURAT SABD YOGA IN THE CURMAT SIDDHANT	•
	Introduction	257
	The Problem of Ignorance	259
	The Fall of Man	261
	The Nature and Role of the Mind	263
	The Mind - Soul Relationship	267
•	The Nature and Role of Karma	269
	The nature and Role of Rains and Free Will	273
	The Relationship between Karma and Free Will	275
	The Question of Salvation	279
	The Significance of Kaliyuga	281
	The Meaning of Yoga	
	Surat Sabd Yoga and the Philosophy of Inner	282
	Religion	283
	Anti - Ritualism	285
	Turning Inward	286
	Dying while Living	289
	The Principle and Practice of Surat Sabd Yoga	292
	The Uniqueness of Surat Sabd Yoga	297
•	The Discipline of Surat Sabd Yoga	
	Summary	310
-2	Not es	313
•		
	TRANSPORTER	_
CHAPTER VI	THE CONCEPT OF BHAKTI IN THE GURNAT SIDDHAM	II.
	Introduction	327
	The Definition of Bhakti	329
	The Concept of Prem	° 336
	The Concept of Bireh	344
	The Concept of Prasad	349
	The Concept of Gurübhakti	351
	The Significance of Satsang	353
	The Significance of Darsan	355
	The Concept of Guruseva	359
		364
	The Concept of Saran Kamal	367
	The Concept of Charan Kamal	369
	The Concept of Vairag	372
	Summary	374
	Notes	
CHAPTER VII	ETHICS IN THE GURMAT SIDDHANT	
CHAPTER VII	Ellios III line constitution	
	Introduction	384
•	Ethics and Self - Transformation	385
	The Concept of the Self - Centred Individual	387
	The Concept of the Mind	388
	The Concept of Self - Centredness	390
	The Concept of Illusion	391
	The Concept of the God - Centred Individual	393
	Baba Sawan Singh's Code of Ethics	394
	The Concept of Dharma	397
	The Principle of Truthfulness	401
	177E     TILCTROM A!     A.L. A.L. A.L. A.L. A.L. A.L. A.L.	

The Attell

BY THE BAY MALL HIT

The could be a could be could be a could be

COOLINS .

Dest SE

March Services

STORY OF THE

Miller Inc.

and or

9 2 1 10

VI REPEAT

	The Principle	of Compassion		404
		of Non - Injury		408
	The Principle		* * *	412
		of Cleanliness		415
	The Principle		*	417
	The Principle			421
	Summery			424
	Notes			426
CHAPTER VIII		Y OF RELIGIONS" TH T SIDDHANT	ESIS IN	
	Introduction			435
	The "Two Religions" Proposition			
	The "Mystical Core" Proposition			
	The "Mystical	Communion" Proposi	tion	460
	The "Transcend	ental Experience"	Proposition	464
	Summary			471
	Notes			475
GENERAL CONCLUS	ION			482
GLOSSARY				501
BIBLIOGRAPHY				525
		•		
APPENDIXES				
The Radhasoami	Cosmic Map: Beas	Version		546
The Hierarchy o	f Cosmic Realms:	Beas and Agra Vers	ions	547

V. KITTUUD

Mari out

Too Corp

7.90

Introduct The Posses SECTION FOR

THE MINE 800 Jen 1117 Order or RESECT NAT total of TON THREADS BIRLIS DIE MOINTERN ALL STREET DO NOT PHINE WILL WIND T SERVICE AND THE PART

The Cent

#### ABSTRACT

SETON.

TIV STRUHU

THATSPILLO

This study centres on the teachings of Baba Sawan Singh in the Gurmat Siddhant. Baba Sawan Singh is a Satguru of the Beas line of the Radhasoami movement. The Radhasoami tradition is a twentieth century manifestation of the medieval Sant tradition. The Gurmat Siddhant contains a modern day exposition of Sant Mat. The primary aim of this study is to explain and interprete the contents of the Gurmat Siddhant. In so doing Baba Sawan Singh's brand of neo-Santism is systematically presented and the synthetic nature of his teachings revealed.

The study consists of a general introduction, eight chapters and a general conclusion. The general introduction outlines the early history of the southern and northern Sant traditions. It also characterizes the main features of the Sant belief system. The structure and content of the thesis is also outlined here. Chapter I examines the early development of Radhasoami the from 1878 to 1948. It analyzes the growth of the Agra and Beas camps and highlights Baba Sawan Singh's role at Dera Baba Jaimal Singh. Chapter II studies the concept of God in the Gurmat Siddhant. It examines Baba Sawan Singh's concept of the divine creator and the doctrine of divine self-expression. Chapter III analyzes the cosmogony and cosmology of the Gurmat Siddhant. It provides an appraisal of Baba Sawan Singh's interpretation of the Radhasoami scheme of creation .

Chapter IV appraises what is said about the status and role of the Satguru. Chapter V looks at Surat Sabd Yoga as a spiritual discipline and explains its role as an instrument of spiritual salvation. Chapter VI defines the concept of bhakti in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. It explains how Baba Sawan Singh perceives bhakti as a devotional response to God. Chapter VII presents a studied appraisal of the ethics of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. It examines the idea of the relationship between ethical values and self-transformation as perceived by Baba Sawan Singh. Chapter VIII discusses the "unity of religions" thesis as it appears in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. It highlights Baba Sawan Singh's primordialist approach to religion and examines what is said about the nature of religion. The general conclusion presents an outline of the main features of Baba Sawan Singh's thought as discussed in the main chapters. It also developes a perspective regarding Baba Sawan Singh's.

surface of plants in relation

Micro. W/I by Vigo toward from

Dean Stage a Later or strike

#### GENERAL INTRODUCTION

### THE SAUT TRADITION : AN OVERVIEW

#### Introduction

The devotional transformation of medieval Hinduism was largely influenced by the rise of the bhakti movement. It was a prominent feature in the history of Indian religion. It began in the in the Tamil South (1) and gradually spread northward through Karnataka and Mahārāshtra. It also swept over North India and Bengal from the fifteenth century onward. This impulse toward a personal devotional faith profoundly changed both the quality and the structures of Indian religious life. The heart of religion became the cultivation of a loving relationship between the individual and a personally conceived supreme God, Salvation was once considered unattainable except by men of the three upper castes. It now came to be seen as the prerogative of all. Spiritual leadership shifted from the Brahmin priest knowledgeable about ritual and Sanskrit scriptures to the figure of the popular poet-saint who communicated with the masses in the vernacular. (2)

The bhakti movement was an expanding movement vitalized by leaders who generated new ideas. This movement reached its zenith between the fifteenth and the sevententh century. The bhakti tradition is an ongoing one. It is till very much alive today, permeating all facets of Hindu religious life. The songs of the poet-saints, their adaptations of Sanskrit religious texts, their sayings and the legends

of their lives remain the "classics" of the different vernacular literatures. These also serve as the principal source of religous inspiration for most ordinary worshippers. Many of the current practices of popular Hinduism have their origin in the bhakti movement. In addition, most of the organized religious communities that evolved out of the followings of particular poet-saints or groups of poet-saints continue to exist in independent traditions with their distinctive patterns of belief and practice. Above all, it is the ideas and attitudes of the bhakti movement that live on, giving present-day Hinduism its emotional texture, its spiritual and social values, and its basic philosophical assumptions.

Some scholars have chosen to compare the bhakti movement to the Protestant Reformation of Christianity. (3) Both these movements demonstrate a similar diversity. Though the poet-saints were kindred spirits moved by similar devotional fervour, the expression of their devotion took a variety of forms. Some poets were devoted to Siva, others to Visnu or one of his incarnations. Yet others worshipped a supreme God transcending all concrete manifestations. Besides differing in the object of their devotion, the poet-saints and the movements they inspired also espoused a wide range of philosophical positions. These ranged from strict dualism to the absolute monism of Advaita Vedanta. At the level of doctrine and social ideology, there were varying degrees of opposition and accomodation to the orthodox tradition's insistence on the revealed status of the Vedic scriptures, the priestly role of the Brahmins, and the observance of

the brook to

rejection of all external forms of worship is often encountered.

Indeed it is customary to discuss the bhakti movement from an overall perspective. One tends here to stess its underlying unity (4) and also the role of the poet-saints as religious and cultural intergrators. (5) It is however, more appropriate to conceive of the movement as a cluster of individual bhakti groups, each with its particular emphases. (6) These groups display a strong character. They are distinguished not only by their doctrinal content but by their separate histories. Thus, under the rubric of bhakti, one finds a variety of different traditions. There are the orthodox Sri Vaisnava and the Saiva Siddhanta schools of the Tamil South, the non-conformist Virasaivas of Karnataka, the worship of the goddess Kali in Bengal and the widespread North Indian Rama cult. Besides these groups we also have the exclusively Kṛṣṇavaite sects of Vallabha in Western India and Cjaitanya in Bengal. Finally, we have the Sant tradition. This study focuses on the teachings of a representative of the Radhasoami tradition. This tradition is often viewed as a twentieth century expression of the medieval Sant tradition.

# The Sant. Etymological Considerations

There are differences of opinion, both among Sant scholars and within the Indian bhakti tradition itself, regarding the Sant tradition. The difficulty begins with the term Sant which has several overlapping

meanings. The term is derived from from the Pali term santa. (7) In Hindi it is used as the singular form of the Sanskrit sat (truth, reality). Its root meaning is "one who observes 'suddha astitva'" (8) (pure way of being) and has achieved a state of spiritual enlightenment by experiencing mystical reality. By extension it is also used to refer to all those who sincerely seek enlightenment. (9) Within the tradition itself the term Sant is used as a synonymn for sadh or sadhu in the original sense of one who controls the senses. This is opposed to the common modern usage of sadhu meaning an itinerant religious medicant. (10)

An examination of the Punjabi usage of the term Sant will inevitably take us back to the writings of the Sikh Gurus. (11) Early Sikh religion already mentions men called Sants. For the Sikh Gurus, the term Sant designates any seeker after truth and salvation who pursues his objective by means of a particular range of activities. (12) The word recurs frequently in the Adi Granth. (13) It is, however, by no means the only term used by the Gurus nor has it proved to be the most durable. In Sikh usage, the most popular of the several synonymns has been the word which tends to be overlooked by reason of its subsequent dominance - the word Sikh. In the works of the Gurus, Sikh and Sant are normally interchageable. The meaning which they express is also covered by several other terms. These include gurmukh, sadh, sadhu, bhagat, sevak, sachiārā, brahmā giāni and gursikh. In this assembly Sant, which modern com entators (14) believe to be synonymous with the terms already mentioned, takes its place as an important word, but certainly not one possessing a unique meaning or importance. (15)

This contrasts somewhat with the more exalted place which the term Sant holds in Hinduism. It is also reasonable clear that in terms of Sikh organizational ideals (khālsā, panth, sangat), the Hindu Sant is incongruent with the more tightly organized and self-consciously communal nature of Sikh social and religious life. However, within the larger Sikh tradition, a number of Sant-centred panths have arisen, the Nanak-panth being the central and most important. (16)

Historically there has been a tendency among established Sant scholars to perceive the term as a designation given to poet-saints belonging to two distinct though related devotional bhakti groups. The first is that of a particular group of non-sectarian Vaiṣṇava bhaktas devoted to Vithoba or Vithalla, the famous deity of Pandhapur. This group is known as the Vārkarīs of Maharāshtra who flourished from the thirteenth to the eighteenth century. The second group spanned the Hindī-speaking areas of Punjāb and Rajasthan. It was active from the fifteenth century onward. It was a loose fellowship of believers in the supreme God conceived as nirguna (beyond all qualifications). Rejecting all saguna (qualified) manifestations of the Divine, the North Indian Sants defy classification within the usual categories of Hindu bhakti. It has become customary, however, to describe them as proponents of nirguna bhakti — a rather unhappy appellation as Barthwal (17) and McLeod (18) have argued.

#### The Sents and Nirguna Bhakti

The concept of nirguna bhakti as a distinct devotional node with that of the Sants as a separate devotional contrasting tradition, is relatively new. The idea of Sant Mat (a coherent body of Sant teachings) belonging to a Sant parampara (a common spiritual line of descent) distinct from that of sectarian Vaispavas did not become fully crystallized until the mid-nineteenth century. It originated in certain late esoteric circles. These circles were more self-conscious about belonging to a tradition than were the earlier Sants. It has however, gained general acceptance among the members of Sant panths (Sant communities of shared belief and practice). In the past fifty years, it has also been given currency in scholarly circles, (19) replacing the older understanding of Sants as "reformed" or "syncretistic" Vaisnavas. This practice of classifying forms of popular devotion, based on distinctions between nirguna and saguna, Sants and Vaisnavas is not without problems. The contrast is not always as neat as the taxonomy would imply, for the following reasons.

The use of the term saguna bhakti as a blanket concept often obscures the important differences at the symbolic and affective level between the various poet-saints of the southern group (20). The same holds true for the indiscriminate use of the term nirguna bhakti. This term might be used to distinguish between the religious vision and utterances of the solitary individuals who were medieval Sants and the

doctrines and other literatures of the various organized sects or panths developed by their followers.

Another problem related to such absolute and rigid classifications becomes clearly evident when discussing organization. One might logically predict, for example, that Vaispava religious movements would, have a more distinct pattern of organization than their Sant counterparts, since the community could be so directly shaped around a specifiable, saguna object of devotion like Ram or Kṛṣṇa. The fact is, however, that religious movements representing the Sant persuasion bear organizational patterns no less definite than their Vaiṣṇava counterparts. Hawley (21) for example, points out, the Dadū, Kabīr, and Nānak panths are as well articulated as the Vallabha, Gaudiya and Rādhāvallabha sampraydāya. Indeed, it can be said with some degree of conviction that it is the Rāmaite component of medieval bhakti, not the Sant, "that has failed more than any other to spawn clearly recognizable sectarian communities". (22)

Such difficulties of classification may, however, be percieved as fortunate. They alert us to the likelihood that the religious world in which the medieval bhaktas participated and which they so shaped was much more fluid in its organization than they are usually made out to be. To divide the principal figure of medieval India into saguna bhaktas on the one hand and Sants on the other is to run the risk of obscuring important connections that may have related them to one another and probably made them in more ways than one part of the same larger movement.

#### The Sants and Vaisnavism

The next question which is not unrelated to the nirguna/saguna classification and which should be attended to is the Sant-Vaispavism relationship. To what extent is it justifiable to speak of the Sant parampars as distinct from the Vaisnava devotional tradition? There are clear differences between the religious outlook of the Sants and Vaisnava poets. There are, however, also many points on which they coincide. The northern Sants use Vaisnava names for their nirguna deity, while the god Vithoba of the Maharashtrian Sant tradition is considered to be a form of Visnu. Sants also share with the Vaisnavas a number of beliefs. These include the belief in divine grace and the idea that the relationship between the human soul and God is that of lover and Beloved. Then there is also the emphasis on the pain of separation as leading to spiritual enlightenment. Further to this there is the view that salvation is attainable by all castes and both sexes.

The early northern Sants, however, - and especially Kabir - seem to have gone a step or two further than most others by actually breaking with the Brahminical tradition altogether. Kabir does not only reject idol-worship and ridicule the vain pretensions of the Brahmins and the hypocrisy of the swamis and the yogis. He and his followers do not look upon themselves as Hindus or Muslims, but reject all religions based on revelation, advocating a purer, higher form of religion which actually does away with the concept of a personal God. Kabir sometimes adopts a monotheistic stance. However, in many of his short rhymed

verses called sakhis or pads, he adopts a nihilistic :

utterances come nearer to the teachings of the ancient Siddhas and

Naths, who were the propagators of the Tantric yoga later taught by

the Saiva Nath yogis. And the fact is that such utterances can hardly

be reconciled with Vaisnava bhakti, for their conception of man's

relationship to God possesses a religio-spiritual context of its own.

The various elements which appear as characteristic of the Sant religious discipline can also be traced to the Vaisnava tradition. The cult of the Name as an hypostasis of the supreme divinity, especially that of Ram, is one example. It, however, probably owes much to the Tantric tradition and is present in most forms of Vaisnava bhakti at least from the time of Jnanesvar (23). The extreme importance. attributed to satsang or the "company of the saints" (24), with the Sants themselves taking the place of the Hindu tirthas, is commonly held by all Vaiṣṇavas. On the other hand, the exaltation of the guru as the interiorized Satguru, whose powerful mantra is conceived as sabda or the mysterious Word is clearly a yogic concept. It is not unfamiliar to the northern Sants who retain certain links with traditional Vaisnava bhakti. The Sant sadhana therefore may be viewed subtle blending of two main traditions of Hindu mysticism, apparently antagonistic to each other, namely Vaisnava bhakti and an esoteric Tantric tradition. The Sants also have some things in common with the Islamic Suis who were present in India from the twelth century onward and influenced the religious environment in which the Sant tradition evolved.

Despite these important areas of commonality, however, there are significant differences as well. These differences are especially marked in the case of the northern Sants. While the Sants use Vaisnava names of God, they do not worship the incarnations of Visnu. Neither are they attiliated to any of the orthodox bhakti schools. They are, as earlier mentioned, also indifferent to the authority of the Vedas. Sants reject the priestly prerogatives of the Brahmins and oppose the outer forms of devotion associated with saguna bhakti. Finally while the orthodox Vaisnava tradition has affirmed at the level of doctrine that salvation is open to all, socio-religious barriers between high and low castes have not really been challenged at the level of practice. The Sants by contrast, have been uncompromising in their opposition to caste hierarchy and exclusiveness. The great majority of the leading figures in the tradition have been from the lower castes. As a non-conformist "counter-culture" the Sants are close in spirit to certain non-sectarian movements. One could cite as examples the Bauls of Bengal, the Tamil Siddhas, the Virasaivas of Karnataka.

The historical Sant movements of North India and spiritually kindred movements elsewhere continue to function as organised religious communities in the present. Their influence however, extends far beyond them and is diffused throughout the contemporary culture of India. Their radical form of bhakti has been especially attractive to modern intellectuals and social reformers. For these individuals, an interior religion of the heart combined with ethical behavior and egalitarian social values is more attractive than highly ritualized religious practices.

# The Sant Fellowship

The view that there is a certain coherent group structure among the Sants is still subject to controversy in certain scholarly circles. Daljeet Singh (25) for example, argues that there was, on the part of the Sants an identifiable lack of organizational interest of any kind. He argues that there is little evidence, to suggest that the Sants themselves made any conscious attempt to form a distinct community. The Sants, he believes did not institutionalize their faith. Their aim seems to have been individual rather than social. Others like Vaudeville prefer to speak of a loose spiritual fellowship. (26) This fellowship was seen as consisting of mystical poet-saints, not easily classified either from structural, metaphysical or religious points of view. She sees the Sants as representing a type of religious attifude that had become vocal in medieval India.

Most attempts to construct a defensible history of the early Sant movement focus on the biographies of medieval figures who presaged the beginning of a new direction in Indian spirituality. Notwithstanding the importance of Mahārāshtrian and Kashmiri poets, the majority of early Sants belonged to that part of present-day India known as the Punjāb and Uttar Pradesh. In its barest outline the formative period of the Sant movement seems to have been shaped by two different fifteenth/sixteenth figures, Kabīr and Gurū Nānak. Both these individuals have assumed legendary status in the literary and religious history of the South Asian subcontinent.

Yet despite intensive scholarly efforts neither Kabir nor Guru Nanak have had their status as historical figures ascertained beyond the shadow of reasonable doubt. In the case of Kabir we find that all material used as primary evidence for reconstructing his life is set in sakhis or dohas (short rhymed poems), the authenticity of which (27) Unlike the life of Kabir , that of still remains challenged. Guru Nanak may be gleaned from the janam sakhis. prose accounts composed in Punjabi and written in the Gurmukhi script . The language of the janam sakhis however, is both inflated and opaque. This has forced scholars like McLeod (28) to adopt a set of internally consistent criteria for separating true from false passages. Added to this problem is the fact that the janam sakhis were all composed within the Sikh community for the benefit of Guru. Nanak loyalists. This makes them highly unsatisfactory as historical sources from the scientific point of view because they run the danger of being "distorted by legendizing propensities". (29) Given such methodogical problems related to the reconstruction of quasi-historical biographies, scholars like Lawrence bemoan the fact that the Sants "will never be knowable as a historical reconstructable body of (30) . Nevertheless there is still sufficient room for persons. " presenting defendable arguments that support the contention that the Sants can be perceived as and grouped into loosely knit parampara or lineage structures (31) or sampradaya or traditions (32). These are based on the following observations relating to the group structure.

The concept of an organic relationship between guru and disciple is a tenable one. In the Hindu tradition there is a belief that spiritual

power is continuous, flowing through established channels and specific mediating sources, the guru being one of these. Amongst the early Sants and their present-day counterparts the Satguru-disciple relationship is one that enjoys the status of indestructable permanence. This identification of the disciple with his guru and/or his lineage possesses an important socio-religious dimension and is prominently reflected in the Sant doctrine of guru phakti.

Most Sants sing of the Satguru in terms which seem very human. But which Sants normally did have a living person in mind when they so sang is not always clear. Particularly problematic in this respect are the well-known early Sants, most of whom are sources of significant lineages. Western scholars foday usually see the Satguru referred to by Kabīr, Guru Nānak and Dādu as bearing little reference to any one living person. Indian scholars, generally tend to think otherwise.

(33) The earliest Sants did not seem to have maintained extended contact with individual perceptors of their own. However, in singing as they did of the Lord as Satguru, they were no doubt consciously offering themselves to be taken in place of traditional objects of worship they are often seen as rejecting.

The tradition takes a significantly different form with the first several successors of well-known Sants. Aware of the Satguru as also a unique individual at hand, their references to him seem more patently human. They sometimes sing of the paradoxes involved in devotion to a living person. While retaining a significant awareness of a larger Sant clan, these figures, many illustrious in their own right, also

saw their own status as gurus deriving largely from the fact of their lineage. This development differs significantly from that seen in the relatively lineageless early Sants. This particular notion of lineage is best illustrated by presenting briefly the Rādhāsoāmī movement's own genealogy of Sants.

The modern Rādhāsoāmī movement provides its own genealogy of "perfect and true Saints". (34) The lineage includes Kabīr, Gurū Nānak, Paltū, Dādū, Raidās, Tulsī Sāhib, Jagjiwan Sāhib, Gharib Dās, Tulsī Dās, Nabha Jī, Swāmī Hardās and Sur Dās. Among the Muslims represented are Shams Tabriz, Maulānā Rūmī, Hafiz and Muhaddid Alif Sani. (35) One therefore sees here that the idea that there are a Sant tradition is a very real proposition. It is a fact that it is to the benefit of such movements as Rādhāsoāmī, which postulate connections to the Sant tradition for their legitimacy, that such a tradition in fact existed. In fact there are claims that the term" Sant Mat" originated from Tulsī Sāhib (36), a saintly figure who immediately preceded the origins of Rādhāsoāmī in the mid-nineteenth century.

And finally, the accepted fact that modern day Sants constantly draw upon the <u>Sant bani</u> (a collection of short spiritual verses by leading Sant figures), seems to point to the fact that there is a pool of writings from a common body of revered Sants. One could even propose the notion of a clan of Sants. The idea here is that of a fellowship of Sants whose body of independent verses were in the course of time gathered together as collections and revered as syntheses of Sant ideas.

Both the Sikhs and the Dādū-panthīs have put together from the sayings of a number of Sants, compilations which have been given special canonical status. The Adi Granth for instance, contains all verses of the Sikh Gurūs and selections of verses of other poet-saints. (37) The Panchvānī collections of the Dadū-panthīs represent an attempt to gather together all the so-called "genuine" verses of Dādū, Nāmdev, Kabīr, Haridās and Raidās. These have for whatever reasons, been singled out within the tradition as being particularly their own. The Sarvāngī (another Dadū-panthī collection) on the other hand, represents an attempt by Rajab, an important disciple of Dādū, to cull out of the entire Sant tradition a number of verses he felt were particularly important for understanding specific topics.

There are also more contemporary collections like <u>Sant sangrah</u> and <u>Santon ki bānī</u> (36) published by two different Rādhāsoāmī groups. <u>Sant sangrah</u> was compiled in two volumes by Rāi Sālig Rām the first Satgurū of the Agra line of the Rādhāsoāmī movement and contain verses from Shiv Dayāl Singh, the founding Satgurū of the Rādhāsoāmī movement. It also contains verses from Kabīr, Gurū Nānak, Palṭū and Tulsī Sāhib. <u>Santon kī bānī</u> is published by the Beas Satsang of the Rādhāsoāmī movement and bears the name of Charan Singh, the present Satgurū at Beas, as author. This work presents verses by Kabīr, Palṭū, Tulsī Sāhib and a great deal from the Sikh scriptures. These verses are often taken as the basis for the Satgurū's public discourses and are presented as works that shed great light on the teachings of the Sants.

Addressing themselves to the common folk either in a rough form of archaic Hindī (39), in the case of the early northern Sants, or in archaic Marathi (40) in the case of their early southern-counterparts, and some other languages including English in the case of the more contemporary movements like Rādhāsoāmi, the Sants express themselves predominantly in the language of the people.

For the most part, the spread of the early Sant tradition corresponded to the areas where Khari boli (41) is understood by large portions of the population (i.e. Hindustan and Maharashtra). (42) It is a fact that few early Sant texts show consistent Khari boli forms. Many do seem to show a Sant's own language oriented toward the understood Khari boli norm. This make do idiom does not usually provide smooth reading but it does indicate something about the early Sants purpose of composition. The orientation of the languauge of many early Sants toward a workaday idiom not only reflects their disregard for literary polish but also their intention of reaching a popular audience. Their sayings took the form of short utterances. In the North, these were dohas (distichs) or pads (short rhymed poems with a refrain). (43) The dohas of the early North Indian Sants (44) are almost always referred to as sakhis. (45) The Bani of the early Sant is classified into sakhi and sabda, terms that appear to have been originally used as synonymns. By the late fourteenth century, when the early Sants began to preach their form of nirguna bhakti, the doha was already established in the literary tradition of the Hindi area. Not only in Apabhramsa (46) but also in medieval Hindi was the doha the most commonly used metre. As the bhakti movement and its various

formations spread over North India, it might have been expected that all bhakti poets would utilize the dohas as the vehicle of their teachings. This never happened, because it tended to remain the special province of the nirguna Sants. It never became an important genre of either Ramaite or Kranavaite bhakti. (47)

The Sant parampara is usually divided into two main groups; that of the South and that of the North. In the case of the southern Sant tradition we have all the Marathi-speaking poets of the Vithoba (48) cult. Those following their teachings have been integrated since the thirteenth century into a single panth, called the Varkari. The Varkaris recognize a succession of some fifty poet-saints over a period of five hundred years. The lives of these Sants are recorded in a standard hagiographic work of the eighteenth century. Among them, the four most important are Jnanesvar (Dyandeo) Namdev, Eknath and Tukaram.

#### The Southern Sant Tradition

Jnanesvar (1275-1296) (49) who is usually credited with founding the panth was also the author of several works. (50) The most well-known of these are the <u>Gitagovinda</u> which are allegorical descriptions of Krsna's love for Radha. But it is for the <u>Jnanesvari</u> (51) that he will always be remembered. This contribution, often hailed as the greatest mystical work in Marathi mystical philosophy is essentially an expositional work laid down in its prototype, the <u>Bhagavad Gita</u>. There

is no question that this highly popular religious text is the basis of the bhakti tradition in Maharashtra. This tradition, although it has no formal overall organization, could properly be called a bhakti movement in its own right. (52)

Namedev (1270-1350) (53), the details of whose life still remain a mystery, (54) is reputed to have travelled in North India, especially in the Punjab. He is said to be the author of the hymns in old Hindi preserved in the Adi Granth under his name. It is generally accepted that Namedev's works roughly coincide with three eras of his life; youth, when he was an idol worshipper, middle age when he was emancipating himself from popular religious notions and practices and old age when he began to exhibit ideas compatible with those of the Sants. The primary emphasis of his mature years can be seen in the insistence on the futility of idolatory, the significance and the efficacy of the divine name. There was also the emphasis on the importance of the Satguru and the idea of love as the appropriate response to divine initiative.

He is said to have been responsible for the idea of the company of Sants, a pantheon of Sants who knew each other and the Sants of the past. Zelliot (55) records that Namdev is believed to have known a multitude of fellow Sants from all walks of life and all castes who joined in the worship of Vithoba in his life time.

Eknath (1548-1600) was a Brahmin who hailed from the old capital of Paithan and lived during the time of the Ahmadnagar Sultanate. (56) He

lived in a highly orthodox and closed Brahminical world. Despite this he managed to maintain contact with foreigners, the non-Sanskritic community, indeed all manner of men. Eknāth exhibited a profound devotion for the lowly. His insistence on using Marathi instead of Sanskrit combined with his unorthodox behaviour of performing charitable acts for all meant that he often lived under persecution and the threat of excommunication. (57)

Eknath is one of the four major figures in the seven hundred year old bhakti tradition of Maharashtra and is often considered a link figure in many ways. He is thought to have revitalized the bhakti movement of the thirteenth century. He thus paved the way for one of the greatest of Sant poets, Tukaram, in the seventeenth century. He is also seen as having served as a link to bhakti-in North India by including Kabīr and Raidas in his listing of Sants as they were an intrinsic part of his own tradition.

The Eknath Bhagavata, the Marathi commentary on the eleventh Skhanda of the Bhagavata Purana (58) is considered to be Eknath's most important work but a listing of his other translations and commentaries are necessary to establish his scholarly character. Eknath composed the Bhavartha aramayana, a Marathi version of the Valmīki Rāmāyana. He also wrote the Chatusloki Bhagavata, a commentary on the second Skhanda of the Bhagavata Purāna, a philosophical work called the Hastamalaka and a number of other highly philosophical works. He is also said to have written some four thousand Marathi

devotional abhangs (short lyrics) which are traditional forms of Maharashtrian sant-kavi (59) songs.

Tukaram (1598-1649) (60), was a Maratha by caste. He is not only the most beloved Sant in the Varkari-panth but by far the most important poet of the entire period in the minds of modern readers of Maratha literature. (61) For his poetic genius he has sometimes been called the "Robert Burns of India" and has to his credit some four thousand five hundred poems. These not only contain spiritual wisdoms for the everyday man but more importantly portray the various levels of spiritual experience. These range from the initial, elementary piety of the simple Hindu to the sublime mystical experience of the personal God in union of love and surrender. (62)

Central to any meaningful discussion of Tukaram is an explanation of the often misunderstood and sometimes oversimplified relationship between his idol worship and his mysticism (63). The seemingly insoluble riddle presented by the various elements in Tukaram's belief as regards idols is perhaps brought nearest to a solution by some Tukaram scholars. They discuss how Vithoba had come to embody for Tukaram the conception of God as the motherly Divine Being. (64)

It is by his mystic vein, found in so many of his poems that Tukaram makes a religious contribution of enduring value. Though his mysticism is often in rough and uncouth phrases and often in a terminology tinged with idolatry, it was always religious passion of the noblest kind. Tukaram taught his fellow-men not chiefly by what he said, but

by what he relt and experienced - moments or aspiration, conflict and communion.

#### The Northern Sant Tradition

The Sant tradition of the North presents a more fragmented picture. Instead of a single panth there are many, each with its separate history going back to a particular figure. In addition to this, there are a large number of Sants who were neither founders of panths nor affiliated to any panth, but are still regarded as being part of the tradition. What binds the North Indian Sants together is neither a historical connection nor an institutional focus, but the similarity in their teachings. The fact that they themselves perceived this commonality is clear from the numerous references in their poetry to both the Sants as a spiritual fellowship and to specific historical Sants. Not only this, but one of the major genres of North Indian Sant literature is anthologies compiled from the utterances of different Sants. The most important of these have achieved canonical status. Despite the institutional fragmentation, there is thus a strong sense of spiritual unity.

Vaisnava hagiographical tradition is unanimous in making Rāmānand the founder of the northern paramparā. This is done by trying to establish the connection through Kabīr who, it is claimed, received the name of Rāmānand by way of initiation. (65) Recent scholarship however, has tended to doubt this whole interpretation of the origins

of the northern Sants. It is rejected, first of all, on chronological grounds. It is simply not possible for Rāmānand to have had all the disciples—attributed to him. (66) Secondly, it is pointed out, nowhere in the preserved utterances of the early Sants is there any mention of Rāmānand or any other human gurū. Instead the Sants appear as independent figures whose spiritual awareness is based on personal mystical experience alone.

Kabīr, Gurū Nānak and Dādū are the major tigures of the northern Sant tradition in its formative years. (67) The panths they founded or inspired are also the oldest surviving Sant communities today. The Sikh community is by far the most important. It has a distinct religious way of life, distinct not only from the Hindu, but also from its Sant origins. The Kabīr-panth, is currently estimated to have around two and a half million followers. It is active in several areas, particularly Madhya Pradesh and eastern Uttar Pradesh, as a religious community of the dispossessed. The Dādū-panth, numerically less strong than the other two panths, is nevertheless influential in Rajasthan.

As one of the principle figures in both Hindi literature and the Sant movement, Kabir has been subject to considerable scholarship in India as well as in the West. (68) The background and structure of Kabir's thought has already been well analyzed by Vaudeville. She demonstrates how Kabir borrows from the Nath, Vaisnava and Sufi traditions. Besides outlining instances where the strong influence of Nath terminology and thought structures are clearly discernable, we also

learn from Vaudeville about Kabīr's debt to the Vaisnava bhakti. This is evident in his use of marital imagery when talking of the seekers yearning for God. We also learn of Kabīr's renounciation, in true Sant style of all that is mechanical and external, affirming as valid only that which may be experienced inwardly. Kabīr teaches that within a man's soul, God may by his grace reveal himself to him who is prepared for the revelation. The way of preparation is the way of love, a love addressed directly to the supreme Lord who is both transcendent and immanent. It is a love which will inevitably involve long periods in the anguish of separation. Kabīr warns that few will have the courage to undertake it and fewer still the persistence to follow it to the point of revelation.

There is inevitably much that must remain obscure in Kabir's attempts to describe his mystical experiences, which Kabir reminds us are ultimately inexpressible. In his efforts to impart some of his mystical experiences Kabīr has frequent recourse to monistic terminology. But he uses it in a sense of his own. Monistic cocepts certainly feature in his works. It is clear however, from the nature of his relationship with God that his thought must be recognized as monotheistic, not monistic. (69) Finally it is to be stressed that the works of Kabīr represent a highly personal record of an individual experience. They nevertheless place him within the framework of Sant beliets.

Guru Nanak's teachings revolve ultimately on the question concerning the ultimate purpose of all life and religion. It is set forth as a

union with God through the indwelling Name, an inward union which imparts eternal bliss. He teaches that the seeker who recognizes this, who accepts the proffered means and so attains such union, transcends the karmic cycle. In so doing the seeker is said to pass into a condition of beatitude, infinite, eternal and ultimately inexpressible.

This perception, however, can have meaning only in the light of a developed understanding of what might be termed Guru Nanak's theology. Theology seems the appropriate term here, for the whole of Guru Nanak's thought revolves around his understanding of the nature of God. This theology is not, of course set out in any systematic form. Guru Nanak's writings bear witness to his experience of God. Guru Nanak did not set out his beliefs in an integrated pattern for his was essentially a religion of experience. The fact that his thought is not set out systematically does not mean that it is inconsistent. (70) On the contrary, one of the great merits of Guru Nanak's thought is its very consistency.

The only early reference to Dadu, outside the literature of the Dadu-panth (71) is found in a Persian work, (72) written by an unknown Muslim writer about sixty years after the death of the great Akbar, in about A.D. 1665. For three centuries the collected hymns and poems of Dadu known as the <u>Dadu Sani</u> (73) or <u>Oracles</u>, existed only in manuscript form. Owing to its sacrosant character the volume was not readily accesible. Outside the immediate circle of Dadu's followers it was comparatively unknown. With the last half-century a change has

published (74). Today the <u>Bani</u> commands a considerable body of readers who have no formal connection with the <u>Dadu</u>-panth.

The Bani deals with a number of themes. These include those pertaining to the role of the Satguru, the importance of the practice on Name simran, the idea of inward devotion, love of God and anti-scriptual sentiments. The thirty seven chapters of the Bani present the teachings of a North Indian Sant in the form of a mystical protest. From the Bani it appears that Dadu condemned and rejected the exterior religious practices of both Islam and Hinduism. He rejected the Quran and Vedas as revealed truths. He also bitterly attacked the corrupt and hypocritical Brahmin priesthood. He held that Siva, Vişnu and Brahma were no more than men who had been canonized. Like Kabir he declared that he was neither a Hindu nor a Muslim, but a lover of God. He called God the "Divine Teacher" and the "Deliverer". (75)

The nineteenth century proved for all the religious traditions in India to be an age of rationalistic reform. During this period attempts were undertaken to systematize beliefs and make beliefs consistent with practices. It was during this period that we see the emergence of Tulsī Sāhib (ca. 1760-1843). He is considered by some to be the certain heir to modern Sant tradition and a precursor of the new spirit. He stressed the unity of Sants as a parampara and taught what he believed to be the common core of doctrines implicit in all Sants (Sant Mat). Heavily indebted to him was Shiv Dayāl Singh (1818-1878), founder of the modern Rādhāsoāmi movement. This movement

regards itself as the main repository of the heritage of the Sants. It proclaims itself to be the twentieth century manifestation of Sant Mat. It is with the teachings of one of the Satgurus of this movement, namely Sawan Singh that we shall be dealing with later on in this study.

#### The Sant Belief System

When speaking of common Sant elements it is safer to speak of Sant ideas rather than a common Sant style. Though often presented as unrelated and unsystematic, Sant ideas, however, taken as a whole could be perceived as a distinct style of religious expression. Being accutely aware of the complexity and vastness of the subject, our treatment of the Sant belief system will of necessity be selective. We will concentrate mainly on the beliefs of the early Sants. We hope to demonstrate that the Sants participated in a certain common kind of religious response to the sacred.

The early northern and southern Sants difter in metaphysical views.

Kabir and Dadu exhibit strong traits of monotheism and some forms of pantheism.

The southern group represented by Namdev and his Maharashtrian counterparts cling to a purified form of Vaisnavism which implies a permanent love relationship between the soul and God. Both groups however, agree on the method of achieving spiritual salvation. Whether Saivite, Vaisnavite or Muslim, all Sants stress the necessity

of devotion to and practice of the divine Name. They also stress devotion to the Satgurū and the significance of satsang. These are the pillars of the Sant belief system.

Traditional Hinduism conceives God (or gods) as endowed with both name and form (nāma-rūpa) as objects of devotion. The Sants reject the form aspect and cling to the sole Name as the hypostasis of the supreme Being. The form of prayer advocated is sumiran (smarana). (76) This is a practice common to all Hindu mystical traditions that attribute great potency to certain words. It is taken to mean "the remembrance of the holy Name of God". It can be done verbally (jap) with the tongue or by "unlettered prayer" (ajāpājap) (77) — mental concentration beyond all cerebral representation.

By rejecting as they do the plurality of gods as well as the Vaisnava doctrine of the avatars of the supreme Lord, the Sants appear as seekers of the Absolute. He is thought of as the Godhead. This notion of the supreme Being tends to deny the distinction between the soul and God and urges man to recognize within himself his true divine nature. This monistic view of salvation as a total merging of the finite soul into God however, does not always represent the prevailing view of the Sants as a whole. Most of the Sant's speak of a union with, rather than merging into, God.

The assertion of qualified monotheism which characterizes Sant Mat as a whole ought to be qualified in connection with the religious attitudes of the southern Sants. They do not hesistate to worship

the "body" of Vithalla, which they recognize a manifestation of the eternal Godhead. Yet, as a whole, in spite of their ardent devotion for the visible Vithoba, the southern Sants and their descendents tend towards monotheistic type of bhakti, which is essentially the bhakti of love or prema bhakti. For the Sants of the southern group, prema bhakti is to be experienced as loving tender devotion for Lord Vithoba, who is seen as the divine Mother and often addressed in the feminine form. The relationship between the Mahārāshtrian Sant and his Lord is that of a child to his mother or father.

In the case of the northern Sants God is symbolized as the Beloved, Master or husband, and the human soul pining for union with God, the inaccessible, though ever-present spouse. The religious utilization of love symbolism, implying an analogy between human and divine love, is commonly viewed as a distinct feature of all Sant poetry. The proliferation of prema bhakti literature among all nothern Sants, especially from the fifteenth to the seventeenth centuries shows that the Sants clung to a particular form of love symbolism unknown either to the Tantric or Buddhistic schools (78). The Sants saw the love for God as spiritual love in the Sufī sense of the term.

Along with the cult of the divine Name (80), devotion to the perfect Satguru finds clear expression everywhere among the Sants of North India. Like many before them, (81) the Sants perceive the Satguru as the seat of great religious mystery. He is also seen to be the sole available source of spiritual power and wisdom. The Satguru need not

assume a human form. He is believed also to have an interiorized form which appears within. The Sants tend to divinize the Satguru who is held to be the personification of the Word.

The term satsang can be translated to mean "the fellowship of the true" or "the company of the Sants". (82) Together with the Vaişnava practices of bhajan (83) and kirtan (84) it is held by all Sants as a powerful means of purification. It is also viewed as a way of salvation and is compared to pilgrimage to Hindu tirthas; the Sants themselves being regarded as true "living" tirthas. (85)

The early Sant understanding of the term satsang was taken to mean a meeting of the faithful. This meaning however, seems to have changed with time. The modern use of the term by contemporary Sant communities seems to point towards a fellowship. In the Rādhāsoāmī understanding of the term, for instance, a satsang is defined as a tellowship with, or on behalf, of the living Satgurū. For this reason the modern day Rādhāsoāmī Satsang, as it is oficially called, might not be easily recognized as a satsang by early Sant standards. (86)

Both medieval and modern day Sant poetry is characterized by its strong anti-Brahminical overtones. As Hindus, and even as Muslims, the Sants appear more or less heterodox. Insofar as orthodoxy in a Hindu context may be defined in terms of acceptance of the authority of the Vedas and the Brahminical tradition, as a whole the Sants appear as radicals. The Mahārāshtrian Sants however, appear to remain rooted within the Hindu fold. They do not formally reject the great Vedantic

tradition, the authority of the <u>Vedas</u>, and retain a strong link with the non-sectarian Vaişnava tradition. On the other hand, the early northern Sants led by Kabir and followed by his contemporary successors reject the <u>Vedas</u> altogether. At the same time they ridicular vedic teaching, rituals and knowledge. The Muslims among them reject the authority of the <u>Quran</u> as well. Actually it would not be correct to say that it is, the <u>Vedas</u> or the <u>Quran</u> per se that is being rejected but rather the value and status of the "Book" which in Hinduism and in Islam is perceived as the monopoly of a small group of religious clergy.

The northern Sants also deny the value of Brahminical sacrifices and rites. They scoff at the performer of Hindu rites of worship. common practices of popular Hinduism, and those involving witchcraft and animal sacrifices or immoral practices are condemned. Most Sants passionately proclaim that man has no need for scriptures or rituals and that these are obstacles in the spiritual path of the genuine seeker. All external expressions of religious devotion are deemed irrelevant for it is only the interior of the soul which really matters. This notion of interior religion, though not exclusive to the Sants, (87) is certainly the outstanding feature of their belief system. Ritual caste barriers are also dismissewd as artificial and irrelevant to the seeker of spiritual salvation. This is a stance not dissimilar to that adopted by some Buddhists. (88) Not all Sants however, display the same anti-caste sentiments as did either Eknath, (89) Guru Manak or Kabir. In Tukaram's case for example, one must proceed with extreme caution. There is nothing in his writings to

suggest that he appeared as one who took any strong line against caste prejudices. (90)

#### THE STUDY

## Objectives of the Study

In the following paragraphs we outline the nature and scope of this study and the contributions it hopes to make.

Characteristic of the important contributions to Sant scholarship.

(91) is the tendency to present profiles of the environmental settings, heritage and doctrines of the Sants. The questions most frequently asked here are those pertaining to the socio-cultural history, (92) dynamics of clan and lineage formation, (93) linguistic styles, (94) social and philosophical attitudes (95) of the various Sant movements. These complex stuctures are reviewed on the strength of the conviction that they undoubtedly function as a reflection of a particular spatial and temporal landscape.

Virtually all scholarly (96) and sectarian (97) literature on the Radhasoami movement, has in the past, either tended to concentrate on

suggest that he appeared as one who took any strong line against caste prejudices. (90)

#### THE STUDY

# Objectives of the Study

In the following paragraphs we outline the nature and scope of this study and the contributions it hopes to make.

Characteristic of the important contributions to Sant scholarship.

(91) is the tendency to present profiles of the environmental settings, heritage and doctrines of the Sants. The questions most frequently asked here are those pertaining to the socio-cultural history, (92) dynamics of clan and lineage formation, (93) linguistic styles, (94) social and philosophical attitudes (95) of the various Sant movements. These complex stuctures are reviewed on the strength of the conviction that they undoubtedly function as a reflection of a particular spatial and temporal landscape.

Virtually all scholarly (96) and sectarian (97) literature on the Radhasoami movement, has in the past, either tended to concentrate on

the history of the various branches of the Rādhāsoāmi movements or on the doctrines of Shiv Dayāl Singh, the movement's founder (98) and the first two Satgurus of the Agra line. (99)

A study involving Beas branch of the Radhasoami movement has been long overdue. This study will fill a gap created by the apparent lack of scholarly efforts in this area. It will focus on the teachings of Bābā (100) Sawan Singh with particular reference to the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is considered by many to be the major statement on the mystic philosophy of the Beas line.

The study will endeavour to:

Radhasoami movement from 1878-1948. It highlights the evolution of the movement into a tradition during the initial years after the death of Shiv Dayal Singh.

present a detailed account of the life of Bābā Sawan Singh and his relationship to Jaimal Singh. It also examines the crucial role Bābā Sawan Singh played in the development of the Derā Bābā Jaimal Singh after 1911.

provide an exposition of the teachings of Baba Sawan Singh in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. It examines his theology, cosmology and cosmogony, his doctrine

of Satguru, Surat Sabd Yoga, bhakti and ethics.

locate and define the "unity of religions" thesis in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. It focuses primarily on the essentialist position that all religions possess the same mystical core and assesses the problems such a position poses from the phenomenological and philosophical point of view.

examine a particular brand of Sant revivalism as found in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. It will formulate arguments about the degree and patterns of coherence with which correspondences appear between Sant teachings and those formulated by Bābā Sawan Singh.

## Structure and Content of the Study

The opening chapter deals primarily with events and circumstances governing the transformation of the Rādhāsoāmī movement into a

tradition and takes into account the period between 1878-1948. It focuses on the movement's evolution during this period, characterized by its expansion, subdivision, institutionalization from the time of Shiv Dayal Singh's death right up to that of Baba Sawan Singh. Incorporated in this chapter is a sketch of the life and work of Baba Sawan Singh. This life sketch is chronologically divided into three periods: 1858-1894, 1903-1911 and 1911-1948.

The first period relates to Baba Sawan Singh's early life from the time of his birth in the Punjab until his meeting with his Satguru Jaimal Singh in the Murree Hills in Northwestern Punjab. It provides insights into Baba Sawan Singh's personality, educational background and religious inclinations. It also provides brief information about his contacts with mystics and his initiation by Jaimal Singh in 1894.

The second period covers the time of his initiation until Jaimal Singh's death in 1903. It was during this time that Baba Sawan Singh was trained as Jaimal Singh's leading disciple and successor.

The final period commences with Baba Sawan Singh's early retirement in 1911 in order to devote his time to personal spiritual pursuits. It was also during this period that Baba Sawan Singh found himself intensively involved with the development of Pera Baba Jaimal Singh and the services associated with it. This period ends with his death in 1948.

Chapter II is dedicated to a study of the concept of God in the Gurmat Siddhant. It attempts to examine Baba Sawan Singh's theological beliefs. The analysis centres on his ideas about God as supreme creator and His relationship to the universe and the finite self. Also included is a review of Baba Sawan Singh's listing of God's divine attributes. The chapter closes with a discussion of his doctrine of divine self-expression and the divine will.

Chapter III examines the cosmogony and cosmology of the <u>Gurmat</u>

<u>Siddhant</u>. We enquire as to what is meant by the state of the universe

before creation and how it is seen as relating to the act of creation

by divine self-descent. Finally, it attempts an appraisal of Baba Sawan

Singh's version of the Rādhāsoāmi scheme of creation.

Chapter IV provides the context for an understanding of how Bābā Sawan Singh expresses the idea of the absolute centrality of the Satgurū. The concept of Satgurū is profiled and evaluated before it is explained how divine status is ascribed to the Satgurū in the Gurmat Siddhānt. The significance and role of the living Satgurū will also be highlighted.

Chapter V summarizes Baba Sawan Singh's teachings on Surat Sabd Yoga. It assesses the manner in which it is presented as a vehicle for spiritual salvation and the highest form of yoga known to man. It also explains the manner in which Surat Sabd Yoga relates to the Sant Philosophy of inner religion. Finally an analysis of the various yogic techniques involved is presented.

Chapter VI studies the concept of bhakti in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. It explains how the term is defined and used by Baba Sawan Singh. Included in this chapter is an analysis of the concepts pertaining to love, longing, grace, devotion to the Satguru, company of the faithful, gaze fixation, service to the Satguru, surrender and detachment. In general terms, this chapter aims to explain how Baba Sawan Singh perceives bhakti as a devotional response to God.

Chapter VII examines Baba Sawan Singh's system of ethical values based on his understanding of the term dharms. Attention is focussed on what is construed as "dharmic behaviour". Also examined is the concept of unregenerate man in the context of a catalogue of personal and social values drawn up by Baba Sawan Singh in the Gurmat Siddhant.

Chapter VIII discusses the "unity of religions" thesis as formulated in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. Examined here are <u>Baba</u> Sawan Singh's beliefs about the nature of exoteric and esoteric religion, the mystical core of religion, mystical communion as the ultimate goal of religion and the characteristics of the mystical experience of God. We study the problems such beliefs pose for the phenomenologist and philosopher of religion.

The general conclusion summarizes the main arguments that have defined and moulded the direction of the study. Attempts are made to focus on questions as to how spiritual truths and philosophical axioms are presented in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> and how these might be seen as relating to Sant doctrine. Also examined is the question of

syntheticism in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. It will be asked if this involves a purist intergration, a modified accommodation or a radical reinterpretation of Sant sources.

.

#### NOTES

1. It is now known that the Tamil Saivites seemed to have established themselves in India in the sixth century A.D. The great figures of Tamil Saivite literature include Tirunanasambandhar who lived in the seventh century A.D. There was also Appar who was from the same period and Tirumular of the eight century A.D. Manikkavachagar lived a century later.

Setting aside the impossible chronologies which are generally attributed to the Tamil Vaisnavites, one cannot doubt that they were equally established in India along with their Saivite counterparts. Famous figures here are Nammalvar, whose date varies from the eight century A.D. to the tenth century A.D. There was also his disciple Nathamuni who lived about 1000 A.D. His grandson was Yamunacarya who lived about 1050 A.D., whose descendant was the great Ramanuja.

- 2. A close relationship between bhakti saint-poets and the growth of poetic literature in the vernacular holds true for all movements except those in Tamilnadu. There didactic and heroic poetry in Tamil existed long before the seventh century bhakti poets wrote. Elsewhere either a founding saint-poet or his immediate disciples composed poetry which was among the first literature of its type in the area.
- 3. This comparison is attributed to Mahadeo Govind Ranade. He was a member of the reformist group. Prarthana Samaj, and a leading nationalist of 1900 India. See E. Zelliot, "Chokmala and Eknath: Two Bhakti Models of Legitimacy for Modern Change", in J. Lele, (ed.), Tradition and Modernity in Bhakti Movements (Leiden, 1981), pp. 136-157.
- 4. On such study is H. H. Wilson's Religious Sects of the Hindus (Calcutta, 1958) which shows that there is an undelying unity in the bhakti movement. Wilson affords the reader a chance to glean some history and linkages of northern bhakti groups as they appear to the eye as a sort of cohesive whole.

Ziellot's study of the bhakti movement as a historically relevant phenomenon, presents the reader with a highly informative survey of the bhakti movement as a regionally oriented but cohesive whole. See E. Ziellot, "The Medieval Bhakti Movement in History", in B.C. Smith (ed), <u>Hinduism: New Essays in the History of Religion</u> (Leiden, 1976), pp. 143-168.

- 5. See V. Raghavan, The Great Integrators. The Saint Singers of India (New Delhi, 1969). This is a somewhat haphazard summary of the role of some prominent bhakti poets as cultural integrators.
- 6. Studies of regional bhakti groupings appear in K. McNicol, <u>Indian Theism from the Vedic to the Muhammadan Period</u> (New Delhi, 1968) ), J. N. Farquhar, <u>Modern Religious Movements</u> (New York 1918), R. G. Bhandakar, <u>Vaishnavism Saivism and Minor Religious Systems</u> (New

Delhi, 1983) and A. Pai, Monograph on the Religious Sects in India (Bombay, 1928).

The National Book Trust, the Sahitya Academy, the Maharashtra Information Centre and the Rādhāsoāmi Satsang Beas have begun a series of monographs of a number of bhakti poets. These works are not scholarly contributions but popular summaries. They do, however, perform the welcome service of making available selected translations of some leading figures in the various regional bhakti movements.

- 7. See P.D. Barthwal, <u>The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry An</u> Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism (Benares, 1936), p. 1.
- 8. P. Chaturvadi, <u>Uttarī Bhārat kī sant paramparā</u> (Allahabad, 1950), pp. 3-9.
- 9. K. Schomer, "The Sant Tradition in Perspective", in K. Schomer and W. H. McLeod, (eds), <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition in India</u> (New Delhi, 1987), p 3.

The Kabirian usage of the term Sant for example, clearly denotes the perfect man who has the experience of the Divine. It refers to one who has attained the paraca (vision) of Ram, and over whom maya has no sovereignity. See D.C. Scott, Kabir: Maverick and Mvstic. The Religious Perceptions and Doctrines of a Medieval Indian Saint (Ph. D dissertation University of Wisconsin, 1976), p. 110.

- 10. W. H. McLeod, Guru Nanak and the Sikh Religion (New Delhi, 1968), p. 245.
- 11. See B. Labrack, "Sants in the Context of Overseas Sikh Communities", in Schomer and McLeod, The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India, p. 167.
- 12. These include association with other devotees (satsang), regular participation in the singing of hymns (kirtan) and the individual practice of the silent repetition of the holy Name (Nam simran) and pure living.
- 13. All examples of the Adi Granth's use of the term are listed in Gurcharan Singh, (ed.), Adi Granth sabad-anukramnika Vol 1 (Patiala, 1971), pp. 250-253.
- 14. See B. Labrack, "Sants and the Sant Tradition in the Context of Overseas Sikh Communities", in Schomer and McLeod, <u>The Sants Studies</u> in a <u>Devotional Tradition of India</u>, p. 267.

- 15. Twentieth century modern Sikh usage has seen a shift, in preference for the term Sikh at the cost of Sant. Reasons for such a shift are outlined in W.H. McLeod, "The Meaning of 'Sant' in Sikh Usage", in Schomer and McLeod, The Sants Studies in a Devotional Studies of India, pp. 255-263.
- 16. See W.H. McLeod <u>The Evolution of the Sikh Community: Five Essays</u> (New Delhi, 1971). Here the author presents essays on major theological and socio-religious issues concerning the origins and historical development of the Sikhs. He also outlines the current state of research and suggests new questions and approaches.
- 17. The Sants not only waver between the nirguna and saguna images of the deity. They also challenge the very distinction between these categories. Barthwal recognizes that the appellation "nirguna bhakti" is an unhappy one. Unable, however, to come up with a suitable replacement, he settles for the term by virtue of its accepted traditional usage. See Barthwal, The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism.
- 18. McLeod's proposal that we subtitute "nirguna bhakti" with "nirguna sampraday" is not without problems. He himself admits that it does not accurately describe the Sant understanding of the nature of God, except in so far as it explicitely rejects the saguna concept of the divine avatar. See McLeod, <u>Guru Nānak and the Sikh Religion</u>, p. 245.
- 19. In the early 1930s Barthwal successfully outlined the links between "Vaisnavite" Sants, and the medieval Tantric cult of the Naths. This was followed by a number of pioneering studies in Hindi on the question of the "Vaisnavism" of the early Sants. These include: H.P. Dvivedi, Nath-sampraday (Varanasi, 1950), P. Chaturvedi, Uttari Bharat ki sant-parampara (Allahabad, 1951) and Sant sahitya ke parampara srot (New Delhi, 1975).
- 20. For an illustration, see K. Schomer, "Kabīr in the Gurū Granth Sāhib: An Exploratory Essay", in M. Juergensmeyer and N. G. Barrier, (eds), Sikh Studies. Comparative Perspectives in a Changing Tradition (Berkeley, 1979), p. 75.
- 21. See J.S. Hawley, "The Sants in Sur Das", in Schomer and McLeod, The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India, p. 192
- 22. See note 21 above.
- 23. See S. V. Dandekar, <u>Dnyanadeo</u> (New Delhi, 1969).
- 24. The sat sangat (i e.satsang) has antecedents in the Indian religious tradition going as far back as the Buddha. See W.O. Cole, Sikhism and the Indian Context 1459-1708 (London, 1984), p. 34.
- 25. See D. Singh, Sikhism: A Comparative Study of its Theology and Mysticiam (New Delhi, 1979), p. 166.

- 26. C. Vaudeville speaks of "that great spiritual family of Sants in Northern India". (Kabir Vel I L Oxford, 1974), p. 110).
- 27. The severity of the problem in analyzing the sakhis of Kabir has led Vaudeville to doubt that Kabir ever composed anything of his own. Kabir's followers however, tend to argue otherwise. See Vaudeville, Kabir, Vol 1 p. 49.
- 28. See McLeod, Guru Nanak and the Sikh Religion.
- 29. B.B. Lawrence, "The Sant Movement and North Indian Suits", in Schomer and McLeod, <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India</u>, p. 362.
- 30. Lawrence, "The Sant Movement and the North Indian Sufis", pp. 372-373.
- 31. Lineage is defined here as a succession of spiritual authority through a line of gurus. This idea is different from the broader concept of cultural tradition which in Western scholarship is used to mean a close knit identifiable community with a heritage which is distinctly its own.
- 32. The term tradition is a reasonably accurate rendering of the Hindu term. For a detailed analysis of the terms parampara and sampradaya, see W.H. McLeod, "On the word panth: a problem of terminology and definition", in Contributions to Indian Sociology 12 (1978), pp. 287-295. Refer also to his essay "Kabir, Nanak and the Early Sikh Panth", in D. Lorenzen, (ed.), Religious Change and Cultural Domination (Mexico, 1981), p. 174.
- 33. The arguments, from Vaisnava authority sometimes cited by Indian scholars to explain Kabir's relationship to Ramanand do not always appear convincing. But the nearly universal Tantric insistence on the necessity of a living guru seems convincing. If the Sants' inner experience was indeed of the general Tantric variety, then it follows that most Sants should have had significant contacts with living gurus. See McLeod, Guru Nanak and the Sikh Religion, pp. 196-199.
- 34. See S. Singh (trns.), <u>Sar Bachan</u> (Beas, 1974), p. 46.
- 35. See S. Singh, Sar Bachan, p. 46. The Hindu side of the list seems more or less in line with the popular conception of the Sant tradition. Barthwal for instance, includes the first seven of the Radhasoami list in his study adding to them eleven more including Bulle Shah and Shiv Narayan. See Barthwal, The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Indian Medieval Santa Mysticism, pp. 249-269. Möller on the other hand presents a longer list, adding Mira Bai, Dulam Das and even Moin- ud-Din Chisti. See V. Möller, Der Radhasvami Satsang und die Mystik der Gottestöne (D. Phil. thesis, University of Tübingen, 1956)

- 36. Tulsi Sahib uses the term in his <u>Ghat Ramavana</u>. The notion that he coined it is claimed by J.R. Puri and V.K. Sethi, <u>Tulsi Sahib.</u> <u>Saint of Hathras</u> (Beas, 1978), p. 17.
- 37. A summarized description of the contents and structure of the Adi Granth can be found in W.H. McLeod, (ed.), Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhism (Manchaster, 1984), pp. 4-5.
- 38. R.S. Rai (Huzur Maharaj), <u>Sant sangrah.</u> Vol. I-II (Agra, 1978), C. Singh, <u>Santon ki bani</u> (Beas, 1978).
- 39. From a literary standpoint the term Hindi covers the western Braj Bhasa and Khari boli and eastern Awadhi and Bundeli dialects, It also includes the literature of parts of Rajasthan in the west and of Bihar in the east. Braj persisted as a medium of poetry until the late nineteenth century although Khari boli has displaced it, hence the anomaly that the language of "modern" Hindi literature is different from that of the earlier periods. For a detailed discussion on the history and development of Hindi refer to F.E. Keay, <u>History of Hindi Literature</u> (New Delhi, 1982).
- 40. The Maharashtri language from which Marathi has sprung was a prakrit, meaning a vernacular dialect and is the direct descendent of the Apabhramsa of Maharashtra. See G.A. Grierson, <u>Linguistic Survey of India</u> Vol 2. (New Delhi, 1973).
- 41. Amongst the early Sants there seems to have evolved a dialect which, with minor modifications, was used all over northern India. The basis of this dialect called Sadhukharī was Khari boli, the dialect spoken around Delhi. This dialect also drew on elements of old Rajasthani Braj and Mathura Panjabi or Purvi boli, the common tongue of what is now Uttar Pradesh.
- 42. The spread of the Sant tradition diminishes in areas where pride in regional language is strong— most notably Bengal, Gujarat and Kashmir.
- 43. The pad is a short lyric set to a raga (musical mode) and is meant to be sung. Many pads composed by the Sants take the form of folk songs with a religio-ethical message.
- 44. In the South, the Marathi abhangs, based on the ancient folk form known as ovi, appear as a close equivalent of the northern pad.
- 45. In the Sant tradition there is an important exception to this use of the term sākhī to designate utterances in the dohā form: the Sikh scriptures. In the Adi Granth we find dohās being termed saloks (Sanskrit sloka) instead. The term sākhī is used instead in connection with another scriptual genre: the hagiographical accounts of the life of Gurū Nānak, known as ianam sākhīs. For details see K. Schomer, "TheDohā as a Vehichle of Sant Teachings", in Schomer and McLeod, The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India. p. 83.

- 46. Apabhraméa is the collective name for the middle Indo-Aryan dialect which evolved from the various forms of prakrit between the sixth and the tenth centuries A.D.
- 47. It has been suggested that one of the reasons for such a development is that the dohā is primarily associated with heterodox religious traditions. This makes it uneasy for orthodox sectarian bhaktas to associate with a literary form that evolved out of a religious tradition that they felt uncomfortable with. See Schomer, "The Dohā as a Vehicle of Sant Teachings", p. 73.
- 48. Vithoba (Vitthal) is commonly understood to be a manifestation of Krena but has been often called Siva of Pandurang.
- 49. For details of his life, see S.K. Belvadeo and R.D. Ranade, <u>History of Indian Philosophy.</u> Vol 7 (Poona, 1973), pp. 33-35.
- 50. These include the <u>Abhangs</u>, the <u>Changadeva Pasahti</u> (though opinions differ as to the texts' authorship) and the <u>Amritanubhava</u>.
- 51. A highly readable translation of the work one edited by H.M. Lambert, <u>Janaeshvar</u> Vol I-II (London, 1967-1968).
- 52. See E. Zelliot, "Eknath's Bhāruds: The Sant As Link Between Cultures", in Schomer and McLeod, <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India.</u> p. 92.
- 53. These traditional dates have been disputed by Bhandakar. He insists that the marked differences in literary styles and idioms in the works of Jnanadev and Namdev indicate a period of one hundred years later for the latter. However, Scott is of the opinion that recent research by Marathi scholars seems to favour the traditional dates. See Bhandakar. Vaishnavism . Saivism and Minor Religious Systems, p. 92 and Scott, Kabir: Maverick and Mystic. The Religious Perceptions and Doctrines of a Madieval Indian Saint. p. 128.
- 54. A fair amount has been written in Marathi, Punjabi and Hindi on the life of Namdev. These accounts tend to contradict one another. Besides P. Machwe, Namdev. Life and Philosophy (Patiala, 1969), the only other biographical profile in English seems to be J.R. Puri and V.K. Sethi, Sant Namdev. His Life and Teachings (Beas, 1978). This monograph not only discusses the main events of Namdev's life in brief but also includes translations of his poems from the Sri Namdev Gatha, the Adi Granth and the Sat Namdev ki Hindi Padavali. This makes it a valuable collector's item.
- 55. Zelliot, "Eknath's Bharuds: The Sant As Link Between Cultures", p. 93
- 56. Information on Eknath's life is available from S. Kulkarni, Eknath (New Delhi, 1966) and G.D. Sardar, The Saint Poets of Maharashtra and their Impact on Society. (Bombay, 1969).

- of the legendary accounts of Eknath's compassion. These have been reproduced in J. Abbott and N.R. Godbole, (trns.), Mahipat Bhakta vilaya: Stories of Indian Saints by Mahipati Vol I (Poona, 1934), pp. 176-181.
- 58. Jnanesvar and Eknath are separated from each other by nearly three centuries. However, Jnanesvar's influence upon Eknath is so great that his <u>Bhagvata</u> is seen by some as being "merely an enlarged edition of the Jnanesvari" (R.D. Ranade, <u>Pathway to God in Marathi Literature</u>. [Bombay, 19701), pp. 228.
- 59. The term sant-kavi is used by Maharashtrian literary historians to mark the entire period from the end of the thirteenth to the middle years of the seventeenth centuries.
- 60. Controversy still reigns with regards to Tukaram's birth date. Some Marathi authorities see it as being 1598, others in 1588, while others prefer 1568 or 1577. For a discussion relating to problems encountered in reconstructing Tukaram's biographical profile, see J.N. Fraser and J. F. Edwards, The Life and Teaching of Tukaram (Madras, 1922), pp. 76-106. Another valuable reference is J.E. Abbott, Poet Saints of Maharashtra. (Poona, 1927).
- 61. The <u>Jyanesvari</u> of Jyandev, the <u>Eknathi Bhagavata</u> and Tukaram's <u>Abhangs</u> are said to be the three "Bibles" of contemporary Maharashtrian bhaktas.
- 62. Some of Tukaram's most poignant observations concerning the neccessity and value of personal spiritual experience in religion and the worthlesness of all else without it, are vividly potrayed in C. Rajwade, <u>Tukaram</u>. Saint of <u>Maharashtra</u>. (Beas, 1978), pp. 56 and 158.
- 63. An example of such an oversimplification of Tukaram's theism is J.D. Edwards, "Tukaram", in Hastings, Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 12 (Edinburgh, 1934), pp. 466-469.
- 64. Fraser and Edwards, <u>The Life and Teaching of Tukaram.</u> pp. 152-153. Similar views on Tukaram's notion of the indwelling God are expressed in M. Dhavamony, <u>Love of God According to Saiva Siddhanta A Study in the Mysticism and Theolody of Saivism</u> (Oxford, 1971), p. 159.
- 65. See W.J. Wilkins, Modern Hinduism: An Account of the Religion and Life of the Hindus in Northern India (London, 1975), p. 318. See also A. Singh, (ed.), The Ocean of Love: The Anurag Sagar of Kabir (Sanborton, 1982), pp. xx-xxiii for a typically Radhasoami interpretation of the Kabir-Ramanand relationship. Here the existence of such a relationship is uncritically accepted as a matter of fact.
- 66. The conventional list of Ramanand twelve chief disciples and apostle include the names of Anantaananda, Sukhananda, Surasurananda, Narahirayananda, Pipa, Kabir, Bhaavananda, Sena, Dhana, Rai Das, Padmavati, and Surasari. See Barthwal, The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism. pp. 249-269

- Little is known about the very earliest nothern Sants and the predecessors and contemporaries of Kabir like Sena, Pipa Dhanna. Though the period in which Kabir, Guru Nanak and Dadu flourished was the most creative phase of the northern Sant parampara, the tradition began to expand during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. It brought forth figures like Malukdas (1573-1671), Prannath (1617-1693), Jagjivan Das (1669-1760), Charan Das (1702-1781) and Paltu Sahib. Both of these groups of early Sants have yet to be studied in depth. However, Barthwal and Macauliffe have contributed somewhat to their histories and interrelationships. overviewing Macauliffe, The Sikh Religion. Its Gurus. Sacred Writings and Authors Vol 5 (New Delhi, 1963), pp. 84-122, Barthwal, The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism, pp. 262-266. As far as Paltu Sahib is concerned, I.A. Ezekiel's <u>Saint</u> Paltu. His Life and Teachings (Beas, 1978) is a welcome contribution, considering the fact that English works on this Sant are rare.
- 68. There has been much produced on Kabīr but the quality varies highly. The most influential Hindi monograph on Kabīr is H.P. Dvivedi, Hindī Sahitya kī-Bhūmīka (Bombay, 1963). There are a number of scholarly versions of Kabīr's verses. P. Tivari, Kabīr Granthāvalī, (Allahabad, 1961) is authoritative but limited. S. Singh, Kabīr Bliak (Allahabad, 1972) has too many printing errors to be considered a reliable critical edition. Vaudeville, Kabīr Vol 1 presents extensive and important treatments of the cultural-historical context, the textuel tradition, and Kabīrian scholarship. L. Hess, The Bliak of Kabīr (Berkeley, 1983) examines Kabīr's poetry as religious rhetoric. Both offer eminently readable translations of his verses: Vaudeville from Tivari's text and Hess from Singh's text.
- 69. We disagree with K. Sharma, <u>Early Indian Bhakti with special</u> reference to <u>Kabir</u> (Ph.D thesis, University of London, 1964), who interprets Kabir's "theology" as being wholly monistic.
- 70. Scholars like N. McNicol, <u>Indian Theism from the Vedic to the Muhammadan Period</u> seem to have misunderstood Guru Nanak's style when levelling accusations of inconsistency against him.
- 71. The main source of reference regarding the life of Dadu (1544-1603) is the Dadu jamma līlā written by his disciple Janagopal soon after Dādū's death. The first known account about the Dādū-panth by a Western author is Wilson, Religious Sects of the Hindus, pp. 57-58. For a critical appraisal of the sources for the biography of Dādū and the history of the Dādū-panth, in which some revealing conclusions are arrived at refer to, W.M. Callewaert, "Dadu and the Dadu-Panth: The Sources", in Schomer and McLeod, The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India, pp. 181-189.
- 72. The <u>Dabistan-i-Mazahib</u> notes that:

Dadu was by birth a naddef (cotton-carder) and lived at Naraina, one of the towns at Marwar. He adopted the - 45 -

ascetic life in the name of the Emperor Akhbar and forbade the practice of idolatory and prohibited the eating of flesh.

(Quoted in W.G. Orr, A Sixteenth Century Indian Mystic. [London, 1947], p. 47)

- The Bani falls into two broad divisions:
- i) The Sakhi ("witness") consists of between two thousand to three thousand rhymed couplets divided into thirty seven angas (chapters), varying in length from ten or fifteen to nearly two hundred verses.
- ii) The Sabda ("word"), consisting of nearly four hundred and fifty hymns and short poems composed in a variety of well-known verses and arranged according to the particular tune in which they are sung.
- The first printed edition of Dadu's work appeared in 1964 followed in 1906-1907 by the appearance of a complete text of the Bani in two volumes by S. Dvivedi, published by Koshi Nagari Pracharini Sabha, Varanasi. Since then a number of readable translations or part translations have appeared in English. The most popular of these are T. D. Gairola, <u>Psalms of Dadu</u> (Benares, 1929), K. N. Upadhayaya, <u>Dadu</u> The Compassionate Mystic (Beas, 1979). A comprehensive bibliography appears in V. Sharma, Sant Kavi Dadu aur Unka Panth (New Delhi, 1969), pp. 3-7.
- See J. Traill, "Dadu, Dadupanthis", in The Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 4 (Edinburgh, 1935), pp. 385-386.
- Smarana forms part of the nine marks of bhakti enumarated in the Bhagavad Purana (7.5 - 22.23). In the Visnu Purana (7.8), it is stated that the repetition of the divine Name brings delivery from all sins.
- According to Rajab (a disciple of Dadu) ajajap involves the physical body and the internal sound. (Sarvangi Anga 19, Sakhi 19) and he who practices it has his "whole soul lighted up". (Sarvangi Sakhi 2). Barthwal however, is mistaken when he attributes nama simran to the ajāpājap of Gorakhnāth which takes into account breath control, (Gorakhsapaddhati, pp. 22 -23). It is this Tantric practice of the Naths that is ignored by most Sants who pay no attention to the breathing techniques. See Barthwal, The Mirguna School. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism. p. 295.
- See C. Vaudeville, "Evolution of Love Symbolism in Bhagavatism", in Journal of the American Oriental Society 82 (1967), pp. 31-40 where this is clearly indicated.
- See, Lawrence, "The Sant Movement and North Indian Sufis", pp. 367-375 for an exposition of thematic and symbolic correspondences

that exist between Sufi and Sant mystic love poetry. Lawrence highlights the equivalence between the Sanskrit word "viraha" and the Arabic "ishq".

- 80. For an elaboration of the many actual names by which the Sants address their supreme Lord, see C. Vaudeville, "Sant Mat: Santism as the Universal Path to Sanctity", in Schomer and McLeod, <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India</u>, pp. 32-33.
- 81. Though guruvada or guru worship has been current in India from very ancient times. The cult of the divinized Satguru is, however, more explicitly expressed by Gorakhnath and the Nath-panthis. See D. Miller, "The Guru as Center of Sacredness" in <u>Studies in Religion</u> 6 (1976-1977), pp. 327-333.
- 82. See M. Juergensmeyer, "The Radhasoami Revival of the Sant Tradition", in Schomer and McLeod, <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India</u>, pp. 342-343.
- 83. i.e. religious song.
- 84. The corporate singing of devotional hymns.
- 85. See Vaudeville, "Sant Mat: Santism as the Universal Path to Sanctity", p. 36.
- 86. See Juergensmeyer, "The Radhasoami Revival of the Sant Tradition", pp. 343-344.
- Barthwal, citing R.D. Ranade, A Constructive Survey of Upanishadic Philosophy. Being A Systematic Introduction to Indian Metaphysics (Poona, 1926), traces the concept of interior religion to the Brihadaranya Upanisad (III 5.19 and 4.12) and the Chandogya Upanisad (III 14.1 and VI 8.7). See Barthwal, The Nirguna School: An Exposition of Medieval Santa Mysticism. p. 63. See also C. Vaudeville, "Kabir and Interior Religion", in History of Religion 3 (1964), pp. 191-201. It should be stressed, however, that these findings in no way suggest that the early Santa studied the Upanisads. There remains however, the possibility that they may have been acquainted with it through Ramanand.
- 88. Vajrayana Tantric Buddhists of the Madhyamika school of Mahayana Buddhism, for instance, are well known for their uncompromising criticism of the samavarna doctrine. Vajracsuci for example, is reported to have tried to prove on the basis of evidence found in Vedic literature and the Manu-samhita that the idea of caste superiority can never be determined by the accidental fact of birth. See S. Das Gupta. Obscure Religious Cults (Calcutta, 1969), p. 72.
- 89. Sardar, The Poet-Saints of Maharashtra. Their Impact on Society, p. 17, however, seems to think that it was Tukaram who campaigned vigorously for the rights of the downtrodden. He views Eknath as being more subdued in his response to class society.

- 90. See Fraser and Edwards, The Life and Teaching of Tukaram. p. 166.
- 91. In May 1978, a conference was held at Berkeley, California to explore aspects of the Sant tradition and its related movements. Jointly sponsored by the Graduate Theological Union and then Centre for South and South East Asian Studies at Berkeley University, the conference brought together scholars currently working on the Sant movement. The papers of this conference have now been published in Schomer and McLeod, The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India.
- 92. For an overview of the socio-religious environment to which the Sants were exposed and its influence on their social attitudes and spiritual practices, see Vaudeville, "Sant Mat: Santism as the Universal Path to Sanctity", pp. 21-41.

One should also refer to the earlier works of Barthwal, McLeod and . Vaudeville for instructive analyses of the Sant and his devotional environment. See Barthwal, The Nirguna School An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism. McLeod, Guru Nanak and the Sikh Religion, pp. 151-163 and Vaudeville, Kabir Vol. I, pp. 80-119.

- 93. The most perceptive contribution to the study of the dynamics of clan and lineage formation among the Sants in general and the Radhasoami movement in particular is beyond doubt D.R. Gold, The Lord as Guru in the North Indian Tradition. The Hindu Saint Tradition and Universals of Religious Perception (Oxford, 1987). This study of the process of religious routinization and codification in Sant clan and lineage structures is to be welcomed as a vast improvement on Möller's chronological presentation of the Sant antecedents of the Rādhāsoāmi movement developed in Der Rādhāsvāmi Satsang und die Mystik der Gottestone, (see pp. 7-74). In his latest study entitled Comprehending The Guru. Toward a Grammar of Religious Perception (Del Mar, 1988), Gold examines the perplexing problem of a cohesive Sant tradition.
- 94. The best known introduction to the subject is to our knowledge Schomer, "The Doha as a Vehicle of Sant Teachings", pp. 61-91.
- 95. See Juergensmeyer and Barrier, <u>Sikh Studies. Comparative</u> <u>Perspectives in a Changing Tradition.</u>
- 96. Major contributions to Radhasoami scholarship in the West have come mainly from Mark Juergensmeyer, Daniel Gold, David C Lane and Lawrence Babb. Juergensmeyer's main contribution is his forthcoming Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern Faith. His other contributions will receive mention throughout this study. Daniel Gold, whose main publications were earlier cited, remains the leading scholar on Sant clan and lineage formation. David Lane's genealogical survey of the history of Radhasoami guru lineages is no mean effort considering the often confusing proliferation of Sant sampradaya within the Radhasoami movement. See D.C. Lane, Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Dayal Singh (M.A.

thesis, Graduate Theological Union, 1981). Lawrence Babb, a specialist on matters pertaining to the teachings of the Soami Bagh Satgurus of the Radhasoami faith, has recently published <u>Kedemptive Encounters</u>. Three Modern Styles in the Hindu Tradition (New Delhi, 1987) to supplement his earlier articles, "Glancing: Visual Interaction in Hinduism", in <u>Journal of Anthropological Research</u> 37 (1981), pp. 387-401. and "The Physiology of Redemption", <u>History of Religion</u> 22 (1983), pp. 293-312. These articles present socio-anthropological interpretations of darsan and guru bhakti in the Soami Bagh community.

- 97. The best known sectarian interpretations of the history of the Agra and Beas lines of Rādhāsoāmi Mat, from both the Agra and Beas perspectives, are P. Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study (New Delhi, 1974), M. Sahib, <u>Discourses on Radhasoami Faith.</u> (Soamibagh, 1934), L. R. Puri Radhasoami Teachings (Beas, 1965) and J. Johnson, <u>The Path of the Masters</u> (Beas, 1982). For a comprehensive bibliography of sectarian and non-sectarian writings on Rādhāsoāmi Mat see Lane, <u>Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification.</u> A Genealogical History of Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Dayal Singh. p. 116-132.
- 98. Apart from a few sectarian expositions of the teachings of Shiv Dayai Singh in the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoaml</u> the only noteworthy academic treatment of the subject stems from Moller, <u>Der Radhasoami Satsang</u> und die <u>Mystik der Gottestöne</u>.
- 99. See notes 95 and 96 above.
- 100. Sawan Singh or the Great Master as he is sometimes called, has two honoritic titles, Baba and Hazur, bestowed upon him by his followers. We shall adopt the former title when referring to the Satguru throughout the study. The term Baba can mean father, grandfather, and old man and is a familiar appellation given to Indian holy men.
- 101. Two problems present themselves when using the term "Sant revivalism": one historical and the other doctrinal. The first involves the tracing of actual historical linkages, claimed or real, in the Radhasoami movement back to the Sant tradition. The other involves the task of identifying Sant elements in Radhasoami literature.

#### CHAPTER I

## THE RADHASOAMI MOVEMENT 1878-1949

### Introduction

This chapter deals primarily with the formative period in the history of the Rādhāsoāmī movement. It provides a historical backdrop without which an understanding of the general context in which the teachings of Bābā Sawan Singh operate could be considered neither possible nor meaningful. It also aims at situating Bābā Sawan Singh in the early history of the movement, accentuating his role as a principal spiritual leader of the Beas line.

It traces the growth of the Rādhāsoāmī movement in the first seventy years or so of its evolution. This period was characterized by the expansion, subdivision, institutionalization and internationalization of the movement. Also highlighted is the split which led to the development of the Agra and Beas lines. The above mentioned division within the movement, was brought about by differing views on Shiv Dayāl Singh's spiritual successorship. It will be explained how this split into two camps led to the formulation of the "Agra doctine" and the "Beas perspective", represented by Rāi Sālig Rām and Brahm Shankar Misra on the one side and Jaimal Singh and Bābā Sawan Singh on the other. Both these schools of thought have developed their own interpretations of the teachings of the Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmī, the canonical statement of the Rādhāsoāmī faith. We are referring here to

the incarnationalist interpretation, prevalent at Agra and the opposing neo-Sant view defended by the Beas camp. Central to our discussion will be a summarized treatment of the issue pertaining to both parties' stances regarding the role and status of the Satguru and the significance of the word Rādhāsoāmī, and why at Agra there is taik of Rādhāsoāmī Mat as opposed to Sant Mat at Beas.

While outlining the growth of institutions within the movement in the years after the death of its founder, an attempt will be made to highlight the crucial role of Rāi Sālig Rām and Brahm Shankar Misra at Agra and Jaimal Singh and Bābā Sawan Singh at Beas.

### The Beginning of the Radhasoami Movement

Any study of the early history of the Radhasoami (1) movement and its subsequent development must commence with Shiv Dayal Singh (2) (Soami Ji Maharaj), (3) regarded as the founder of Radhasoami Mat. Although the termRadhasoami Mat (Path of Radhasoami) applies to the history and teachings of those Satgurus and their gaddis (4) which trace their spiritual lineage to Shiv Dayal Singh, its usage as a blanket term is problematic. It tends to camourflage the differences that exist within Radhasoami circles regarding Shiv Dayal Singh's successor and the nature and content of his teachings. Upon Shiv Dayal Singh's death, several disciples began to serve as Satgurus resulting in a proliferation of congregations called Satsangs. Today there exist at least twenty different Radhasoami centres directly connected to Shiv

Dayal Singh. (5) However, while acknowledging the inadequacies involved in using such a broad classification as Padhasoami Mat to cover such a diverse number of Radhasoami branches, the following must be acknowledged. The term does perform a useful function in that it helps separate Shiv Dayal Singh's groups from other Sant groups. (6)

Shiv Dayal Singh is said to have been born at Panni Gali, Agra on the 25th. August, 1818. His parents were intensively devout Sahejdari khatri Sikhs (7) of noble descent. (8) Lala Dilwali Singh, Shiv Dayal Singh's father was said to have been an ardent Nanak-panthi who devoted much of his time to the study of Sikh sacred literature. (9) Shiv Dayal Singh's younger brother, Rai Brindaban Singh is also reported to have been a close disciple of one Baba Madhodas, a mahant at Dera Rano Pali in Ajodhia. (10) There is also the theory that Dilwali Singh and his family, which included his mother, mother-inlaw, sister, and his wife Mahamaya were ardent disciples of Tulsi Sahib otherwise known as the Sage of Hathras. (11) It is recorded that they often attended Tulsi Sahib's satsangs at Hathras. It is also reported that Tulsi Sahib would occasionally pay visits to Shiv Dayal Singh's family home. Tulsi Sahib is said to have predicted the birth of Shiv Dayal Singh. He is quoted as having said that after the child was born there need not be any more visits to Hathras "for the Lord Almighty had come in their midst". (12)

were often written by devotees who presented eulogies rather than historically verifiable accounts. (13) From them we learn that he

was an unusual child. It is recorded that at the early age of six began to expound on the nature of true religion. It is even said that as an adolescent, Shiv Dayal Singh delivered discourses on topics of a metaphysical nature, (14) besides engaging in deep meditation. (15) He is also said to have possessed a linguistic bent and at a rather early age is said to have been acquainted with Persian, (16) Hindi, Sanskrit, Arabic and Gurmukhi. As regards the nature of his occupation, we are told that he held a variety of positions. Amongst others he is said to have sought employment at a judicial office in Banda. He also functioned as a private tutor to the Raja of Ballavgarh and also as a free-lance Persian language tutor. (17)

Shiv Dayal Singh's wife Narayan Dei, (18) also called "Radhaji" was reported to be a woman of kind disposition. (19) She married at an early age and was later initiated by her husband. She later spent a great deal of time in the services of her husband's mission. Both, during and after Shiv Dayal Singh's lifetime Radhaji was revered as a "Perfect Incarnation of the Highest Being". (20)

The biographies of Shiv Dayāl Singh describe many touching stories of the affectionate relationship between Tulsī Sāhib and him. However, uncertainty still persists over the question pertaining to the exact nature of this relationship. (21) This uncertainty has fired the controversy between the Agra and Beas lines as to the identity of Shiv Dayāl Singh's gurū-if any. (22) Controversy centres on the question of whether Shiv Dayāl Singh actually ever had a gurū and was actually initiated. With regards to the question about Tulsī Sāhib's gurū, or

his need for one, the arguments that are drawn are largely based on theological (and not necessarily historical) grounds. (23)

Proponents of what Lane (24) calls "the Agra doctrine" such as Rai Salig Rām, (25) Meneshwari (26) and Mathur (27) defend the incarnationalist view. They claim that Shiv Dayal Singh was never initiated by any guru, pointing out that Shiv Dayal Singh, was none other than the incarnation of Rādhāsoāmī (the supreme Lord). As a Swatch Sant, (28) it is argued, he did not require a spiritual guide from whom to receive his spiritual heritage. (29) Opposing this view are advocates of the so-called "Beas perspective", the most vocal being Kirpal Singh who contends that the link between Tulsī Sāhib and Shiv Dayal Singh has been "overlooked" and claims that:

the Harthas saint took a keen and lively interest in casting the life of Swami Ji in his own mould (and) (sic) initiated the young child at a very early age. (30)

whether or not Shiv Dayal Singh actually had a guru or did not have one depends, as we have stated largely on one's theological framework. Maheshwari and Mathur are tollowers of Rai Salig Nam, who preached an unqualified incarnationalism. Kirpal Singh, on the other hand was a disciple in the line of Jaimal Singh, who believed in, and vehemently defended what he saw as the indispensible need of initiation at the hands of a living guru. These two opposing viewpoints continually surface through the history of the Radhasoami movement.

Apart from their disagreements, both the Agra and Beas groups agree that there is reason to believe that Shiv Dayal Singh did nurture a close relationship with Tulsi Sahib. Both groups substantiate this belief by drawing upon the account of Baba Surain Singh in <u>Jeevan Charita Soami Ji Maharai</u>. In this standard biography of Shiv Dayal Singh by Setn Pratap Singh the following points concerning the relationship are highlighted:

- 1. There is reference in the manuscript to Shiv Dayal Singh's parents being devotees of Tulsi Sahib.
- ii. There are statements pertaining to Tulsi Sahib's responsibility for naming the sons of Dilwali Singh Shiv Dayal Singh and Pratap Singh respectively.
- The manuscript mentions Shiv Dayal Singh as having great respect for Tulsi Sahib, often recounting stories connected with his life and work. Also, there is mention of a close relationship between Shiv Dayal Singh and many of Tulsi Sahib's devotees, including Girdhari Lal whom he supported during his later years.
- iv. It is noted that Gharib Das, one of Tulsi Sahib's earliest disciples makes mention of Tulsi Sahib passing on his spiritual mantle to Shiv Dayal Singh (then known as Munshi Ji) before his death.

- v. Shiv Dayal Singh is reported to have visited Hathras, after the passing of Tulsi Sahib to honour the memory of his preceptor.
- vi. Surain Singh notes that Shiv Dayal Singh held the writings of Tulsi Sahit with great veneration and referred to Tulsi Sahit as "Sat Sahit" (True Lord) as did Shiv Dayal Singh's disciples. (31)

After a prolonged period of intense meditation, (by some accounts tifteen years), (32) Shiv Dayal Singh is said to have begun giving regular discourses on Radhasoami Mat, from his home, where several seekers and sadhus were reported to have been initiated. (33) On the 15th. of February 1861 (Basant Panchmi Day) Shiv Dayal Singh declared his ministry publicly. (34) Before his death on June 15th. 1878 Shiv Dayal is said to have initiated about three thousand men and women. (35) He lies buried at Soami Bagh, Agra. (36)

During his lifetime Shiv Dayal Singh authored a collection of Hindi mystical hymns under the title <u>Sar Bachan Radhāsoāmi Chhand Band</u>. (37) His other contribution, <u>Sar Bachan Rādhāsoāmi Baitik</u> contains discourses delivered to followers up to the time of his death. (38) Both of these works, however, have been a source of debate and a volatile dispute continues in Rādhāsoāmi circles over the "true" teachings of Shiv Dayāl Singh.

## The Post Shiv Dayal Singh Years

The death of Shiv Dayal Singh marked the start of a process by which the movement that had begun to form around him began to evolve into a tradition. During this period the movement expanded, subdivided and underwent a process of institutionalization. Its ideas becoming more systematic and theologically more complex. There is no conclusive evidence to suggest that the insider's perception of Shiv Dayal Singh and his teachings has changed over time. However, it can be said that by making his spiritual presence symbolic and institutional, the tradition was able to preserve some form of his presence for future generations.

However, this transition, as Juergensmeyer notes, was far from being a smooth one. From the onset several problems had to be resolved. There was the sensitive issue of agreeing upon who was to be the heir to the movement's founder. There was also an urgent need for the movement to sort out the differing interpretations of its past, and thus clearly define the boundaries of belief and membership. Each of these problem areas was worked out in historical contexts specific to it, and these in turn contributed to, and altered, the shape of the emerging tradition. The process was not always even. There were critical moments in which, it seemed, the future of the fellowship was in the balance. These were difficult times, and the community did not always survive them without paying the price. (39)

During the hundred years following Shiv Dayal Singh's death, the movement moved through several stages. The exact dates of these stages fluctuate from branch to branch. For the purposes of this study, we will concentrate on the period from 1878-1948. The years stretching from 1878 to roughly 1911, were marked by a need to build and stabilize the movement, and establish the main lines of its continuity. The period, from 1911-1948, could be seen as a time for the institutionalization of Rādhāsoāmī communities, especially as a response to the modern interests of their educated members.

These stages describe the movement's social development. Among them the easiest to detect are those that consern, the transmission of spiritual authority, since that has to do with visible changes in the leadership. But even there difficulties remain. No, branch of the movement is willing to concede that it has altered or deviated from its founder's original teachings on these or any other matters. To an outside observer, however, it is evident that there have been variations from time to time and from branch to branch. (40) These involve not only with questions regarding the identity of the living Satgurū but also in how the core of Radhasoāmi teachings have been interpreted. (41) It is these variations that have precipitated conflicts within the community and crises over its identity.

The initial years immediately after Shiv Dayal Singh's death were enveloped in an atmosphere marked by uncertainty and confusion. The Radhasoami movement with what might be called "its first crisis in self-understanding". (42) Some present day accounts of the period

tend to project a picture where the transfer of spiritual leadership from Shiv Dayal Singh to his successor appears to have occurred in precise and smooth manner. (43) This, however, should not distract us from the fact that some of the early documentations of the period tend to present quite a different picture altogether. (44)

At the time of Shiv Dayal Singh's death there existed two groups who could be considered to belong to the inner circles of the movement as it existed at the time. The first of these consisted of a monastic order consisting of scores of celibate mendicant sadhus. They were encamped permanently in the fields a few miles north of Agra close to the Jumna River, at a place later called Soami Bagh. The other group, somewhat larger, consisted of married and working devotees, including a large number of women who attended satsangs at Shiv Dayal Singh's home at Panni Gali. According to Pratap Singh, Shiv Dayal Singh's biographer, the only other branch of the fellowship was that established in Oudh in the 1860s and led by Rai Brindaban, Shiv Dayal Singh's younger brother. Kirpal Singh (45) notes that Rai Brindaban was a close follower of one Baba Madhodas stationed at Mahant Dera Rano Pali in Ajodhia. He is believed to have founded the Brindabani sect. We have no concrete evidence that definitively confirms whether Rai Brindaban worked with his brother's consent and blessings or that he had decided to undertake the task of spiritual leadership on his own accord. The fellowship at Oudh was the only independent Satsang that had ever developed apart from that of Shiv Dayal Singh. All other activities were directly dependent on him. Juergensmeyer states that at the time of Shiv Dayal Singh's death "his spiritual reign was so

secure and seemingly endless that he had neither a contender for leadership nor an heir apparent". (46)

All branches of the Radhasoami movement remember Shiv Dayal Singh as having a successor but there is no consensus on the question of his identity. Historical documents on the succession question are either inaccessible. (47) Theretore, an inaccurate, scanty, biased or accurate explanation of the circumstances surrounding the succession dispute will probably remain difficult, if not impossible. A careful study of existing documents however, will reveal that Shiv Dayal Singh died without designating any single person to replace him. (48) Juergensmeyer suggests that it is probable that Shiv Dayal Singh did not conceive of himself as having held an office that required a successor. (49) Instead a situation existed where there appeared to be a self propelling division of authority. The property rights were handed over to Shiv Dayal Singh's younger brother. (50) Radhaji, the founder's wife was to be accorded reverential status on the orders of her late husband. (51) One Sanmukh Das was entrusted with the task of catering to the needs of the sadhu community camped nearby. Rai Salig Ram was entrusted with seeing to it that questions pertaining to spiritual practices were attended to. (52) Thus we see that in his final instructions Shiv Dayal Singh did not address himself to the question of who would succeed him. After his death, we learn from (53) that initiations were conducted by Sanmukh Das. There is no indication, however, of any sort that Sanmukh Das was to be considered Shiv Dayal Singh's successor. The first event in the Radhasoami community after Shiv Dayal Singh's death of which there is historical documentation is the compilation of Shiv Dayal Singh's utterances entitled <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u>. This compilation was carried out by by Pratap Singh and Rai Salig Ram in 1884. Neither of these individuals is described in the frontpiece of the book as Shiv Dayal Singh's successor. Instead there is mention of them being "brother" and "chief disciple" respectively. (54)

So, for a time, the memory of Shiv Dayal Singh's dominating presence continued to persist. It furnished the congregation with the life force necessary for its survival. For a while this appeared to suffice. There was a conservative tendency to invest the leadership in the one who had been closest to the founder himself, namely his wife. When she died in 1894, after having outlived her husband by sixteen years, Pratap Singh continued as head of the family line, (55) though the size of his following dwindled steadily. (56) For a time the sadhus took care of themselves, but later apparently because of the lack of spiritual leadership, began to wander off to other places and other gurus. (57) The two most obvious lines of succession - Shiv Dayal Singh's own house and his ascetic following - were inactive at best. There were however, two potential new leaders in the wings namely Rai Salig Ram and Jaimal Singh.

# The Birth of the Agra and Beas Lines

Rai Ajudhia Prasad (58) reports that Rai Salig Ram (1828-1898), also known as Huzur Maharaj, was born into a well respected tamily at

Peepalmandi, Agra on the 14th. of March 1828 and was the son of a lawyer, Srī Bahadur Singh. Sālig Rām was said to have been well educated and is reported to have displayed a passion for languages, (59) besides possessing a highly pronounced sense for the mystical. (60) It was while serving as a high official in the government service (61) that he is reported to have met Shiv Dayāl Singh, a meeting arranged by Shiv Dayāl Singh's younger brother, Pratap Singh. It was at this meeting in 1858 that Rāi Sālig Rām is supposed to have been initiated into the Rādhāsoāmī faith (62) and is proclaimed to have served Shiv Dayāl Singh for the next twenty years "in a manner unparalleled in the annals of bhakti". (63)

Jaimal Singh (1838-1903) affectionately called <u>Bābā Ji</u> by his followers was born in the village of Ghuman in the Gurdaspor District of the Punjab to a pious Sikh family of cultivators. From an early age it is recorded that he was an ardent seeker of truth. Kirpal Singh notes that it was only after a long search for the true guru who could explain the mystery of panch Nām so frequently mentioned in the <u>Adi</u> <u>Granth</u>, did Jaimal Singh meet an aged sādhu in Hardev from whom he learnt of a great sage at Agra who had mastered the secrets of Surat Sabd Yoga. (64) Soon afterwards we learn that Jaimal Singh made his way to Pannī Galī, where he is supposed to have met Shiv Dayāl Singh for the first time and is said to have been initiated by the Sage of Pannī Galī (65) before joining the 24th. Sikh Regiment in 1856. (66)

The 11th. of February, 1887 saw Rai Salig Ram retiring from the postal service and returning to Agra to take up an active role in the

movement. Upon the death of Shiv Dayal Singh, Jaimal Singh returned to his unit but retired on the 15th. of August 1189, after thirty tour years of active service, and shortly afterwards embarked upon a life of contemplative meditation on the banks of the River Beas. (67) Unlike Rai Salig Ram however, Jaimal Singh did not remain in Agra, but decided to settle permanently in his native Punjab after returning from a short stay at Agra. (68) It was on the banks of the Beas River that Jaimal Singh is reported to have established the nucleus of what was later to be known as the Beas branch of the Radhasoami tradition. In fact, it is the firm belief of followers of the Beas branch that Jaimal Singh was instructed by Shiv Dayal Singh to establish his teachings in the Punjab (69) and to carry out initiations. (70) The Agra branch on the other hand, proclaims that it was Rai Salig Ram who brought about a revival of interest in Shiv Dayal Singh's mission, carried out initiations (71) and held the congregation together by providing it with the dynamic leadership it was thirsting for.

Given these developments, it would have been possible as Juergensmeyer (72) suggests, to predict three possible directions in which the movement could move. There was the possibility of it undergoing a process of fragmentation leading to it being disbanded; it could confine itself to a small group of followers living off the memory of Shiv Dayal Singh; or it had the choice of expanding its social organization and developing its conceptual apparatus to accommodate new emerging directions within the movement.

The task of consolidating and expanding the movement at Agra tell primarily on the shoulders of Rāi Sālig Rām, who was, as it happens very comfortable with organizational tasks. (73) The matter of his spiritual relationship to Shiv Dayāl Singh, however remains unresolved, even among his own followers. Was Rāi Sālig Rām truly the incarnation of Shiv Dayāl Singh as claimed by his following or simply a loyal disciple who was persevering to keep the community intact after his Satguru's departure?

The Agra school propounds the theory that Rai Salig Ram represents the true spiritual successor to Shiv Dayal Singh, commissioned by him to carry on his spiritual ministry. After Shiv Dayal Singh's death there arose in the minds of some of Rai Salig Ram's disciples that Shiv Dayal Singh had not really left the temporal plane but was still present, his powers and presence invested in another body, in this case, that of Rai Salig Ram. This idea was to form the basis of a theological doctrine on the incarnational nature of guruship; the notion that although there may be many unmanifested Sants, there was only one manifested Satguru (74) in each generation. He was seen as being incarnated in the mortal frame of the Satguru who succeeds his predecessor at the time of his death. This notion of the Satguru which focusses on a unique singular personality, the one Satguru of the age also emerges in Beas, but in a somewhat different form. At Agra, the dhar (cosmic current) that first descended from the heavens with Shiv Dayal Singh is understood to continue its manifestation on earth through a succession of spiritually prepared beings. Devotees at Beas, on the other hand, speak little of the unique current, the dhar and place between distinct perfected individuals. (75) The different understanding of the cosmic identity of the Satguru at Agra and at Beas is reflected in two important aspects of the Radhasoami practice: contemplation of the Satguru's form and the remembrance and repetition of the five holy Names, not usually disclosed to non-initiates.

Signs of such an incarnationalist theory are evident in the Agra edition of the Sar Bachan Radhasoami where mention is made of the present Satguru being the incarnation of the departed Satguru (76) and there is also a criticism of those who refuse to "come under the allegiance of the succeeding Sat Guru". (77) This verse (78)) has been removed from the Beas edition of the Sar Bachan, since it is considered by the Beas followers to be a rather transparent reference to Rai Salig Ram whom the followers of Jaimal Singh refuse to acknowledge as Shiv Dayal Singh's equal. The Beas view is that it would seem unlikely that Shiv Dayal Singh would have made such a claim about himself, and the general feeling is that the verse was inserted into the Soami Bagh edition of the Sar Bachan Radhasoami by none other than its editor Rai Salig Ram. (79) Followers of Rai Salig Ram however, accept the Soami Bagh rendition of verse 250 of the Sar Bachan Radhasoami as genuine and harbour no doubts that it is a sign that Shiv Dayal Singh is ever present in the form of the succeeding Satguru. (80)

Apart from the controversy surrounding the incarnationalist perspective of Rai Salig Ram there persists another debate at the

heart of which is his use of the term Rādhāsoāmī. The word is important not only because it is used to identify a movement, but more so because it is regarded as the name of the divine creative force that sustains the universe — which is to say, the appellation of the Supreme Lord. According to Rādhāsoāmī teachings there are certain words described as dhunyatmak (81) that have the ability to function as conduits for the essence of the thing they describe. The word, or words, used for the Divine are said to have that power. (82)

The potency of divine Names make them important for Radhasoami spiritual practices. According to Rādhasoamī teachings, the most fundamental spiritual energy is in the form of a "soundless sound" beyond the range of ordinary hearing. But the act of repeating the divine Name (or names) enables the initiate to conjure up the presence of the Supreme Being itself, and is seen by practitioners of Surat Sabd Yoga as a very crucial stage in the initiate's spiritual evolution. Many devotees consider that name to be Rādhāsoāmī. It is therefore not surprising that we find such avid interest in Rādhāsoāmī circles in the question of the origin of the name and the manner in which it originated. Was it Shiv Dayāl Singh who first coined the name or was it Rāl Sālig Rām?

Rai Salig Ram used the term repeatedly in his writings, (83) regarding Radhasoami as the only acceptable and charged name for the ultimate source of universal energy (84) often akinned to "primal wave" of an "endless ocean". (85) Close examination of the Sar Bachan Radhasoami will reveal a frequent usage of the term Radhasoami

by Shiv Dayal Singh and one might be led to conclude that he used the term with similar frequency and attached to it the same importance as Rai Sālig Rām. Yet it is imperative that we remember that the teachings of Shiv Dayal Singh were compiled and edited in 1884 by Rāi Sālig Rām. (86) Today the centrality of the term Rādhāsoāmī and its status in the Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmī has repeatedly been questioned in Rādhāsoāmī circles, especially by exponents of the Beas school. (87) They tend to view the frequent appearance of the term in the Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmī as proof of the hand of Rāi Sālig Rām at work. (88) Members of Rāi Sālig Rām's family fervently deny this and claim that they have in their possession the original manuscripts from Shiv Dayāl Singh's pen. (89)

The often quoted, so-called "last utterances" of Shiv Dayal Singh, which might have help settle the matter have in fact served only to complicate matters. The statement which all Rādhāsoāmīs accept as authentic, shows us a peculiar usage of the term. It reads as follows:

My Mat (ideal or teachings) were of Sat Nam, and Radha Swami Mat has been started by Salig Ram. let this also go on. Satsang should continue, and satsang will flourish more than before. (90)

Rai Salig Ram's supporters insist that this statement refers to the special revelation of the word Radhasoami to Rai Salig Ram, who then revealed the term to the world. It is further contended that since the revelation came from Shiv Dayal Singh himself - "it was to be regarded as a further elaboration of his revelation, not a departure from it". (91)

Maheshwari (92) has ventured even further, with what might seem to any Rai Salig Ram loyalist to be the ultimate argument. He explains that Shiv Dayal Singh had in actual fact propounded two teachings; one higher and one lower. The lower path, so it is argued, was taught by Shiv Dayal Singh during the first part of his ministry up to the arrival of Rai Salig Ram. This teaching encompassed the Sant Mat of Kabir and Guru Nanak and Tulsi Sahib and was centred on the philosophy of Sat Nam (the True Name). On the arrival of Rai Salig Ram, however, it is asserted that the higher path of Radhasoami could be revealed. This revelation (Radhasoami as the Supreme Lord) is hailed by the Agra fellowship as the greatest spiritual teaching ever expounded. All other so-called lower paths were therefore to be regarded as outdated and of limited validity. The Satsangs which today adhere to Radhasoami as the supreme teaching of Shiv Dayal Singh uphold two fundamental dogmatic beliefs, i) that the name Radhasoami represents the only true vehicle of salvation; and ii) that Shiv Dayal Singh was the first absolute embodiment of the highest Lord, Radhasoami. (93)

Members of the Punjab branch of the Radhasoami faith and their related Satsangs tend to take the "last utterances" and statements like those of Maheshwari at their face value. They prefer to argue that the phrase "Sat Nam" is a frequent feature of the Adi Granth. They see the phrase as a natural part of the spiritual vocabulary of Shiv Dayal Singh given his Sikh background. They also point out that in one of the few writings regarded as being authentically those of Shiv Dayal Singh, "Sat Nam" is accorded a very high rating. (94)

The Agra reliewship does not pretend to contest the fact that Shiv Dayal Singh did indeed mention Sat Nam instead of Radhasoami in his writings. They insist that since the latter term was the name of Shiv Dayal Singh himself (95) it would have proven akward for him to have cited it in his teachings. They go on to argue that it was, however, the one that he really had a preference for, and for that reason revealed it to Rai Salig Ram. (96) The followers of Rai Salig Ram use the name Radhasoami for initiation purposes, a practice not duplicated at Beas and its related New Delhi branches who use a sequence of five Names, (97) none of which is Radhasoami. However, at Beas the term is highly regarded and serves to date as a greeting and sort of blessing besides being used as the name of the fellowship. (98) In practice, Beas Satgurus initiate devotees into panch Nam, "the five Names" said to invoked in Sikh scriptures. It should again be stressed that Shiv Dayal Singh's family were Nanak-panthIs, and all admit that at least at the beginning of his ministry, Shiv Dayal Singh initiated seekers into the five names of the Lord. As for Baba Jaimal Singh these names were enough, as they were for his successors in the predominantly Sikh Punjab. In the Beas fellowship, the Satgurus of Shiv Dayal Singh's lineage appear less as unique singular personalities or as propagators of a new religion than as gurus in an extended Sant tradition of which Guru Nanak and the early Sikh Gurus were a part.

It has also been suggested (99) that the leaders at Beas and Delhi may have preferred to distance themselves from the term "Radhasoāmi" because of its implicit reference to Kṛṣṇa (100). The phrase

Radhasoami literally refers to Krsna as Lord (Swami) of his consort, Radha. Rai Salig Ram's use of the term becomes understandable in the light of the fact that his family were devotees of Krsna. There are also documented reports that point to them being supporters of the Bihari temple at the Krsna pilgrimage centre at Brindavan, near Agra. It was here that Krsna is said to have sported with Radha and the gopis according to Hindu mythology. (101) It should, however, be pointed out at this juncture, that contrary to what has been asserted by Farquhar (102) there is no evidence whatsoever to support the claim that Rai Salig Ram or anyone else in the movement has used the phrase to refer to Krsna and his consort in their human forms.

Having said this, one should not exclude another possibility. This involves linking the term Radasoami to Radha and Krsna. This is done by taking a closer look at the Vaisnava concept of Radha as sakti or pure spiritual energy of God. Given its vitalistic connotations, "Swami of Radha" could be given the interpretation "master of the force". Rai Salig Ram has been known to explain that "Radha" denotes the cosmic energy flow to the individual, from its source, i.e. "Swami". There is also a school of thought that proposes the following. It is argued that the peculiar spelling of the word ("Radhasoami" instead of "Radha-Swami") is an attempt to deflect attention from the usual denotation of the words Radha and Swami, and to emphasize the distinctive sounds "rā-dhā-soā-mī," used in some Rādhāsoāmi circles as the gurmantra and thought to be charged significant cosmic torce. Even those Radhasoami communities which do not hold to this interpretation of the term agree that the word has

none of the associations that are usually attached to Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā.

Instead they affirm that it has a more ethereal and philosophic meaning.

We have no concrete historical evidence to support any claim stating that Rāi Sālig Rām was responsible for coining the term or that Shiv Dayāl Singh first employed it. What is clear however, is that Rāi Sālig Rām's use of the term provides a link between Rādhāsoāmī ideas and those of a certain strain of Hinduism — a theologically absract Vaiṣṇavism. From the point of view of its organizional value the term also had a lot going for it. By virtue of its novelty, there is little doubt that it helped cement the ideas and community bonds of the movement, and to inject into its very fabric the sense of identity, central to its existence.

The question of whether Rāi Sālig Rām was responsible for introducing the term Rādhāsoāmī,is, as we have just stated, one that is still subject to dispute. But of one thing we are certain, that it was Rāi Sālig Rām who championed it. It was he who contributed significantly to the exposition of Shiv Dayāl Singh's ideas. He systematized the theology of the movement and made it accessible, undertook the compilation of moral codes and introduced guidelines for meditation practices besides also establishing the criteria for initiation. (103) Given all of this there seems no reason to doubt that it was the result of Rāi Sālig Rām's efforts that the Rādhāsoāmī movement began to emerge with a distinctive character of its own at the dawn of the twentieth century.

keturning now to the thorny issue of successorship, we saw that the actual succession of a Satgurū at the time of such a one's death, was never as certain as the incarnationalists would have us believe. At the time of Shiv Dayāl Singh's passing, for instance, there were other contenders for the spiritual leadership of the movement besides Rāi Sālig Rām. There was Rādhāji (104) and Pratap Singh, (105) Shiv Dayāl Singh's wife and younger brother respectively. Also there was Sanmukh Dās (106) and Jaimal Singh at Beas in the Punjāb; and there were the disciples of Shiv Dayāl Singh in Delhi, namely Gharib Dās (107). There was also Nirmal Chandar Banerjee in Calcutta (108) and Chanda Singh in the Punjāb (109) - all of whom were working in their Satgurū's name as well.

The three main camps that clustered around Rai Salig Ram, Shiv Dayal Singh and Jaimal Singh appeared to form an uneasy coaltion, each party suspicious of the other. The relationship between Pratap Singh and Rai Salig Ram had sedwed . They called each other names. (110) Jaimal Singh, being isolated in the Punjab was able to keep away from the squabbles between the leaders of the movement at Agra. He does not seem to have been regarded by them as a serious threat to their positions. Pratap Singh mantained a correspondence with Beas. (111) Rai Salig Ram appears to have ignored Jaimal Singh and his camp in the Punjab. (112) However, the one person who commanded and received the respect of all three of the elderly leaders was Shiv Dayal Singh's widow, Radhaji. She was revered by all concerned Incarnation from the highest spiritual plane". (113)

Upon the death of Rai Salig Ram in 1898 (114) there arose an uncomfortable feeling of uncertainty in his camp. The Satguru had not indicated with sufficient clarity to whom he would pass on his mantle of guruship. There was Pratap Singh, Shiv Dayal Singh's younger brother, who had begun to attract many of Rai Saiig Ram's former tollowers. The Dhara Pratap Asram in Gwalior traces its lineage to Pratap Singh, but acknowledges that he did not establish a separate community or appoint a successor during his lifetime. He is said to have initiated a number of followers, including Sham Lal Gupta (115) and K. S. Man Singh. (116) Pratap Singh's son, however, denies that his father ever functioned as a guru. (117) There were branches in other areas as well, like the one in Delhi led by Gharib Das (118) and his successor Ram Behari Das (119). There was also the Benares Satsang led by Shiv Bart Lal (120) besides those in Calcutta under Nirmal Chandra Banerjee and in Uttar Pradesh under Rai Narain. There were yet others who were convinced that Ajudhia Prasad, (121) Rai Salig Ram's son was the successor. Others felt that the legitimate sucçessor to Rai Salig Ram was one of his chief disciples, Brahm Shankar Misra.

# The Role of the Central Administrative Council

Brahm Shankar Misra was a Brahmin (122) with a strong intellectual and religious background. (123) He was initially exposed to Radhasoami Mat after reading a borrowed copy of Sar Bachan Radhasoami (Prose), which is said to have left an indelible mark upon him. (124)

His first meeting with Rāi Sālig Rām took place in Benares in 1885 while the latter was on an official visit in his capacity as Post Master General. At this meeting he was initiated into the Rādhāsoāmī faith. (125) After Rāi Sālig Rām's death, Brahm Shankar Misra was viewed by his supporters as having assumed the mantle of spiritual leadership. (120) He is reported to have shifted the activities of the Satsang from Agra to Allahabad. He was followed, apparently by a large gathering of supporters many of whom included initiates of Rāi Sālig Rām. (127) However, by 1902 while he was consolidating his leadership at Allahabad, it became obvious that the movement was gradually beginning to fragment. The presence of a number of competing satsang branches operating independently of one another did not speak well for unity within the movement.

In a move to consolidate his position and unite the different factions within the movement (128), and probably also because he might have felt compelled to emmulate his predecessors decisiveness and sense of order (129) Brahm Shankar, "in accordance with the instructions and directions" of his Satguru mooted the idea of a coalition of gurus and their communities, to be known as the Central Administrative Council.

Prior to its formation, a notice was circulated among the various satsang branches proposing the formation of such a council and calling for the election of office bearers. This was done in the names of Brahm Shankar Misra himself, Ajudhia Prasad (the late Rai Salig Ram's son), Raj Narain (the son-in-law of the late Rai Salig Ram) and Sudarshan Singh Seth (nephew of the late Shiv Dayal Singh). (130) The

notice stated that due to the unsatisfactory state of affairs prevailing in the Satsang as a whole, it was considered necessary to form a body that, would regulate the conduct of the Satsang and manage its properties. (131)

The council provided a single administrative umbrella under which the various groups could exist simultaneously. A system of elections was instituted in which the Council was to consist of ten members elected from a list of forty three contestants. The governing board of ten were to be those regarded by the majority as being the spiritually most respected and administratively most capable. In the first and only election, Misra received the highest number of votes. Because his relationship to Shiv Dayal Singh seemed to have placed him above factional disputes, Pratap Singh was appointed president of the board with Brahm Shankar as vice-president and Ajudhia Prasad as secretary. (132) These three were acknowledged as having the authority to initiate new members. This privilege was later extended to include Nirmal Chandra Banerjee of Calcutta, Lālā Rāj Narain of Benares and Jaimal Singh in the Punjab. (133) However, applicants could also be initiated by persons authorized for the purpose by any of the atoresaid individuals. Though the power of the Council was seen primarily as being administrative and spiritual, these were soon extended to include the financial. (134)

Though the desire behind the elected body was for unity, the eventual result was quite the opposite. To start with the Central Administrative Council was not a representative body in the real

male voters were permitted to caste their votes, women voters being excluded from the process. Often, the much talked about majority appeared to be a discernable minority because the constitutional structure of the Council was unrepresentative.

In practice the Council tended to impose on matters thought to be the purview of the Satguru, though in theory it claimed to recognize his supreme authority. In actual fact what was happenning was that a group of influential people began to assert itself in matters pertaining to the congregation. This led to a mounting feeling of dissatisfaction among many members of the faith who were very unhappy at seeing the powers and status of the Satguru who had been fountain-head of all authority, being slowly eroded. (135) Its establishment, was, therefore seen by many as being a bureaucratic tool in the hands of a few This minority was seen as being solely interested in furthering their vested interests and this led to schisms among the competing parties.

From its very establishment the Council was plagued by problems which gnawed at its very foundations and hindered it from ever functioning with any degree of efficiency. Jaimal Singh for one refused to acknowledge Brahm Shanka Misra's authority to initiate. He refused to hand over his records (136) to the Council, and questioned its administrative and theological authority. (137) Like Rai Salig Ram, Jaimal Singh was convinced of the legitimacy of the continuation of Shiv Dayal Singh's legacy and his followers, like those of Rai Salig

Ram, accorded great importance to the idea of a continuing guru succession. This was an idea that certainly was not alien to the Punjabi, given his familiarity with the historical lineage of the ten Sikh Gurus. The difference between the followers of both Rai Salig Ram and Jaimal Singh lay, however, in specifying where that line of spiritual authority lay. For Jaimal Singh's supporters there was no question that Jaimal Singh was the rightful successor to Shiv Dayal (138) Given this situation, it was understandable that they Singh. (i.e. those in Jaimal Singh's camp) were not about to relinquish any of the authority they believed was implicit in his guruship. They were also unwilling to modity their Punjab oriented approach to suit the tastes of their brethen in Agra. Besides, Jaimal Singh was thought to have been specially commissioned by Shiv Dayal Singh to establish his mission in the Punjab, (139) and could hardly alter his assignment at any one else's urging.

while all these developments were taking place Jaimal Singh remained at Beas. It was now some years since he went into early retirement and was preoccupied with his work of continuing the spiritual mission of Shiv Dayal Singh, which he believed had been passed on to him. (140) After he began the task of initiating new followers in 1884, (141) and established his hermitage on the west bank of the Beas River, between Jullunder and Amritsar, Jaimal Singh's following began to grow. By the time of his disassociation from the Central Administrative Council in 1902, his colony began to display a positive potential for future growth. It was eventually to form the nucleus of

Derā Bābā Jaimal Singh, the headquarters of the Beas vicinage under his successor, Bābā Sawan Singh.

Jaimal Singh died on the 29th. of December 1903 after a period of extensive satsang work at the Beas colony where he initiated some three thousand seekers. (142) He left behind a work entitled Parmathri Patra and a collection of letters published as Spiritual Letters by the Rādhāsoāmi Satsang Beas. (143)

## Baba Sawan Singh and the Early Developments at Beas

Baba Sawan Singh (144) was born into a highly respected family of Grewal Jat Sikhs in the village of Jatana, near Mehmansinghwala in Ludhiana District, on the 19/20th of July 1858. (145) He was the only son of S. Kabal Singh, a Subedar Major in the Indian Army. This was the highest commissioned officer's rank to which an Indian could aspire in colonial India. (146) From early childhood it is reported, that he exhibited "signs of great sagacity and a devotional bent of mind", (147) and "was deeply interested in matters spiritual" and "kept up a continuous search for a genuine and perfect Master". (148) This religiosity is said to have continued into his early manhood. Baba Sawan Singh is said to have made many a visit to holy men who he thought might be able to divulge to him the essence of Truth. (149)

He matriculated from a school in Gurjawal, and taught at the Military School at Farrukhabad. Bābā Sawan Singh then joined the Thompson College of Engineering at Roorki in 1884. On graduating from this institution, he enlisted with the Military Engineering Service at Nowshera. He then served in Nathiagali, Cherat, Abbotabad and Meerut, commissioned as a Sub-Divisional Officer. (150) While stationed at the Murree Hills in 1894, (151) he heard from a triend and spiritual teacher, Bābā Kahan Singh that Jaimal Singh had come to Murree. It seemed the opportune time for him to confront the "true Master of the highest order" that he had so desperately been seeking all this while. (152) From the time of his initiation (153) until Jaimal Singh's death in 1903, Bābā Sawan Singh made regular visits to Jaimal Singh's hermitage at Beas. These visits were occasionally reciprocated by Jaimal Singh.

Several months before Jaimal Singh died he is believed to have appointed Bābā Sawan Singh as his successor. (154) We have various accounts on record that confirm his nomination as the succeeding Satguru. Kirpal Singh, an early iniatiate of Bābā Sawan Singh and considered by some to be his rightful successor, recounts one declaration made by Jaimal Singh about this:

The construction of the Satsang hall had by now been completed, and everyone pressed Baba Ji to deliver a discourse. He, however, remonstrated: "No no; the Will of God is otherwise. He who is to succeed me shall address you there. Bibi Riko was equally adament: "We shall of course hear him when his time comes, but now while you are here, let us have the benefit of your presence." But Baba Ji insisted: "I wish Babu Ji (Sawan Singh)

to discourse to all present during my lifetime so that there shall be no dispute later. (155)

Though initially reluctant to accept the guruship from Jaimal Singh (156), Bābā Sawan Singh finally took over the duties of head of the gaddi nishīn at Beas whilst still serving as a military engineer. Soon, becoming bored with his service, he eventually opted for early retirement and left the service in 1911-after repeatedly soliciting and finally receiving permission from Jaimal Singh to do so. (157) He had served in the Indian Army for a total of twenty eight years. He was now to remain at Jaimal Singh's sacred centre on the west banks of the Beas River, three miles from the town's railway station.

Bābā Sawan Sigh is credited with the creation of a new colony in the midst of a previously uninhabited wasteland alongside the Beas River which was originally the camp site and refuge of Jaimal Singh. By the time Baba Sawan Singh had received the spiritual mantle from his predecessor, the site which was near Jaimal Singh's home village was no longer a solitary place: The number of Jaimal Singh's followers had grown rapidly, and many had joined him as permanent residents at his Baba Sawan Singh had no intention of leaving the (158)retreat. place the haphazardly organized campsite he had first found. There was literally only a mud hut occupied by Jaimal Singh and a small shack with a thatched roof where Bībī Rukko prepared the meals. He commenced with the construction of a spiritual colony dedicated to the memory of his Satguru and named it Dera Baba Jaimal Singh (Baba Jaimal Singh's camp), known today as Radhasoami Satsang Beas.

The colony's layout and the architectural design of its buildings, both of which remain today essentially as Baba Sawan Singh envisioned them, are imposing achievements. The centrepiece of his design is the satsang ghar, the worship hall for the community. This building, with a seating capacity of ten thousand was completed in the mid-thirties under Baba Sawan Singh's supervision. It, is a sort of brick fortress with turrets, it creates a distinct landmark on the Punjab plains. (159) Taking into consideration the fact that Baba Sawan Singh initiated some one hundred and twenty five thousand devotees (160) in his lifetime, it is indeed not surprising that the Dera served not only as a residential community but also as headquarters for a constantly expanding organization. Besides this, it also had a symbolic as well as a practical effect on creating a stable, intimate spiritual community:

After seeing to the completion of building works at the Dera Baba Sawan Singh seems to have yielded to many requests from his followers and undertook a series of lecture tours that saw him travelling through many parts of the Punjab and other regions of Northern and Central India, initiating as well as setting up satsang ghars. (161)

At Beas, two Americans figured prominently in developing the spiritual community that Baba Sawan Singh had established and giving it a distinct international outlook, one was Dr. Julian Johnson and the other Dr. Randolph Stone.

Dr. Julian Johnson was a native of Kentucky and a distinguished surgeon, who was initiated by B3ba Sawan Singh in 1931. (162) He was Baba Sawan Singh's second American representative, prior to his arrival in India in 1932. Dr. Johnson was to remain with his Satguru at Beas for eight years. From 1933-1939, he devoted much of his time to writing books on Radhasoami philosophy and his experiences at Beas. He was responsible for persuading Sewa Singh to translate the Sar Bachan Radhasoami (Prose) into English, later assisting Sewa Singh in this task. The first edition was published in 1931 with the approval of Baba Sawan Singh. Johnson's first work , With a Great Master in India, was a compilation of letters he had written to fellow Americans about his first eighteen months in India. His next two books, Call of the East and The Unquenchable Flame, were semi-autobiographical accounts of himself and his future wife, Elizabeth Bruce. Yet, it was not till 1939 that his best known work, The Path of the Masters was published. The English book was the first attempt of its kind and it represented an effort at explicating the history and practice of Surat Sabd Yoga. considered by some to be Johnson's magnum opus, and is sometimes overrated as an encyclopedia of oriental philosophy, and a classic study of oriental mysticism. (163) Johnson himself makes no such claims. (164) It is said to have been published after Baba Sawan Singh had some of his suggestions incorporated into the text and had subsequently approved the contents in principle. (165)

The other American to take up residence at the Dera was Dr. Randolph Stone, a Chicago osteopath who was initiated into the Radhasoami faith in 1945. It was he who developed a healing method known as polarity

therapy, based on some of the concepts of the Radhasoami metascience. A clinic for the practice of polarity therapy was established at the Beas Dera in the 1950s and it now enjoys wide usage not only within Radhasoami circles, but outside as well. His contribution to Radhasoami literature is his Mystical Bible which presents a Radhasoami interpretation of Old and New Testament verses.

It was under the dynamic spiritual leadership of Baba Sawan Singh that the teachings of the Sants reached distant shores. At the same time that foreigners were coming to India to be initiated into the faith by the Masters at Dayal Bagh and Beas other toreigners were being exposed to the Radhasoami faith from afar. The first to introduce the Great Master to the Pacific North West was Kehar Singh Sasmas, a devoted devotee of Baba Sawan Singh. He was serving as interpreter for the Canadian Pacific Railroad Company and the Canadian Pacific Steamship Lines, at the time. It was he who was authorized by Baba Sawan Singh to initiate by proxy Dr. and Mrs. Brock, Baba Sawan Singh's first 'Americam representatives, in 1911. (166) It was only in 1933 that the  $\sim$ Brocks wrote to Baba Sawan Singh requesting him to allow another initiate, Mr. Harvey Myers of Southern California, to act as American representative in place of Dr. Johnson who had left for India. In response to the Brocks' recommendation, Mr. Myer's appointment as the Master's representative "to take up the work in the south" was approved and Mr. Myer continued to serve the Great Master until the 1940s. Although the spread of Sant Mat in America had been modest during this time, the important groundwork had been laid for the establishment of the North American sangat. (167)

It was in September 1947 that the signs of overwork and strain began to show on Baba Sawan Singh. After handing over the management of the Derá to a managing committee, (168) he left for Amritsar for medical treatment. Baba Sawan Singh's health improved a little at Amritsar but deteriorated again in the following month. He died at the Derā on April 2nd. 1948 at the age of ninety. (169)

A number of works have been attributed to the Great Master. Tales of the Mystic East is a compilation of many of his discourses delivered at Dera Baba Jaimal Singh from 1903-1948. It represents an effort to throw light on the esoteric meaning of parables, allegories and symbolism of the well-known mystics of the East. It also attempts to illustrate the finer points of spiritual discipline. (170) In 1963 a second volume of discourses appeared under the title of Discourses on Sant Mat. Under the supervision of Charan Singh, Baba Sawan Singh's Punjabi discourses were translated into English, the actual work of translation being undertaken by a number od devotees at Radhasoami Satsang Beas. (171) Baba Sawan Singh's letters have now appeared in a volume entitled <u>Spiritual Gems</u>. (172) As a supplement to this volume, Radhasoami Satsang Beas has released another compilation consisting of Baba Sawan Singh's correspondence with American devotees, covering the years 1911-1934. (173)

The Gurmat Siddhant (174) (literally, "demonstrated truths of the teachings of the gurus" loosely translated as the <u>Philosophy of the Masters</u> first appeared in Punjabi in 1918. It was later revised and enlarged into two volumes in 1948. (175) The Hindi version appeared

in 1962, published both by Radhasoami Satsang Beas and the New Delhi based Ruhani Satsang. The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is considered by many to be Baba Sawan Singh's major statement on Sant Mat. (176)

The English translation of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> appeared in five volumes (17/) for the first time in 1963. It has since seen a number of editions. The translations were carried out by R. D. Ahuwalia, one time secretary of Rādhāsoāmī Satsang Beas and T. A. Aggrawal, chairman of the Executive Committee of Rādhāsoāmī Satsang Beas. It is these tive volumes which we are concerned with in this study.

#### Summary

Our study of the period 1878-1948 in the history of the Rādhāsoāmī movement centred on observing its transformation from a movement to a tradition. This transition, as we have seen was beset with problems, characterized by controversies regarding the identity of Shiv Dayāl Singh's successor. These controversies led eventually to a split within the movement, giving rise to the incarnationalist Agra and neo-Sant Beas camps, each with differing interpretations of Rādhāsoāmī Mat. In studying the process of institutionalization of the movement, we traced the growth of the colonies at Agra and Beas and assessed the role of the principal founding figures involved in their early development. When one looks at early history of the Agra and Beas lines, one is able to observe that the movement was only able to form a coherent tradition after a period of uncertainty and confusion

seen that those who gathered around the founding figure were welded into a cohesive community by the strong hand of the Satguru who also distilled definite doctrines out of an initial body of teachings. We also saw that ultimately the movement reached a point where it opened its doors to outsiders and provided seekers of diverse cultural backgrounds a sense of belonging. But most important of all we have been able to display the initial historical process by which the Agra and Beas branches of the Radhasoami movement built their own individual histories that furnished them with a sense of self-identity.

- 1. The term "Rādhāsoāni" is a technically incorrect romanization of the Hindi term, "Rādhāsoāni" we have spelt the word as "Rādhāsoāni" in deference to Soāni Bāgh who consider it an affront not to spell the words Rādhā and Soāni together (thereby dropping the capital in the last word). The other branches of the movement, however, spell it variously and do not seem to mind how the word is spelt. For more on his question see Puri, Radhasoami Teachings. S.D. Maheshwari, Correspondence with Certain Americans Volg I-V (Agra, 1960-1967) and Babb, "The Physiology of Redemption", p. 293.
- 2. "Shiv Dayal Singh" is the generally accepted spelling. Other Hindi accentuated versions like "Sibdayal Singh" or "Siva Dayal Saheb" appear to be exceptions. See S. Basu, <u>Some Mystics of Modern India</u> (Varanasi, 1979), p. 214 and J. N. Farquhar, "Rādhasoāmis", in Hastings, <u>Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics</u> Vol. 10, (Edinburgh, 1930), p. 558.

Interesting to note also, is the fact that Farquhar's mistaken belief that Shiv Dayal Singh's real name was Tulsi Ram. This error is repeated in all the editions of his study and remains inexplicable. See Lane, Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheens connected with Shiv Dayal Singh, p. 8.

- 3. Shiv Dayal Singh's titles are usually given as, Śri Shiv Dayal Sahib, Swamī Jī Maharaj (Soamiji Maharaj) and Param Sant Ḥūzūr Swamī Jī Maharaj.
- 4. A term often used in conjunction with gaddI nishin (gaddI nasheen) to indicate the spiritual seat of the presiding Satguru. For the purpose of our discussion, the term will refer to any Radhasoami Satsang established and presided over by a Satguru whose lineage can be traced back to either one of the focal gaddI nishins, i.e. that of Agra or Beas, which in turn point to Shiv Dayal Singh.
- 5. Although the term Rādhasoamī has been generally applied to those Satgurus and gaddis which trace their spiritual lineages back to Shiv Dayal Singh, the proclaimed founder of the movement, there are difficulties with this usage. For example, not all Satsangs adhere to similar yogic sādhanās, the same mystic philosophy or believe in the same guru lineage.

Lane's cited M.A. thesis remains the most exhaustive academic study of the genealogical history of Radhasoami Mat. Maheshwari's Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets (Agra, 1954) and Mathur's Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, whilst fulfilling the basic requirements of a historical survey, are handicapped by a biased and partial presentation of information, coupled with what sometimes appears to be a rather lopsided interpretation of facts. This is often the result of what might be termed "gaddi myopism"— a one angled perspective of events coloured by dogmatism which, more often than

not, is an expression of the authors' loyalties to a particular Satguru of Radhasaomi lineage.

In order to overcome this, it is necessary to employ a non-commital stance, which, instead of viewing successorship in terms of "true" or "false", "right" or "wrong", encompasses any guru or gaddi linked via tradition to Shiv Dayal Singh. This stand reflects the tact that although there exist many separate and conflicting groups within the movement, each in their own way share a common heritage.

- 6. See Farquhar, <u>Modern Religious Movements</u>. This standard work with a strong missionary bent presents a highly informative survey of a variety of Hindu sects and their leading personalities.
- 7. K. Singh, <u>A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings</u> . (New Delhi, 1973), p. 12.
- 8. Farquhar, "Radhasoamis", p. 558, mentions Shiv Dayal Singh's father, Lala Dilwali Singh as belonging to the Ksatriya caste.
- 9. See Basu, <u>Some Mystics of Modern India</u>. p. 214 and K. Singh, <u>A</u> <u>Great Saint . Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings</u>. p. 12
- 10. Rai Brindaban Singh is also said to have authored a book of hymns entitled <u>Bihar-i-Brindaban</u>, apart from having established the Brindabani sect at Oudh in the Punjab in the 1860s. This group was disbanded shortly after his death. See <u>Juergensmeyer</u>, <u>Radhasoami Reality</u>. The <u>Logic of a Modern Faith</u>, pp. 12-13. (a draft of chapter II of this forthcoming work has been sent to us by the author).
- 11. Tulsi Sahib lived and taught in Hathras. His vital dates, place of origin and even actual name are uncertain. Most of the information we have concerning him is sketchy and scattered, and in many parts unreliable.

Indian scholars like Sen, Barthwal, Chaturvedi and Puri have based their narratives on either the biographical introduction to Tulsi Sahib's Sabdavall or his Ghat Ramayana. The discrepencies between Tulsi Sahib's life dates in both the Ghat Ramayana and Sabdavall, though not insignificant are not readily explained.

- 12. Both Agra and Beas chroniclers record this incident. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith, p. 13 and K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Lite and Teachings, pp. 5-6.
- 13. Biographical sources on Shiv Dayal Singh are P. Singh, <u>Biography of Soamili</u> (Agra, 1978), S.D. Singh, <u>Elucidation of Japii</u> (Agra, 1975), S.D. Maheshwari (trns.), <u>Holy Epistles</u> (Agra, 1964), J. Singh, <u>Spiritual Letters</u>. (Beas, 1973).
- 14. The only Rahdhasoami historian, who has, to our knowledge mentioned this is, Mathur, <u>Radhasoami Faith</u>. A <u>Historical Study</u>, p. 36.

15. Shiv Dayal is reported to have made the following observation about himself:

You know that ever since I was only six years old, I have been devoting myself to Parmath and then alone this Abhyas (practice) has become perfect.

(P. Singh, Biography of Soamiji, p. 36).

The historical value of such a statement must, however, remain open to question.

15. References to this claim appear in Mathur, Radhasoami Faith A Historical Study. We have been unable to confirm this information with any other authority other than Maheshwari.

Perso-Arabic vocabulary forms a large part of Shiv Dayal Singh's Hidustani, which he normally appears to have written in the Arabic based Urdu script. Subsequent Satgurus at Agra have continued writing and speaking in a language probably better characterized as Urdu than Hindi-though their works, aimed at a Hindu audience normally appears in standard Hindi. See Gold, The Lord as Guru in the North Indian Tradition. The Hindu Saint Tradition and Universals of Religious Perception. p. 112.

- 17. Basu, <u>Some Mystics of Modern India</u>, p. 214 informs us of this, without, however, quoting her sources.
- 18. The spelling of Shiv Dayal Singh's wife's name has been a subject of some controversy among some Indian scholars. It has often been stressed that her name was Narayan Dei and not Naraini Devi or Narayan Deiji. Evidence seems to suggest that the former version as used by Maheshwari, is correct as opposed to the latter versions used by Mathur and Pratap Singh respectively. For a discussion on this matter, refer to Lane, Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Dayal Singh. p. 24.
- 19. Maheshwari writes: .

Radhaji Maharaj was extremely kind hearted and charitable. She had her money bag always with Her and gave away to the poor and the needy whatever they wanted of Her. For the Sewa and service of Soamiji Maharaj and for the feeding of the Sadhus, the poor and the needy and for the other benevolent acts, she sold all Her jewellery worth several thousand rupees.

## Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets p. 24).

- 20. Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets. pp. 435-440, P. Singh, Biography of Soamili, p. 135
- 21. In some Radhasoami circles the claim has been voiced that, after Tulsi Sahib's death, some of his followers shifted to the home of Shiv Dayal Singn. But there is no indication that Tulsi Sahib had actually initiated Shiv Dayal Singh. Also, present day followers of Tulsi Sahib adamantly deny that any initiation took place, although it is generally agreed that Shiv Dayal Singh was a disciple of Tulsi Sahib. See Juergensmeyer, "The Radhasoami, Revival of the Sant Tradition", p. 351.
- 22. In his <u>Sar Bachan Rādhāsoāmi</u> (Poetry) written in versitied Hindī, with Perso- Arabic vocabulary forms, Shiv Dayāl Singh does make vague references to the importance of having a spiritual preceptor but does not enlighten us about who his own guru was or whether indeed he ever had one, at least in the physical form. He does claim however, the whole Sant tradition as his antecedent, and at times chooses to refer to specific Sants whose teachings correspond with his own. See S.D. Maheshwari, (trns.), <u>Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmi</u> Parts I and II (Poetry) (Agra, 1970).
- 23. Kirpal Singh attempts to establish a link between Tulsi Sāhib and Guru Gobind Singh by presenting the following argument. Guru Gobind Singh did not die in 1699, but, contrary to popular belief, travelled to Bengal where he was succeeded by one Ratnagar Rao who later came into contact with Sham Rao Peshawar, later called Tulsi Sahib, and initiated him. See K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings, pp. 9-10. Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study. p. 24, rejects such a theory as being without any historical basis. In all fairness it must be said that the present state of historical research concerning Tulsi Sāhib does not warrant the formulation of such a theory as the one propounded by Kirpal Singh.
- 24. Lane is also responsible for coining the term "Beas perspective". See Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Dayal Singh. p. 22.
- 25. The honoritic title of this founding Satguru of the Agra line is Huzur Maharaj.
- 26. Maheshwari is undoubtly Soaml Bagh's most vocal spokesman who has spent a good amount of his time directing his energies against the activities of the Beas and Dayal Bagh centres. His outspokenness has been a source of considerable controversy in the past. See R.K. Khanna, Truth Eternal (New Delhi, 1961) for more on Maheshwari's controversial carrier.

- 27. Dr. Mathur is the great grandson of Rai Salig Ram and currently serves as the spiritual head of the Peepalmandi branch near Agra which traces its lineage directly to Rai Salig Ram.
- 28. In Rādhāsoāmī parlance, Swatch Sants are those Satgurūs whose spiritual evolution is viewed as being divinely preordained and as such are enlightened beings without having had to undergo initiation by a living master.
- 29. It would certainly be incorrect to assume that all Agra Satsangs hold this view. The designation "Agra" is used here as it applies to the Soāmī Bāgh, Peepalmandi and Dayāl Bāgh centres.
- 30. K. Singh, <u>A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings</u>, p. 10. Such claims remain problematic as they amount to statements of faith, whose historical verifiability is questionable.
- 31. P. Singh, <u>Jeevan Charita Soamiji Maharaj</u> (Agra, no date given), p. 109.
- 32. See K. Singh, <u>A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings</u>, p. 11. According to some Beas publications the period was seventeen years. See J. Singh, <u>Spiritual Letters</u>, p. xiv. This calculation (i.e. seventeen years) is based, presumably, on the death of Tulsi Sahib (1843?) and the beginning of Shiv Dayal Singh's public ministry (1861).
- 33. Amongst Shiv Dayal Singh's earliest disciples were Rai Salig Ram (Hūzūr Maharāj), Pratap Singh (Chachājī Sahib), the former's younger brother and Jaimal Singh (Bābā Jī). See K. Singh, <u>A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings</u>, p. 15.
- 34. "On Basant Panchmi Day in the year 1861 the flood gates of Surat Shabd Yoga were now thrown open by Swami Ji to the general public". (K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings, p. 14). Both Mathur and Maheshwari assert that this was done on the bidding of Rai Salig Ram. See Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, p. 36 and Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, p. 43.
- Juergensmeyer notes that Shiv Dayal Singh's biographer Pratap. Singh places the figure as high as ten thousand i.e; one thousand celebate sadhus and seven thousand to nine thousand married devotees. See Juergensmeyer, <u>Radhasoami Reality</u>. The Logic of a Modern Faith, p. 24. Other accounts speak of only four thousand celibate sadhus and two thousand householders. See <u>Souvenir In Commemoration of the First Centenary of the Radhasoami Satsang (1861-1961)</u>, (Agra, 1975), p. 19.
- 36. After Shiv Dayal Singh's death, a simple samadh (repository of the remains of a Satguru's body) of white sand stone was constructed by Rai Salig Ram but this was later dismantled by his successor, Brahm Shankar Misra in 1904. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets. pp. 100-108.

"Physiology of Redemption", pp 284 -295, is a socioanthropological analysis of gurt worship at Soami Bagh which is built on an intriguing interpretation of the symbolic significance of the samadh at Soami Bagh.

- The original manuscripts of the work are said to be kept at Huzuri Bhavan, Peepalmandi, Agra and are said to bear Shiv Dayal Sirgh's signature. It is believed by some that Rai Salig Ram edited the text and arranged the hymns into forty two chapters before having it published in 1884. See Khanna, <u>Truth Eternal</u>. Confirmation of this has also been received from Mr. K.S. Narang of Radhasoami Satsang Beas. (Letter dated 5th. September 1988). Juergensmeyer in a letter to us dated 27th. November 1988, writes that Mathur acknowledges that the Peepalmandi manuscript is not the original
- The original manuscripts, (one in Urdu, the other in  $Hind\overline{i}$ ) are also to be preserved at Peepalmandi, Agra. There are several different editions of this work and it is debatable which edition is the truly authentic reproduction of Shiv Dayal Singh's discourses. Both the Agra edition and the Beas interpretation will be referred to this study.
- Juergensmeyer, Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern See Faith, p. 12.
- 40. One of the major obstacles in understanding Radhasoami gaddi nishin lineages is the proliferation of the different sampradaya related to Shiv Dayal Singh, most of them being small and relatively unknown. Lane's often cited genealogical history of these lineages is the most extensive of its kind in English but is far from complete and there are many lesser known groups which have yet to be examined. However, a totally exhaustive genealogy is almost an impossibility given the tremendous growth of subdivisions within the movement. For a graphic illustration of this problem, see Lane, Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheens connected with Shiv Dayal Singh. pp. 111-114.
- We are not aware of any studied appraisal of the various interpretations of Shiv Dayal Singh's teachings, seen from the viewpoint of the different Radhasoami factions. It is to Moller's credit to have pioneered a study of the Sar Bachan Radhasoami. See Möller, Der Radhasvami Satsang und die Mystik der Göttestone.
- Juergensmeyer, Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern Faith. p. 2.
- 43. The often cited studies by Mathur and Maheshwari are such examples.
- These include the biography written by Shiv Dayal Singh's brother, the writings of Shiv Dayal Singh's successors and letters of the early leaders. The best sources of information on the early period of the Radhasoami movement are P. Singh, Biography of Soamili.

Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Radhasaomi</u> Parts I and II (Poetry), <u>Holy Epistles</u> Parts I and II, and <u>Bhaktmal of the Radhasoami</u> Faith, (Agra, 1979), J. Singh, <u>Spiritual Letters</u>, Non-sectarian sources include Farquhar, <u>Modern Religious Movements</u> and Basu, <u>Some Mystics of Modern India</u>.

- 45. See K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings, pp. 12-13.
- 46. See Juergensmeyer, Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern faith, p. 3.
- 47. In the course of our research we have encountered difficulties in obtaining permission to examine materials in the archives of one of the Radhasoami Asrams. In the case of Kirpal Asram, spiritual seat of Darshan Singh, for example, we were informed by the secretary, Mr. J.M. Sethi that most archival materials were considered confidential. (Letter dated 18th. March 1987).
- 48. One such document is the so-called "last utterances", incorporated into Shiv Dayal Singh's biography, and accepted by all Radhasoami groups as genuine. This document was published twenty four years after Shiv Dayal Singh's death. The "last utterances" should be read with the situation of 1902 in mind. There is a possibility that Pratap Singh's memory was stimulated by the desire to appease the various contending factions within the community at the time and not to enhance his own reputation as well.
- 49. Juergenemeyer, Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern Faith, p. 3.
- 50. See J. Singh, Spiritual Letters, p. xi
- 51. The role of Radhaji is to be seen in the context of the Nij Ansh (literally, "emanation of the Supreme Being") doctrine that became widely circulated during the time. of Brahm Shankar Misra, second Satguru of the Agra line. After Shiv Dayal Singh's death Radhaji continued to be revered as a divine incarnation by most devotees, including Rai Salig Ram and Jaimal Singh. See J. Singh, Spiritual Letters, p. x1.
- 52. Kirpal Singh is quick to point out that Rai Salig Ram was only entrusted with the task of "elucidating" the teachings of Shiv Dayal Singh and nothing was said of the right to initiate. See K. Singh, A Great Saint, p. 111.
- 53. See P. Singh, Biography of Soamili, p. 190.
- 54. Pratap Singh avoids mentioning any successor to Shiv Dayal Singh, describing Rai Salig Ram only as his "chief and most beloved disciple". See P. Singh, <u>Biography of Soamili</u>, p. 33. Kirpal Singh speaks of Rai Salig Ram as being among Shiv Dayal Singh's "trusted and devoted disciples". See K. Singh, <u>A Great Saint</u>, <u>Baba Jaimal Singh</u>.

  His Life and Teachings, p. 15.

55. Pratap Singh, popularly called Chachaji Maharaj was one of Shiv Dayal Singh's closest disciples and was deeply attached to his brother Satguru. He is said to have received instructions from Shiv Dayal Singh to conduct satsangs after his death and did so accordingly till he died in 1909. His association with Rai Salig Ram was sometimes laboured, though he eulogized Rai Salig Ram as the gurmukh of Shiv Dayal Singh, despite whatever differences arose between them from time to time. See P. Singh, Biography of Soamiji, pp. 65-66 and pp. 136-138. Also, Maheshwari, Holy Epistles Part II, p. 109 and Lane, Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Dayal Singh, pp. 46-47

- 56. Rāi Sālig Rām reported that on his retirement and subsequent return to Agra in 1887, there were only forty sādhūs and one hundred lay members of the fellowship a vast reduction in numbers, that in the heyday of Shiv Dayāl Singh's ministry ran into the thousands. See Souvenir in Commemoration of the First Centenary of the Radhasoami Satsang (1861-1961), p. 191.
- 57. Not all left, for we learn from Pratap Singh that there were still a hundred living at Soami Bagh in 1902, at the time he was engaged in writing his elder brother's biography. See P. Singh, Biography of Soamiii, p. 190. Special rules were drafted in 1905 by the Central Administrative Council limiting their activities and curbing their freedom of movement. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, p. 59-61.
- 58. The principal sources on Rai Salig Ram's life history are J.A. Prasad, <u>Jeevan Charitra Huzur Maharai</u> (place and date not given) S.D. Maheshwari, <u>Biography of Huzur Maharai</u> (Agra, 1971) and by the same author, <u>Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets</u> pp. 43-67.
- 59. Mathur eulogizes in the typical fashion of most Radhasoami biographers:

Through out his academic carrier, Rai Saligram was a brilliant student. After completing his primary education he passed the Senior Cambridge examination in 1847 with distinction in Theology, English, Mathematics and Urdu. Subsequently he devoted himself to higher studies in Persian and Arabic. He also studied books on religion and astrology.

(Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, p. 69).

Mathur further claims that Rai Salig Ram even wrote a book on Astrology which was never printed, the manuscript of which is preserved at Hūzūrī Bhavan, Peepalmandi, Agra. See Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study. p. 69.

- 60. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, p. 37.
- 61. His forty years service in the postal service culminated in his being appointed Post Master General of the North Western Frontier-Provinces in 1881, a fact enthusiastically highlighted by Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, pp. 33-36.
- 62. Although this meeting is confirmed both by Prasad, Jeevan Charitra Huzur Maharai, pp. 68 and 141 and Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, p. 38, there is nothing in their descriptions that suggests that any initiation took place. Lane, in Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Dayal Singh, p. 30, reminds us that Rai Salig Ram is reported to have emerged from his five hour meeting with Shiv Dayal Singh, exclaiming only that he had found what he was seeking.
- 63. See P. Singh, <u>Biography of Soamili</u>, pp. 62-63. Rai Salig Ram is said to have served his Satguru with his body, mind, wealth and spirit. See H. M. Harper, <u>Gurus</u>. <u>Swamis and Avatars</u> (Philadelphia, 1972), p. 102.
- 64. Jaimal Singh's spiritual wanderings prior to meeting Shiv Dayal Singh are described in K. Singh, <u>A Great Saint</u>. Baba Jaimal Singh. <u>His Life and Teachings</u>, pp. 24-36 and J. Singh, <u>Spiritual Letters</u>, (see Introduction).
- 65. The dates of this meeting differ according to different authors. Kirpal Singh, representing the Beas line, places the first meeting at 1854, four years before Rai Salig Ram met Shiv Dayal Singh in 1858 and seven years before Shiv Dayal Singh made his ministry public. See K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings, p. 37. The Agra account however, has it that this meeting took place sometime after Jaimal Singh was encamped with his detachment in Agra in 1856 and after he had attended Shiv Dayal Singh's spiritual meetings which commenced only after 1861. Both Mathur, (Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, p. 128) and Maheshwari (Holy Epistles, Part I, p. 400) put forward this view. However, Mathur's information is based on a misreading of Kirpal Singh's account which distinctly mentions 1854 and not 1856 as asserted by Mathur, who misquotes Kirpal Singh.
- The date mentioned in the Beas edition of the abridged version of Sar Bachan Radhasoami (Prose), is 14th. July 1857. All other sources state 1856 as being the year of this meeting.
- 67. The scene at Beas is described by Kirpal Singh as tollows:

Shortly before Baba Jaimal Singh came to settle down on the banks of Beas Khazana Mal arrived, had the hut plastered with mud and a cave dug out. It was the year 1891 and Baba Ji gave himself with redoubled zeal to his spiritual sadhnas.

He would enter the cave and stay in it for days on and sometimes as long as a fortnight.

### (A Great Saint, Baba Jaimal Singh, His Life and Teachings, p. 63).

- This represents the Beas version of what transpired after the death of Shiv Dayal Singh. The followers of Rai Salig Ram, however, claim that Jaimal Singh stayed in Agra as a disciple of Rai Salig Ram, and had a but built so that he could have live near the latter. They claim that Jaimal Singh did not go to the Punjab until after Rai Salig Ram's death in 1898. See Juergensmeyer, Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern Faith, p. 28.
- 69. For Kirpal Singh's description of the event, see <u>A Great Saint.</u>
  <u>Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings</u>, p. 50.
- 70. The first disciples of Jaimal Singh are said to have been Mistri Elahi Baksh and Bhai Lenna, both boyhood friends from the town of Ghuman. See K. Singh, <u>A Great Saint</u>. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Lite and Teachings, p. 62.
- 71. We have no record of when Rai Salig Ram began to initiate but are told by Maheshwari, (Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, p. 41) that Brahm Shankar Misra was one of the first individuals to have sought initiation from Rai Salig Ram.
- 72. See Juergensmeyer, <u>Radhasoami Reality</u>. The <u>Logic of a Modern Faith</u>. p. 4.
- Although there is general agreement that Rai Salig Ram possessed tormidable leadership qualities, there is no consensus about just how innovative his ideas were. His most ardent supporters tend to downplay his originality with the same conviction that they elevate his spiritual authority. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets. p. 42.
- 74. Here the term "manifested Satguru" means a Satguru who comes as an incarnation of Shiv Dayal Singh, as opposed to one who comes in succession to him. The Nij Ansh doctrine of the Agra fellowship stipulates that at any one time there is only one Satguru who conjointly with his Gurmukh Sant, is his only chosen heir. There is therefore an unbroken succession of Satgurus each inheriting from his successor the divine spirit of Shiv Dayal Singh. Gurmukh Sants are considered "Shakta Surats", i. e. companion spirits of the divine essence, embodied in Shiv Dayal Singh. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets. p. 372 for an elucidation of this theory.
- 75. Shiv Dayal does on various occasions speak of a succeeding Satguru in each generation. Though this does not throw light on how the successor is determined or who he is, passages in the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Poetry and Prose) have been repeatedly used by Rai Salig

Ram's followers to bolster their claims that he has been honoured with the spiritual successorship of Shiv Dayal Singh.

This view has always been challenged by the supporters of Jaimal Singh who refuse to regard Rai Salig Ram as Shiv Dayal Singh's successor. They also reject the Agra interpretation of verse 250 of the Sar Bachan Radhasoami Part II (Poetry), the contents of which forms the core of the controversy and shall be discussed shortly.

- 76. Maheshwari, Sar Bachan Radhasoami (Prose), p.215.
- 77. Maheshwari, Sar Bachan Radhasoami (Prose), p. 216.
- 78. The passage in question is verse 250 of Part II of <u>Sar Bachan</u> Radhasoami (Prose).

The Beas version reads:

If any one initiated by a perfect Sat
Guru having love and faith in Him,
serving Him devotedly, and before he has advanced far the guru should
depart, he should continue just the same
with his love and devotion and
continue to contemplate His form and
perform all the exercises prescribed by the guru.
The same Sat Guru in the radiant form will
continue to carry on the work as He had commenced
it, and will carry it on to final success, the
same as if He were still in the body. °

(Quoted by Maheshwari, <u>Radhasoami Faith</u>. <u>History</u> and <u>Tenets</u>, pp. 376-377).

The Agra version reads:

If a person has met the perfect Sat Guru, performs His service, attends His satsang and has love for and faith in Him, but before he achieves his object i.e., gets any inner realization the Sat Guru departs, then he should, if he is keen to attain the goal cultivate the same love for and faith in, the succeeding Sat Guru and should perform His service, attend His satsang and consider the departed Guru to be present in Him. he should know that Shabd Forms of the Sat Guru and the Sant are, one though, outwardly in bodily forms they appear to be two.

When the Sat Guru of the time departs, He appoints some one of His successors in whom he re-incarnates and thus continues the work of regeneration of Jivas as before. When, however, such is not the Mauj, He returns to His original Abode. Therefore an earnest devotee should make no distinction between the previous Sat Guru and His successor. But those who are bigoted devotees will not come under the allegiance of the succeeding Sat Guru. For this reason their progress will stop at the stage they had reached during the time of the former Sat Guru and there will be no further progress and improvement.

(Quoted by Maheshwari, <u>Radhasoami Faith</u>. <u>History</u> and <u>Tenets</u>, p. 376).

- Within Agra circles it is sometimes conceded that this verse was written by Rāi Sālig Rām and is said to have originally been penned as a letter to Sudarshan Singh, son of Pratap Singh. The Agra camp, however, is quick to explain that this was done "under the command and instruction of Soamiji" See Maheshwari, <u>Biography of Huzur Maharai</u> p. 239. For a detailed discussion of verse 250 see Maheshwari, <u>Holy Epistles</u> Part I, pp. 405-407, and K. Singh, <u>A Great Saint</u>. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings, p. 436.
- 80. In Rai Salig Ram's time both Brahm Shankar Misra and Maheshwari Devi were considered Nij Anshas or Shakti Surats of Shiv Dayal Singh.
- 81. See <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Prose), p. 128. In Maheshwari's translation the term is transliterated as dhwanyatmak. See also Mathur, <u>Radhasoami Faith</u>. A <u>Historical Study</u>, p. 27. The Beas transliteration of the term is dhuniatmak. See Puri, <u>Radhasoami Teachings</u>, p. 49. William describes dhuniatmak sounds as an order of sounds "operating unseen behind sound at audible and visual levels". See C.G. William, "Sacred Sound: Unintelligibility and Meaningtulness" in <u>The Scottish Journal of Religious Studies</u> 6 (1983), p. 11.
- 82. The Radhasoami theory of divine essence will the subject of discussion in a later chapter.
- 83. Rai Sālig Rām's teachings have been compiled in a number of books which include; Radhasoami Mat Sandesa (Agra, 1960), Prem Patrā 1-1V, (Agra, 1960), Guru Updesh (Agra, 1969), Nil Updesh Rādhāsoāmi (place and date not given), Prem Bāni Rādhāsoāmi (Agra, 1970), Radhasoami Mat Prakash: Or a Brief View of Radhasoami Faith (Agra, 1959).
- the divine current which is believed to emanate from the Supreme Lord, assuming the form of Shiv Dayal Singh. See Mathur, <u>Radhasoami Faith</u>. A Historical Study, pp. 122-123.

- 85. This analogy stems from Rai Salig Ram who compares Radha to the "first wave" of the "endless ocean" (Soami). The two together are seen as forming the "supreme ocean of spiritual bliss", hence Radhasoami. See Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, p 27. Maheshwari is prone to speaking about the "Adi Shabd" which is Soami and Radha, the "Adi Surat", Shiv Dayal Singh being the "embodiment of the Adi Shabd". See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, p. 23.
- 86. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith, History and Tenets, p. 43.
- 87. Furi criticizes certain individuals for having "such strange and unreasonable views about the simple word". See <u>Radhasoami Teachings</u>, p. 60.
- 88. Kirpal Singh maintains that <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Prose) was not the work of Shiv Dayal Singh himself but was based on dictated notes taken by his disciples and published several years after his death. He asserts that it was Jaimal Singh who undertook to republish the work in Hindi at Beas, "adhering strictly to the Agra text". We are however, not told how Jaimal Singh came to have access to the original handwritten manuscript of the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Prose), alledged by some to be kept at Huzuri Bhavan, Peepalmandi, Agra, the death site of Shiv Dayal Singh. We have, however, been informed that the date of the publication of the Beas edition of the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Prose) is 1902. (Letter from K. S. Narang, Radhasoami Satsang Beas, 5th. September, 1988).

According to an unnamed historian in one of the Punjab branches, only tifty to sixty of the pieces in <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part, I and II (Poetry) were really composed by Soamiji himself, the rest being devotional poems from the pen of Rai Salig Ram. See Khanna, <u>Truth Eternal</u> for a discussion of this issue.

- 89. To our knowlege, there is no record of any non-sectarian student of Radhasoami Mat having access to the handwritten manuscript of Sar Bachan Radhasoami, purportedly preserved at Huzurl Bhavan, Peepalmandi, Agra. This is indeed unfortunate since a scholarly examination of the document would certainly help answer many unresolved questions pertaining to the teachings of Shiv Dayal Singh.
- 90. S. Singh, <u>Sar Bachan</u> Part I, pp. 22-23. The Soami Bagh version reads:

The Faith I had expounded was that of Sat Nam and Anami. Radhasoami Faith has been introduced by Rai Salig Ram. You should let it continue.

(Quoted by P. Singh, <u>Biography of Soamili</u>, p. 2).

91. See Juergensmayer, <u>Radhasoami Reality</u>. The <u>Logic of a Modern</u> <u>Faith</u>, p. 2.

- 92. See Maheshwari, Correspondence with Certain Americans Vol I-IV.
- 93. See Lane, <u>Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification</u>. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Dayal Dingh. p. 27.
- 94. Maheshwari's contention that the followers of Jaimal Singh and the line he established, are Sat Namis (believers in the True Word) represents a gross misinterpretation of the term and clouds an accurate understanding of the term.

Sat Nāmī is the term employed to denote the sect that claims an indirect spiritual descent from Rāi Dāsa. It is also the name of another group founded by Jag-jivan Dās in the middle of the 18th. century in the Barabanki District of the United Provinces. Also Sat Nāmī is the name given to a follower of a movement founded by Ghasi Rāmā between 1820-1830 and constitutes the Chamar sect.

The term Sat Nām does not possess for the three mentioned sects, the same connotations as it does for the Beas lineage, since the theological and cosmological implications of the term are, for the latter, linked with the Rādhāsoāmi esoteric scheme of creation, which is unique to the Rādhāsoāmi mystic philosophy. For an introductory sketch of the Sat Nāmi sects, see G.A. Grierson, "Satnāmīs", in Hastings, (ed.), Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 11 (Edinburgh, 1934), 'pp. 210-211.

- 95. See Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, p. 28.
- 96. See Souvenir in Commemoration of the First Centenary of the Radhasoami Satsang (1861-1961), p. 15.
- 97. The gurmantra of the Beas Satgurus who are linked to Jaimal Singh is a sequence of five secret holy Names.
- 98. There is a theory propounded at Dayal Bagh, that in 1932 a meeting took place between Baba Sawan Singh and Anand Swarup at which it was agreed that the usage of the five holy names would be discontinued and replaced by Radhasoami. See Souvenir in Commemoration of the First Centenary of the Radhasoami Satsang (1861-1961), pp. 15-17. After examining the correspondence between Baba Sawan Singh and Dayal Bagh we are unable to confirm or deny that any such meeting ever took place.
- 99. See Juergensmeyer, <u>Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern</u> Faith, p. 7.
- 100. See Juergensmeyer, note 99 above.
- 101. Pratap Singh, (Biography of Soamiji, pp. 71-72) reports Rai Salig Ram as having being initiated by the "Gossain of Mathura Bindraban" whilst still a boy, with the understanding that when he came of age he would be permitted to choose his own guru. See also Farquhar, Modern Religious Movements. p. 166.

Followers of Rāi Sālig Rām like his great grandson Mathur challenge this assertion and claim that although Rāi Sālig Rām's family were devotees of Kr ṣṇa, Rāi Sālig Rām himself was never initiated. See Juergensmeyer, Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern Faith, p. 30.

It is interesting to note however, that Mathur presents a version that coincides with the version given above by Pratap Singh. The reason for this apparent contradiction is best known to Mathur himself. See Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, p. 37.

- 102. We are at a loss to explain how or where Farquhar got the idea that Shiv Dayal Singh and his wife used to dress up as Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā. See Farquhar, "Radhāsoāmis", p. 559.
- 103. See Farquhar, Modern Religious Movements. p. 16/.
- 104. Our information on Radhaji is scanty, we have relied mainly on Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, pp. 24-25.
- 105. A biographical sketch of Pratap Singh appears in Lane, Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Dayal Singh, pp. 46-47 and Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, pp. 121-122. Drawing on known sources, they highlight his close relationship with Shiv Dayal Singh and Rai Salig Ram and his role as the first president of the ill fated Central Administrative Council. He is said to have been on very cordial terms with Jaimal Singh, whom he is said to have held in very high esteem. See K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings, p. 58.
- 106. One of the few references to Sanmukh Das appears in the "last utterances." See J. Singh, Spiritual Letters, p. xi.
- 107. From the little information on Gharib Das that we have, we are able to piece together that he was a follower of Tulsi Sahib who moved to Panni Gali after the death of his guru and attended the satsangs of Shiv Dayal Singh. He is credited with having announced Shiv Dayal Singh as Tulsi Sahib's successor and is reported to have established a spiritual center at Sarai Rohilla, New Delhi. He is reported to have enjoyed a good relationship with Pratap Singh and Jaimal Singh. See I.A. Ezekiel, Kabir the Great Mystic (Beas, 1966), p. 417.
- 108. We have not been able to locate any information about Nirmal Chandar Banerjee or his Calcutta centre.
- 109. Rare mention of Chanda Singh is by Kirpal Singh, (A Great Saint. Baba Jainal Singh. His Life and Teachings, p. 63). We are unable to throw light on Juergensmeyer's (Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern Faith, p. 9) statement that Chanda Singh led his own congregation, for Kirpal Singh, (A Great Saint. Baba Jainal Singh. His Life and Teachings. p. 63) talks of Chanda Singh only as being one who had received instructions from Shiv Dayal Singh. No mention is made of him being conferred the right to hold satsangs.

110. See Maheshwari, Holy Epistles, Part 11, p. 209.

Despite Pratap Singh's criticism of Rai Salig Ram, he is known to have eulogized him as the gurumukh of Shiv Dayal Singh. In 1905 there is a recorded incident where Pratap Singh's son, Suchet Singh, refused to participate in a public programme because his father was to be seated on the dais next to Rai Salig Ram's son, a position that would seem to equate the two. See Souvenir in Commemoration of the First Centenary of the Radhasoami Satsang (1861-1961), p. 92.

- 111. See Maheshwari, <u>Holy Epistles</u> Part II, p. 213. Sudarshan Singh, Pratap Singh's son appears to have been responsible for keeping the two leaders on favourable terms. In 1933 Sudarshan Singh wrote to Baba Sawan Singh proposing to build a house at Beas. See J. Singh, <u>Spiritual Letters</u>, pp. 138-142.
- 112. We have presented the popular version of the situation. However, not all reports confirm this version. Kirpal Singh, for example, maintains that Jaimal Singh was on friendly terms with Rai Salig Ram and recounts an occassion where Jaimal Singh visited Rai Salig Ram. On this occassion Rai Salig Ram is said to have been overjoyed and drew Jaimal Singh "towards the gaddi, on which he was sitting in order to seat him next to himself". (A Great Saint, Baba Jaimal Singh, His Life and Teachings, p. 58.)

113.

The real name of Radhaji Maharaj was Narayan Deiji. Soamiji Maharaj said in my presence that Her "Surat had come with Him from Dhur Dham and was Nij Radha Dhar so She could be called by the name of Radhaji.

(Extract from Deposition of Seth Saheb [Pratap Singh], quoted in Maheshwari, <u>Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets.</u> pp. 339-340).

- 114. Maheshwari's vivid descripton of Rai Salig Ram's last years provides interesting reading. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, p. 45.
- 115. Shyam Lal, a retired headmaster was responsible for establishing the Shabd Pratap Asram in Gwalior and is said to have substituted the name RadhasoamI with Dhara Sindhu Pratap. Some claim that after his death there was no recognized successor to continue the lineage. So in 1940 a management committee was established, under whose auspices Shyam Lal's books were published. See Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, pp. 129-130. Refer also to Lane, Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Daval Singh, p. 47.
- 116. K.S. Man Singh (Malik Sahib), an initiate of Shyam Lal publicly announced his ministry in 1940. Today he initiates in both, Radhasoami

Nam and the Hindu Saktipat, having been authorized to do the latter by Yogendra Vijrani Maharaj. See Lane, Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Daval Singh. p. 48.

- 117. See Maheshwari, Biography of Huzur Maharai p. 347.
- 118. Refer to note 99 of this chapter.
- 119. See Lane, <u>Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification</u>. A <u>Genealogical Study of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Dayal Singh.</u> p. 66 for brief mention of Ram Behari Dās.
- 120. Otherwise known as Mahārishī Data Dayal, this initiate of Raī Sālig Rām appears to have commenced his mission in 1904, founding the Rādhāsoāmī Dhām Ās ram (literally, "the house of abode of the Supreme Lord"), in Gopiganj in 1921. He had an extensive following throughout India and is said to have been on very close terms with Bābā Sawan Singh. See Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study. p. 30.
- 121. From Mathur, we learn that Ajudhiā Prasad (Lalaji Mahārāj), 1866-1926, was initiated by Shiv Dayal Singh at an early age and is said to have presided over satsangs at Peepalmandi after his father's (Rāi Sālig Rām's) death in 1898. He was closely associated with Brahm Shankar and obtained his initiation rights in 1902 from the Central Administrative Council (of which he became president in 1909). He lies buried at Soāmi Bāgh, in front of his father's samadh. See Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study p. 123 and Lane, Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and Classification. A Genealogical Histor of the Gaddi Nasheen Lineages connected with Shiv Daval Singh. p. 42.
- 122. Brahm Shankar Misra was born on the 28th. of January 1861 and died on the 12th. of October 1907. His parents were Brahmins. Juergensmeyer seems to think that his Brahmin heritage in itself posed a problem. See Juergensmeyer, Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern Faith. p. 10. However, Mathur does indicate that his relationship to Rai Salig Ram displeased some Brahmin pandits who did not like the idea of a Brahmin associating with a guru of the another class. See Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study. p. 103.
- 123. He is believed to have inherited a broad religious outlook from his father, Pandit, Ram Yashan Misra, Professor of Sanskrit at Queens College, Varanasi. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, p. 49.
- 124. In a letter to friend, Misra wrote the following, expressing his desire to become Rai Salig Ram's initiate:

But I tell you, dear friend how immeasurably superior I find your Dharam Pustak. O how I yearn to mingle myself in the dust before Huzur Ram Saheb and follow Him through - 103 -

life and death, one day to be deemed fit to be called His true servant.

(Quoted by Maheshwari, <u>Radhasoami Faith</u>. <u>History and Tenets</u>. pp. 49-50).

- 125. For details of this meeting, see Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study p. 101 and Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, p. 51.
- 126. Maheshwari sees Misra as "the accredited successor of Huzur Maharaj (Rai Salig Ram) who had already been holding satsang and rendering help to tellow Satsangis under the orders of Huzur Maharaj". (Radhasoami Faith, History and Tenets. p. 56).
- 127. Originally Brahm Shankar Misra stayed at Agra, but after obtaining employment in the Accountant General's office in Allahabad. He saw it fit to develop the Satsang there, which had been established by Rāi Sālig Rām on one of his visits. Juergensmeyer suggests that this move added to the fragmentation of the movement" since the spiritual centre remained in Agra and looked as if the leadership was in exile". (Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern Faith. p. 10).
- 128. In a correspondence with Jaimal Singh, dated 4/8/1902, informing him of his nomination to the Central Administrative Council, Pratap Singh notes that by constituting the Council "different groups and cliques will disappear and satsangis will love each other as before". (K. Singh, A Great Saint, Baba Jaimal Singh, His Life and Teachings, p. 61).
- 129. See Juergensmeyer, Radhasoami Reality. The Logic of a Modern Faith. p. 10.
- 130. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets. p. 97.
- 131. The constitutional powers of the Council consisted of the following:
  - 1. "To regulate the conduct of business pertaining to the Radhasoami Satsang and its branches and of the followers."
  - 2. "To collect, preserve and administer the properties, moveable and immoveable, that have been, or may hereafter be, dedicated to Radhasoami Dayal or that may be acquired for or presented to Radhasoami Dayal or that may be acquired for or presented to the Radhasoami Satsang, for the furtherance of the objects of the Sat-sang."
  - 3. "To do the above and other things which are incidental thereto in accordance with the directions and mandates of the Sant Sat Guru."

(Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets. pp. 97-98).

- 132. The others were Raj Narain, Baleshwari Prasad, Raja Ishwari Prasad, Sudarshan Singh, Madho Prasad Sinha, Suchet Singh, Har Govind and Chand Kodumai.
- 133. The extension of the power of initiation to these three was made at the first meeting of the Central Administrative Council, on December, 25th. 1902. See Mathur, Radiasoami Faith. A Historical Study. p. 12.
- 134. See Maheshwari, Radhasoami Faith. History and Tenets, pp. 98-99.
- 135. See Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study, p. 111.
- 136. Mathur records that at the second meeting of the Central Administrative Council held on the 12th. of June 1903, the secretary Baleshwari Prasad read out two letters from Bibi Pragdesi of Amritsar and Lal Chand of Sukkur, complaining of Jaimal Singh's refusal to register his Satsang with the Council. See Mathur, Radhasoami Faith. A Historical Study. p. 112.
- 137. Jaimal Singh placed three conditions that he wanted fulfilled before he conceded to acknowledge the authority of the Council. These were; i) that Brahm Shankar Misra's method of initiation should be rejected and the five holy Names (panch Nam) replace the word Radhasoami as the gurmantra; ii) that he, (Jaimal Singh) be allowed to choose three representatives (excluding himself) from Beas to sit on the Council and iii) that Beas would not support the Council financially, at least that funds should not be solicited funds from the members.

Kirpal Singh explains what transpired from the Beas perspective:

Baba Ji however, was reluctant to join the Council as he felt that the changes that were taking place among the Agra satsangis were not in consonance with Swami Ji's teachings. He also objected to and opposed Maharaj Saheb's plan for building a magnificent samadh in memory of Swami Ji because he felt so humble a spirit as his Master would never have countenanced such a project.

(A Great Saint, Baba Jaimal Singh His Life and Teachings. p. 61).

It is turther recorded that Jaimal Singh went to Agra, tried to explain his viewpoint to Rai Salig Ram but failed. He then returned to - 105 -

Beas deciding to remain alout from the activities of the Council at Soam Bagh, See K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings, p. 61.

138. Kirpal Singh recounts how Shiv Dayal Singh is said to have passed on the mantle of guruship to Jaimal Singh at their last meeting:

This is going to be our last meeting", observed the Master. "My mission on earth is almost over. I need hardly repeat that I have cast you in my mould and you are my very essence". He then turned to Radha Ji and placing his hand on Jaimal's back declared, "He is indeed our gurmukh son", and taking a saropa or headdress, he lovingly bestowed it as a parting gift to his apt and faithful disciple.

(A Great Saint, Baba Jaimal Singh, His life and Teachings, pp. 50-51).

139.

In October 1877 when Baba Ji came on leave, Swami Ji Maharaj said to Him: "This is our last meeting. Now I shall go away to Param Dham (the Eternal Home), after completing my life's pilgrimage. I have made you my beloved and my own rup (self or form)". Baba Chand Singh then requested that Satsang be started in the Punjab. Swami Ji Maharaj replied: "This request has been accepted by Akal Purush, and the task has been alloted to Baba Jaimal Singh".

### (J. Singh, Spiritual Letters, p. xiii).

- 140. See note 139 above. It is interesting that all parties agree that Shiv Dayal Singh commissioned Jaimal Singh to work in the Punjab, but the Beas following interprets this commission as proof that Jaimal Singh was selected as Shiv Dayal Singh's rightful spiritual heir.
- 141. In the Beas memory, Jaimal Singh did not begin initiating until after Radhaji, Shiv Dayal Singh's wife had reminded him that he was under her husband's instructions to do so. See J. Singh, <u>Spiritual Letters</u>. p. xiv
- 142. K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings, p. 84. The main biographical sources on Jaimal Singh are K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings and J. Singh, Spiritual Letters.

- 143. See R.D. Ahluwalia's presace to <u>Spiritual Letters</u> for editorial informatiom on the book.
- 144. Popularly known as then Great Master, Bābā Sawan Singh's other honorific titles include Mahārāj Jī and Ḥūzūr Mahārāj Sāhib.
- 145. Kirpal Singh dates Baba Sawan Singh's birth as 27th. July 1858. Most other biographers, however, point out that this date represents his official birth date as celebrated at the Dera. The actual date is given as 5th, Sawan Bikrami according to the Indian calendar which corresponds to the 19th./20th.July 1858.

Biographical information on Baba Sawan Singh appears in D.L. Kapur, Call of the Great Master (Beas, 1964), J. Leeming's Introduction to S. Singh, Discourses on Sant Mat (Beas, 1970), K. Singh, A brief life sketch of Baba Sawan Singh (New Delhi, 1960), R. S. M. Ram, With the Three Masters Vol I-III (Beas, 1967), C. Singh, Spiritual Heritage (Beas, 1985), see pp. 30-71 and D.L Kapur, Heaven on Earth (Beas, 1986), see pp. 67-223. The Radhasoami Satsang Beas publication office has recently issued an impressive volume of pictures and first reminiscences of Baba Sawan Singh under the title, Glimpses of the Great Master (Beas, 1986).

- 146. We are told that his father "loved the society of godly people" and freely mixed with them, whilst his mother Shrimati Jiwani "was a living specimen of ancient simplicity, goodwill and contentment". (K. Singh, A brief life-sketch of Baba Sawan Singh, p. 2).
- 147. Kapur, Call of the Great Master, p. xxx. He is said to have completed the reading of the Adi Granth at the age of ten and could also recite tha Japji and verses of Guru Gobiad Singh. It is to be noted here that biographical accounts of this sort are to be approached with caution as they tend to inflate the facts.
- 148. Leeming's introduction in, S. Singh, <u>Discourses</u> on <u>Sant Mat</u> p. xvi.
- 149. Kapur, <u>Call of The Great Master</u>, p. xv1.
- 150. K. Singh, A brief life-sketch of Baba Sawan Singh p. 3.
- 151. Kapur, Call of the Great Master. pp. xxxi-xxxii.
- 152. Kapur, Call of the Great Master, p. xxxii.
- 153. Accounts of Baba Sawan Singh's initiation are documented in K. Singh, A brief life-sketch of Baba Sawan Singh. p. 6 and S. Singh, Spiritual Gems.

(Beas, 1958), p 9. According to one account , on initiating Baba Sawan Singh, Jaimal Singh had told him that he had come specially to the Murree hills for the purpose. See Kapur, Call of the Great Master, p. xxxii. No other biographer mentions this.

It is interesting to note that writers from Beas like Kapur speak of Bābā Sawan Singh being initiated into Surat Sabd Yoga, which he relates to Sant Mat, (the teachings of the Sants). No mention is made of Rādhāsoāmī Mat. This could be interpreted as being indicative of the fact that at Beas, the term Rādhāsoāmī Mat does not bear any unique connotations (as it does at Agra), and is seen as being synonymous with Sant Mat. See Kapur, Call of the Great Master. p. xxxii.

154. Bagga Singh, one of Jaimal Singh's early initiates founded his own Satsang upon the death of his Master. This was done, according to one source, without authorization. Despite this, Baba Sawan Singh and Bagga Singh remained close associates, often holding satsangs together. After Bagga Singh died in 1944, Baba Sawan Singh is said to have installed Deva Singh as the new spiritual head at the Taran Taran centre. See D. C. Lane, The Death of Kirpal Singh. The Politics of Guru Successorship (Del Mare, date not given), p. 21 for information on the Taran Taran centre. See also A. Stephens and R. Handel, Two Fools Meet a Gurbhai (place and date not given).

155. K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings, pp. 82-83. The author also mentions another occassion where Jaimal Singh is reported to have referred to Baba Sawan Singh as his successor. See K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings. p. 81.

156. Munshi Ram, secretary of the Beas Satsang during the forties and fifties, records Baba Sawan Singh's own testimony on this issue:

When I appeared before Chacha Ji
Maharaj, he enquired, who was
working at Beas in place of Bahi
Sahib and who had been instructed
to initiate after Him. My companions
replied, "Baba Ji Maharaj has appointed
Him, but He does not give initiation".
"Why?" Chacha Ji Maharaj enquired.
At this I submitted that I did not
possess sufficient power, and said to
Chacha Ji Maharaj, "You better send
some Sadhu from here who would initiate
people". Chacha Ji replied, "You will
have to give Nam, I hold myself
responsible".

(Ram, With Three Great Masters Vol II p. 225).

157. See Kapur, Call of the Great Master, pp. xxxii-xxxiii.

158. The final count of those initiated by Jaimal Singh stands at two thousand four hundred and thirty four, the first to be initiated being Amer Singh of Jhelum, (in July 1884) and the last was L. Mangat Rai (on the 26th. of December, 1903), who was the first person to serve

as Jaimal Singh's secretary. See J. Singh, Spiritual Letters, pp. xix-xx1.

159. An impressive pictorial essay of Dera Baba Jaimal Singh is Glimpses of the Great Master. An itemized description of the types of buildings found at Dera Baba Jaimal Singh and their respective dates of completion is found in , J. Singh, Spiritual Letters, p. xxi.

Kirpal Singh talks of a hall "in the form of the letter'T' with dimensions 40' x 120', the like of which can hardly be seen in the whole of Northern India". (A brief life-sketch of Baba Sawan Singh, p. 7).

- 160. The numbers vary according to the source of information. The exact figure of one hundred and twenty five thousand three hundred and seventy five is given in J. Singh, <u>Spiritual Letters</u>, p. xx.
- 161. Satsang ghars were established in most towns in the Punjab, including Rawalpindi, Multan, Lahore and Montgomery (now all in Pakistan), Amritsar and Jullunder. Baba Sawan Singh is also said to have visited Karachi, and Sukhdur, the last being at the request of Dewa Teja Mal Bhavnani. At the request of the Raja of Sangli, he paid Sangli a visit, stopping en route in Poona and Bombay. Satsangs were also held at Gujranwala, Simla, Ferozepore and Taran. Taran. For details of Baba Sawan Singh's extensive travel itenerary, see Kapur, Call of the Great Master, pp. xxxvi-xxxviii.

162. The exact date of Dr. Johnson's initiation is given as 21st. March 1931. See S. Singh, The Dawn of Light, (Beas, 1985), p. 12.

The date given by Lane is 1st. March 1931, based on information provided by Julian Johnson himself who writes that he sailed to India on the 24th. of March 1932, a little more than a year after his initiation by the Great Master. Lane however, does not explain how he arrives at the stated date. See J. Johnson, With a Great Master in India (Beas, 1982), p. 13. Also refer to D. C. Lane, The Making of a Spiritual Movement. The Untold Story of Paul Twitchell and Eckankar, (Del Mar, 1983), p. 68.

- 163. Lane exaggerates when he talks of <u>The Path of the Masters</u> as if it were a scholarly study. It would be more appropriate in this case to talk of a popular interpretation. Only two chapters of the work are dedicated to Surat Sabd Yoga, the other ten deal with theological questions from the perspective of comparative religion. See Lane, <u>The Making of a Spiritual Movement</u>. The Untold Story of Paul Twitchell and Eckankar, p. 68.
- 164. See J. Johnson, The Path of the Masters (Beas, 1982), author's foreward, p. xxvii.
- 165. See S. Singh, The Dawn of Light p. 14. T.S. Khanna, general representative of Sawan Kirpal Ruhani Satsang, in his pamphlet, Dawn 109 -

- nappened. He argues by implication that Baba Sawan Singh would not have approved of the manuscript without first showing it to Kirpal Singh, something he claims. C Baba Sawan Singh in all probablity did not do.
- 166. Information concerning the Brocks' first meeting with Kehar Singh, and their initiation and their role as the Great Master's North American representatives appears in S. Singh, The Dawn of Light pp. 5-12. Baba Sawan Singh's correspondence with the Brocks is also included in this book.
- 167. See S. Singh, The Dawn of Light. p. 18.
- In actual fact Baba Sawan Singh established three committees, one to administer Pera Baba Jaimal Singh, of which he was the chairman and Jagat Singh the vice-chairman. The second committee was entrusted with looking after the cultivation of agricultural land attached to the Pera, while the third, entrusted with missionary work was led by Kirpal Singh, assisted by Gulab Singh, See B. Singh, G.M. Ahuja and A.S. Oberoi, Truth Triumphant (New Delhi, 1967), p 10.
- 169. Kirpal Singh's adulatory tribute to his Satguru, Baba Sawan Singh reads as follows:

Thus in His 90th. year on the morning of 2nd. April at 8.30 this brilliant Sun of Spirituality, after difussing His light in the hearts of millions of masses, disappeared to rest below the horizon at Dera Baba Jaimal Singh.

# (A brief life-sketch of Baba Sawan Singh. p. 35).

- Joseph Leeming and K.L. Khanna of Radhasoami Satsang Beas. Both writers had access to the Dera Archives and Sawan Library whilst working on the book.
- 171. They were Joseph Leeming from Washington, A.P. Kapur of Arya College, Ludhiana, K.L. Khanna of Radhasoami Satsang Beas, Prof. G.D. Kapur of Samatan Dharma College and Prof. J.R. Puri of Government College at Patiala.
- 172. First published in 1958 by Radhasoami Satsang Beas, these letters originally formed part of a larger work but appear today under the title Spiritual Letters.
- 173. Published in 1985 these letters, a large number of which were addressed to the Brocks, Baba Sawan Singh's North American representatives. The book is the product of reseach by J. Lytel, V.K. Sethi and Prof. K.N. Upadhyaya.

174. The term Siddhant (Siddhanta) is here not an accurate description of the manner in which Baba Sawan Singh presents his teachings. It would not be correct to state that the work contains "demonstrated truths" in the traditional Hindu sense of the term. Strictly speaking siddhanta is the traditional Hindu way of presenting one's case through a process of argument and counter— argument, objection and answer, culminating in the formulation of what one regards as the right conclusion.

The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>, sometimes described as "a storehouse of systematized Spiritual Truths", must in reality be looked upon as a loose presentation of philosophical axioms and spiritual beliefs. It is in actual fact an exposition of the teachings of the Sants, in this case, mainly that of the Sikh Gurüs.

175. The question of the authorship of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is a controversial one. Followers of Kirpal Singh claim that he undertook the writing of the original Gurmukhi version, <u>Gurmat Siddhants</u> under the supervision of Baba Sawan Singh. It is claimed that Baba Sawan Singh consented to have the two volumes appear in his name on the insistence of one of his chief disciples Kirpal Singh. See K. Singh, <u>A brief life-sketch of Baba Sawan Singh</u>, p. 5 and T.S. Khanna, <u>Dawn of Ruhani Satsang</u> (pamphlet, New Delhi, 1969).

The Radhasoami Satsang Beas, on the other hand attributes the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> to Baba Sawan Singh himself. In a letter dated 15th. April 1988from N. S. Narang of Radhasoami Satsang Beas we were assured that:

the first edition of Gurmat Siddhant with 84 sub-heads was published in 1920, when S Kirpal Singh was not even initiated by Maharaj Sawan Singhji.

See also Kapur, <u>Call of the Great Master</u>, p. xxxix. Whatever the truth of the matter may be, for the purpose of this study we shall refer to the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> with Baba Sawan Singh in mind since the work is published in his name.

176. R.H. Ahuwalia refers repeatedly to" a complete encyclopadia of basic information of Sant Mat". See the preface of <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol V (Beas, 1979), p ix.

177. Volume I to Volume III of the English translation represent Part II of the Punjabi edition, whilst Volumes IV and V are translations of Part I of the Punjabi version. In this study the following editions of the English translations of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> will be used, Volume I (Beas, 1977), Volume II (Beas, 1979), Volume III (Beas, 1977), Volume IV (Beas, 1977) and Volume V (Beas, 1977). All volumes are third editions with the exception of the second volume which is a fourth edition.

In the course of our research we have had occassion to cross-check the English translation of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> with that of the <u>Punjabil</u> original. We have been able to establish that the English translations are accurate and correct in content. Although the English version will

be our primary source of reference, the Punjabi edition will be consulted when and where considered necessary.

#### CHAPTER II

# THE CONCEPT OF GOD IN THE GURNAT SIDDHANT

#### Introduction

This chapter studies the nature and quality of Baba Sawan Singh's principal theological propositions. A close examination of the Gurmat Siddhant will reveal that the epithet "theology" would be too ambitious a term for describing the contents of the work. In reality, what we are dealing with here is a loose configuration of theological tenets constructed on the strength of casual, if not superficial, interpretation of the theology of Sant Mat. (1) Baba Sawan Singh's conception of God (2) is firmly embedded in the teachings of his Sant predecessors. The works of Kabir, Kabir-panthis, the Sikh Gurus and are the principal channels along which Sant Shiv Dayal Singh influences pass on into his thought. The terminology he employs are their terminology, the categories he uses are their categories and the doctrines he reaffirms are their doctrines. In commenting on the possible lines of congruence between Baba Sawan Singh's theological thinking and that of his Sant predecessors we will locate and identify the main lines of influence, outlining its complexion, main contours and most distinguishing features.

We shall ascertain what is proposed by the term the "mystery of God" and define the implications such a statement may possess for the "unknowability of God" thesis. We propose to examine the view that God

is the undefinable, unknowable "wholly other". We then study the proposal that man requires a special mode of apprehension to enable him to comprehend the unique qualities of God.

In introducing Bābā Sawan Singh's conception of God as the supreme creator, we enquire as to how he goes about postulating the existence of a transcendent reality, and the philosophical ramifications thereof. An integral part of this inquiry is an analysis of his "unity of God" thesis. We shall determine the manner in which he presents the idea of the oneness of God as an expression of His uniqueness.

The view that divine transcendence and immanence are not mutually exclusive but mutually determinitive, colours considerably &ābā Sawan Singh's perception of the God-universe and God-soul relationships. The universe is seen in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> as being inseparable from God. In examining the view, we attempt to explain the idea that God is the material and efficient cause of the universe. Bābā Sawan Singh's discussion of the God-soul relationship rests on the belief that that the soul is a mirror of God in the cosmic whole. We will highlight the way in which justification for this belief is sought in the context of his reading of the relationship of the soul to God.

We then discuss his idea of the divine perfection of God. We are interested to learn how Bābā Sawan Singh presents the belief that God is the repository of unsurpassable divine attributes.

The doctrine of divine self-expression in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is best understood in terms of Baba Sawan Singh's definition of the terms Sabd and Nam. Both these terms are used as synonyms and are seen as being the qualitative expression of God's divine personality.

Baba Sawan Singh's contention that the divine will is the all embracing principle that is eternally and essentially inherent in the nature of God is the final subject of our discussion. We explain how the concepts of Bhana and Hukam are presented as divinely instituted and maintained principles governing the existence and movement of the universe.

### The Concept of the Mystery of God

What does Baba Sawan Singh mean by the "mystery of God"? His view of the unfathomability of God is intimately linked to the belief that God's inaccessibility is a function of His transcendence. (3) Much in the same vein as Kabir, (4) Gurü Nānak (5) and some the earlier Sants, (6) Bābā Sawan Singh supports the position that philosophy and intellectual discourse are but futile efforts at "knowing God". He proposes that God is only knowable when reason is abandoned. (7)

Like the Sikh Gurus Bābā Sawan Singh sees God as ineffable. For him, man's proper response to any authentic glimpse of God must be that of awe, fear and wonder. Though Bābā Sawan Singh does affirm their conviction that God in his fullness supersedes the bounds of human

understanding, he stops short of using the compendium of attributes developed by them to describe God's ineffability. (8)

For Bābā Sawan Singh the concept of divine transcendence is inherent in the idea of the otherness of God. This idea implies a kind of separation that cannot be intellectually fathomed or verbally defined. We are dealing here with a concept of God that treats Him as a mystery on account of His cognitively indefinable otherness which completely eludes any form of conceptualization. In order to illustrate this, he refers to the often cited "na-iti na-iti" (not this, not this) quotation from the Brhadāranyaka Upanisad. (9)

Baba Sawan Singh's reference to this Upanisadic saying serves to illustrate his belief that no directly positive statement can be made about God's transcendence. Only figurative expressions of His sheer otherness are possible. However, even when he uses negative phrases to indicate God's unknowability by virtue of His otherness, they are always related to an entity that can be known and capable of being experienced as the cause of the universe. It becomes apparent that Baba Sawan. Singh's notion of sheer otherness is not necessarily a "that-ness" which is beyond all human categories. It is a "more-thanness", a supreme dimension of being that cannot be identified with any empirical categories, but which goes far beyond them.

God is perceived as being incomprehensible in the sense that verbal description of Him are deemed to be incomplete, if not incoherent or

misleading. God's Mysteriousness, we are told, defies philosophical speculation . In the <u>Gurmat SiddhEnt</u> it is stated that:

Even those who do not admit the reality of religion and say that man cannot know know God's nature and form, do not dany the existence of this Supreme Power. The well-known philosopher, Herbert Spenser, came to the conclusion that Reality is neither known nor can it be known by anyone. He wanted to discover the Reality through intellect and reasoning. But Reality is beyond the reach of the mind and senses. His conclusion, therefore, that the Reality is not conceivable by the mind and senses, was inevitable. (10)

mundane knowledge has certain irremovable limits. (11) In God we are confronted with something "wholly other" whose character is incommensurable with our own. The conclusion that Baba Sawan Singh appears to be arriving at here is that an adequate description of God's nature and activity cannot be framed in ordinary language. God is not understood here as being beyond all knowledge but rather beyond man's limited knowledge i.e., knowledge used in accordance with distinctions dictated by the world we live in. What is implied here also is that in order to comprehend God we cannot rely on confused conceptualizations and inadequate experience but must turn to a new experience and a fuller awareness.

At this point it seems appropriate to ponder the implications of such a stance. We are confronted with two alternatives. We can ourselves refrain or discourage others from trying to conceptualize God's

nature or activity since these attempts are bound to end in failure.

In the following passage Bābā Sawan Singh states this clearly:

Do not delve into the secret of the universe, for no one up till now has solved this riddle, nor will anyone ever do so by means of intellect and reasoning alone. (12)

We may on the other hand, try to develop some extraordinary language in which descriptions of God can be framed, i.e., by stretching language into an extraordinary use without making it unintelligible. Then there is further the alternative of refraining from attempting a philosophical reconstruction of God and instead trying to enlarge our experience thus guaranteeing a fuller awareness of the reality of God.

In proposing a proper mode of knowing God Baba Sawan Singh opts for the last mentioned alternative. (13) He emphatically exhorts us to seek God within:

Ignorant persons think that God lives beyond the skies or beneath the depth of the oceans. Great souls realize Him in their hearts, and perfect Saints see Him everywhere, both within and without. Saints and holy men say that He pervades the entire universe and that the universe is in Him. (14)

The message conveyed here is that reason functions best in "the service of the heart". His idea of the mystical apprehension of God is that of a non-discursive, non-intellectual quest, interior and introvertive in nature. It is a quest which culminates in a mystical

experience of God that cannot be described in terms of mental images or sense experience. (15)

The main contours of the "unknowability of God" thesis in the Gurmat Siddhant have now been outlined and we also have an idea of what is thought to be the appropriate response to that unknowability. We see that Bābā Sawan Singh is convinced that given the fact that God exists unto Himself, it should be clear that His divine nature is known to Him alone. (16)

Having said that let us now ponder the general sentiment which might be said to underlie Bābā Sawan Singh's plea to know God inwardly. He seems to suggest that man's innermost consciousness is inspired by an inherent urge to seek the absolute truth. Man is seen as refusing to remain content with the knowledge of the finite, transitory, selective truth of the world of mundane human experience. Bābā Sawan Singh appeals to that deep yearning within man for the discovery of the infinite eternal absolute reality. Knowledge in his eyes means devotion to the quest for the ultimate meaning of all existence, the ultimate cause and ground of the world order, the ultimate solution of all the problems of human knowledge and experience. This knowlege is defined as a spiritual awakening to the existence of God in the inner self. In the Gurmat Siddhānt this definition takes the form of an appeal for the transcendence of the limitations under which ordinary human consciousness operates.

# The Concept of the Oneness of God

"All this creation has come out of Ekankar (One). He who understands the secret of 'I' thereby becomes the Creator and the Lord". (17) With this statement. Baba Sawan Singh introduces his "unity of God" thesis. He sees it as being central to an understanding of the true nature of God. It also distinctly reiterates a similar conviction voiced in the Adi Granth. (18)

One is reminded here of the opening lines of the Mulmantar, the basic theological statement with which the Adi Granth commences. At the very beginning stands the figure of the unity of God. The passage in question reads:

There is one Supreme Being; the Eternal Reality. He is the Creator, without fear and devoid of enmity. He is immortal, never incarnated, self-existent, known by grace through the Guru. The Eternal One, from the beginning through all time, present now, the Everlasting Reality. (19)

Here also is mentioned the figure "1" (Ek). Bābā Sawan Singh follows the same practice as Gurū Nānak in not adopting the alphabetical spelling of the word "Ek" in "Ek Onkār" but by expressing it through the figure "1". Gramatically the word "ek" written in letters is an adjective qualifying the noun "Onkār". But as a figure it possesses an independent position which suggests that there is only one reality in the world and that is God. (20) The Sikh tradition is unanimous in

accepting this as a declaration of the unity of God. This emphasis on One recurs throughout the <u>Tdi Granth</u>.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> God is seen as being the one God, without a second, completely supreme, unrivalled and unopposed. He is the One who is omnipotent and whose authority and supremacy remains forever unquestioned. God is the One who is ever the same, and who is unconditioned. In short God is absolute in all respects. The idea of the unity of God that Babā Sawan Singh wishes to express is one modelled on the Sikh scriptures. It is expressive of the oneness, uniqueness, individuality, particularity, singularity, indivisibility, continuing power, strength and authority of God. It is aimed at expressing the unity of God who is infinite. It stands for a oneness of spirit, of reality, of consciousness, of bliss. (22)

This is, of course not to overlook the fact that, like Guru Nānak, he uses a wide variety of names when referring to God. (23) His intention, however, clearly is not to endorse any form of polytheism, for God in his experience is the supreme Reality beyond the multiplicity of appearances. But this affirmation of unity immediately raises an obvious question. Is this the "one God" of monotheism or is it the "one God" of monism? If we are compelled to choose between these two conceptions, our choice must inevitably fall on the former, for Bābā Sawan Singh's thought, cannot, in this case be made to conform to the categories of Advaita Vedānta.

#### The Concept of the Creator

Baba Sawan Singh's theory of causation relies on the assumption that creation is inseparable from the existence of an ultimate, supreme transcendent creator. (24) In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> he employs the names Sat Purus, (25) Niranjan, (26) Nirankar, (27) Akal Purakh, (28) Sat Nam (29) and Eckankar (30) to describe this creator

It is God who endows this world with its purposiveness by creating the world in accordance with His absolute Will. The world is not the product of chance but exhibits an intelligibility derived from God's perfect plan. The implicit claim here is that the intelligibility of the universe constitutes a good reason for believing in the existence of God.

Accordingly one can foresee the argument that while God exists in independence of everything else, everything else which exists has come into being as a consequence of a free act on God's part. The notion that God sustains all means, for Bābā Sawan Singh, that everything other than God which exists is radically dependent on God, not only for its original existence but also for its continued existence. He stresses that:

He is the doer, responsible both for the creation of the universe and the process of creating it. He is Himself the creation. There is nothing else beside Him. He is both cause and the effect. (31)

We have said that Bābā Sawan Singh discusses creation in a theological setting that only makes sense with the concept of an all-powerful omniscient creator. His creation doctrine maintains that an infinite deity created existence out of Himself and preserves in being the finite universe. (32) Creation is seen in the Gurmat Siddhant as a coming into being of a reality not previously known. It is not an illusion or mere appearance of something, it is a new being, the creation of what had not previously existed. This creation, in Bābā Sawan Singh's view is not an emanation or transformation of a pre-existing reality, but by the power of a creator the emergence of something real from the void.

We need to examine what can be said of Baba Sawan Singh's practice of conceiving the doctrine of creation as a natural adjunct of his idea of God as the most exalted creator. If he conceives God as being more exalted than any other being by virtue of the fact that He is radically independent of every thing else, then it is easy to see why God would also be conceived in relation to the doctrine of creation. In the first place, the more everything else is thought of as the result of a free, voluntary act on God's part, the more independent God will naturally be thought to be. (33) Furthermore if God is thought of in accordance with the doctrine of creation, he becomes the source of all the dazzling beauty of the natural order. God will also be viewed as the most exalted One provided He is conceived as both omnipresent and omniscient. This Baba Sawan Singh does repeatedly and he uses this idea to explain the limitlessness of God as creator. This he does with the following statement:

The Lord is beyond time and timelessness, high and separate. All creation is under His orders, yet He is not the doer. He is beyond form and formlessness. He is omnipresent and the sustainer of all; creator, immovable, all-powerful, imperishable, redeemer of sinners, unknowable, inaccessible, without beginning, eternal and pure consciousness. (34)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> fleeting reference is also made to the destructive functions of the God the creator. (35) Having brought the world into being, God watches over it and cares for it and also destroys and recreates it. God is therefore conceived as an active participant in the life of the universe which he has established in that He is declared to be its destroyer and recreator. (36)

In not accepting the idea of creatio-ex-nihilo, Baba Sawan Singh, like his Sant counterparts subscribes to the concept of creation out of something which emphasises the complete dependence on God of a particular being. In linking the idea of causality with the notion of a creator- God Baba Sawan Singh lends credence to to the idea of a creator-God that preserves the universe. This idea focuses on the maintaining the creation. creator We can speak here of a God dwelling within creation not only as constitutive of its being but, as the concept of conservation implies, as keeping it in existence, and in the case of human beings at least, as lighting up their lives and directing their ends with special providential care and love. (37) In the Gurmat Siddhant we are therefore presented with the idea of a God entering into an extraordinarily close relationship with His creatures and becoming existentially united with them.

# The Names of the Creator

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we find a compendium names used for the creator God. In principle these names are those found in the <u>Adi Granth</u>. However, there is also evidence to suggest that Baba Sawan Singh uses names that are a familiar feature of Kabir-panthi writings.

#### Sat Purus

The idea of God as a creative personality, as Bābā Sawan Singh sees it, is taken from the Adi Granth. However, Sat Purus, one of the names used in the Gurmat Siddhant to describe the deity is a Kabīrian and Kabīr-panthī variant of the Vedic term purusa, (39) which Bābā Sawan Singh provides, with a distinctly Rādhāsoāmī flavour peculiar to the Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmī. In this text Shiv Dayāl Singh uses the term as it appears in the Kabīr-panthī Anurāg Sāgar. Here Sat Purus denotes the primordial Being who resides in Sat Lok, the highest cosmic plane. (40)

In the myth underlying Kabīr's Bijak, Sat Purus is conceived as the one Essential Being, the True Person who of His Will created the universe and the six dhanis (presiding deities) — Onkar, Sahaj, Ichcha, Sohang, Achint and Achchha who were each given a world and the souls to populate it. (41)

In another verse attributed, to Kabīr in the <u>Vancnavali</u> collection, Kabīr sees Sat Purus as the ultimate supreme creator responsible for the creation of the lower deity Kāl Purus, the diabolical personage who created the lower worlds and the three deities of the Hindu triad, the four <u>Vedas</u>, the six <u>Sāstras</u> and the eighteen <u>Purānas</u>: (42)

The rare practice of equating Sat Purus with Niranjan (the immaculate One) is an exception rather than the rule and is repeated only on two occasions in the Kabīr Granthāvalī. (43) This practice is followed by Bābā Sawan Singh in the Gurmat Siddhānt. (44) It is to be noted that though Kabīr used "Rāmā" and "Allah" and other names for the supreme God, modern Kabīr-panthīs seldom, if ever, do so, at least in their writings; but almost invariably use the term Sat Purus. Kabīr is said to have referred to himself as Sat Purus in Sukh Nidhān. The Sukh Nidhān is a Kabīr-panthī text published some one hundred and fifty years later than the Bīiak, probably by the Chattisgarh Kabīr-panthīs. (45)

### Adi Niranian

Baba Sawan Singh (46) employs the term Adi Niranjan used commonly by the Niranjana School. (47) Derived from the term Alakh Niranjana, a concept meaning the ultimate supreme creator. The Nath yogis also talk here of Alakh Nath (the unseeable One). The Gorakhbanis clearly express the belief that the divine self-expression is none other than Alakh (alaksana) ("without any

distinctive marks") or Niranjan (niranjana) ("without impurity").
(48)

It is correct to say that as a representative of the modern Sant tradition, Bābā Sawan Singh's main sources of influence has been the Nāths. But it is also equally important to keep in mind the fact that the idea of Niranjan as the supreme Being in His absolute state has an antecedent in Vedic and Upanişadic literature. There exists for example, a similar idea of the creator in the Vedic texts. In these texts he is called Prajāpati, Brahmā or Viśvakarman respectively.

In Vedic literature we find that since the vast universal process could not be explained with reference to the well-known gods, there was naturally a tendency to conceive of a greater God who represents no particular aspect or force of nature, but a unified conception representing something like the totality of the forces. He is the first radiant manifestation of the supreme unmanifested One. (49) Though Prajapati has been conceived in Vedic literature in a cosmological setting different to that of the Radhasoami faith, Baba Sawan Singh's idea of Adi Niranjan undoubtedly shares the same idea of cosmic supremacy as the Vedic rsis had designated to Prajapati. (49)

# Mirankar

Nirankar is another name used in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> to describe Goot the creator. It is used by Baba Sawan Singh much in the same way as

Guru Nanak uses it For Guru Nanak and for all consequent Sikh thought, Nirankar (the formless One) is one of the most important names of the creator-God. (50) However, despite leaning heavily on the Sikh scriptures Baba Sawan Singh does not use the term in conjunction with Nirankari. (51) This is a term that Guru Nanak uses in association with the idea of spiritual salvation. (52)

#### Akal Purakh

We now come to the final name used in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> to describe the creator. Once again we find Babā Sawan Singh duplicating its meaning and usage as found in the Sikh scriptures. Like Gurū Nānak, (53) Bābā Sawan Singh uses the name to denote God's eternal character. Both wish to stress with this name, that, as opposed to the fickle, destructible world, there stands an eternal, constant God. The concept of timelessness, used in the Sikh scriptures (54) to emphasize the non-incarnated nature of God is also used in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. Bābā Sawan Singh has this to say about the timeless Being:

He is deathless. He is beyond the reach of time and death. Time has three components: past, present and future. The entire universe is confined within these limits. All take birth, grow and die within them. The One is, however, beyond the sphere of time. He is immortal, unborn and eternal for He is without beginning or end. (55)

Baba Sawan Singh is saying that to be incarnated means to be involved in death which is the ultimate antithesis of God's own eternal being.

God is conceived as being beyond death and transmigration. This means that God is totally detached from all that is unstable, mutable and corruptible. He is the unmovable, eternal reality. (56)

Like the Sikh Gurus Baba Sawan Singh would also argue that the timeless God is not the God of philosophical truth, confined by space and time but an ineffable God of eternity. This notion of timelessness that Baba Sawan Singh wishes to portray is aptly described by N. K. Jain. Referring to the concept of Akal Purakh, he writes:

He walks into the house of space and time and goes out of it at will. He does not age at the touch of time. He does not fall at its knock. The clock of time has to run in the reverse order if He so wills. Time is nothing more than a clock hanging on His wall and space is no morethan the window through which He sees the constellation and the universe which He created and which are a source of delight to Him (57)

Baba Sawan Singh would agree with Jain that to simply call God the timeless One might not be enough. To say that God is beyond time may seem like limiting God to some kind of space which is beyond the bounds of time for time is basically spatial. But God is not only beyond time but beyond space as well. For a being to be such in a real and graspable sense, another quality is needed, namely, that of moving freely inside and outside the matrix of space and time and being affected in no way by them. The term Akal Purakh, used by Guru Nanak as well as Baba Sawan Singh fits this description of the timeless God. It talks of a creator who is the wonderful One, who

appears at will inside and outside the folds, of space and time without being affected in any way.

If the seeker's affection is transferred from the world to God, the result is a relationship which endures to eternity, and the seeker who is united with God in such a relationship is seen as himself participating in God's immortality. This is Baba Sawan Singh's appeal, that the seeker should abandon wordly attachments and attach himself to the eternally tranquil and immutable God. (58)

#### The Relationship between God and the Universe

The idea underlying Baba Sawan Singh's views on the relationship of God to the universe is one relating to divine self - projection.

(59) In the <u>Upanisads</u> (60) and the <u>Puranas</u> (61) we find the idea that the whole universe with its plurality of beings is attributed to a creator- God who is seen as "desiring" to become many, modifying and diversifying His own being in order to bring the universe into existence. God is seen as the universal cause, both substantial and efficient, of the universe. (62) Baba Sawan Singh subscribes to this idea of the world as the body of God. (63) It is the idea of God's immanent transcendence that motivates him to formulate this belief. (64) He conceives God as the inner principle of the universe, in which He dwells as the source of being. For Baba Sawan Singh, God is specifically immanent in one part of creation, i.e. in the human heart. (65)

It could also be said of Baba Sawan Singh that he adheres ' to Ramanuja's Satkaryavada doctrine which states that the effect exists in a potential state within the cause. Like Ramanuja he accepts the idea that the act of causation is an actualization of the potentiality inherent in the cause itself. What he is proposing is the identity of cause and effect. Much in the same vein as Ramanuja, he sees emanative causation from its relational aspect, due weight being given to both cause and effect as real and are "substantially the same". It is argued in the Gurmat. Siddhant that a real substance in the cause remains a real substance in the effect and that the change of form itself is a real process, implying a real relationship between cause Such a doctrine implies that the relationship and effect. (66) between God and the world is inseparable. Baba Sawan Singh's understanding of God as inextricably related to the finite universe leads him frequently to stress the cosmic dimension of God. God's being includes all beings. As such He is the self-existent Being from whom all originates and upon whom all depends. As His body, the universe is the expressive attribute of His person. While it is theoretically possible to define God's being without reference to His creation, there is no possibility of defining the latter's existence without reference to its relationship to God upon which it depends for its being. This becomes evident when we examine the various in the Gurmet Siddhant about God's omnipresent statements made Baba Sawan Singh understands the inner pervasiveness agency. (67) of God to be the means by which God accomplishes His control over the His main thought here is that without God's life giving presence within, the universe could not function.

# The Relationship between God and the Soul

Since no elaborate theoretical perspective is developed by Bābā Sawan Singh regarding the God-soul relationship it is difficult to make any extensive pronouncements about it. However, there are occassions where he presents his views about the God-soul relationship. In the Gurmat Siddhant we read that:

The soul is a particle of the Lord. It occupies the highest position in creation. All spring from the same Light, and His Light is reflected in all. There can be no difference between the part and the whole. All have sprung from the same stock. (68)

This statement reminds us of Rāmānuja's Visistādvaita philosophy. (69) This philosophy was later reaffirmed by Sants like Kabīr. (70) It has also been intergrated into the Rādhāsoāmī doctrine by Shiv Dayāl Singh. (71) In the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> the individual soul is seen as being utterly dependent on God. (72) It is an attribute of God. The soul is seen as dentical with God yet also different from God. And because it is identical as well as different from God, the relation between them is that of identity— qualified—by— difference.

The central idea in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is that the soul is a part of God, the body of God, the mode of God, an attribute or qualification of God. However, no matter what description is used, his interpretation of the God-soul relationship will, in all probability, echo the teachings of Shiv-Dayal Singh in the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u>.

Barthwal's observation about Shiv Dayal Singh's interpretation of the

part-whole theory can be used to explain Bābā Sawan Singh's views on the God-soul relationship. Barthwal argues that for Shiv Dayal Singh the soul can be a part of God only in the sense of the latter being immeasurably greater than and the sole possessor of the former and the sole master of its destiny. (Ref) God therefore controls, supports and directs the soul.

For Baba Sawan Singh identity is the key component in the God-soul relationship. He sees the individual soul as being organically related to God. It forms the body of God and possesses its own individuality and merely qualifies God, and as a mode is different from Him. In the state of mystical union the soul is seen as partaking of God, and not as merging in God. It shares His glory and greatness. It enjoys, like God, infinite consciousness and infinite bliss, which is the essence of God. However, like Shiv Dayal Singh, Baba Sawan. Singh pleads for a union of the soul with God whereby the soul maintains it separate identity, "for God is God and soul is soul".

### The Divine Attributes

The statement that appears in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> regarding God's supreme perfection, expresses a belief shared by all Sants. It is expressed in the Japjī which contains the Sikh Gurus' hymn of praise to the supreme God. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant Baba Sawan Singh chooses</u> to describe the ultimate supremacy of God in the following manner:

The Lord is beyond time and timelessness, high and separate. All the creation is under His orders, yet He is not the doer. He is beyond form and formlessness. He is omnipresent and the sustainer of all; creator, immovable, all-powerful, imperish - able, redeemer of sinners, uknowable, inaccess - ible, without beginning, eternal and pure consciousness. He is everlasting, invulnerable, a storehouse of knowledge and nectar, without attributes, kind to devotees, self-existent, apart from all, an ocean of sweetness and omnipresent. (75)

Baba Sawan Singh supports the commonly held theistic view that God is not like other beings. God is conceived of as the only Being who is truly self - sufficient and self-sustaining. As the uncaused necessary Being, He alone is the reason for His own existence. Being self-sufficient He lacks nothing. He is most perfect. Baba Sawan Singh's theological vision culminates in the claim that God is that than which no greater can be conceived. This idea is intended to express the necessity of God's existence for the existence of other beings.

## The Attribute of Consciousness

Though he does not use a similar vocabulary, Baba Sawan Singh's idea about God as pure consciousness echos that of Sankara. (76) Baba Sawan Singh posits the view that God is eternal, absolute, unchanging consciousness, the nature of which is pure and undifferentiated and free from all distinctions. (77) By talking of God as pure consciousness, he attempts to bring out the unqualified nature of God

in His transcendent perfection. But what are the ramifications of such a statement ?

If God is pure consciousness it implies that God is self-luminous consciousness underlying and illumining phenomenal forms of consciousness. We have here the idea of God manifesting Himself to Himself in a spatial and temporal order. Nothing can be rationally conceived as having any existence without reference to this underlying reality. God as pure consciousness therefore takes on the character of witness consciousness. God is seen as underlying and witnessing all the conscious, sub-conscious and unconscious states and processes of the empirical world. It is He who illuminates and unifiyies all its temporal changes and modifications. The consciousness which witnesses all temporal processes and changes and sees them arranged in time . cannot itself be regarded as one of the temporal processes . It must be seen to be a supra-temporal experiencer of time, a changeless seer of changes. It must be regarded as a transcendent illuminator. It throws light on all temporal phenomena, without itself being subject to any temporal change.

# The Attribute of Truth

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> it is argued that God's existence is absolute and supreme. It is He who remains changeless in the changing world.

(78) He is therefore Sat-Purus, "the true Being", the " real of reals " or "the truth of truths." (79) What Baba Sawan Singh is actually

saying here is that God is truth. By this is meant that God as truth, has as His essence the divine quality of all pervasiveness. Baba Sawan Singh understands the all pervasiveness of the supreme Lord to be the means by which He accomplishes His control over the universe. The central idea here is that without God's life-giving presence, the universe would not "truly" exist. A similar idea is expressed in the Adi Granth. (80)

Baba Sawan Singh's sees truth as being beyond the transcendent-immanent aspect of God. As the ultimate supreme Lord, God is seen as being immanent in the three worlds (81) and having His abode in the fourth. (82) What is meant here is that God has not spent Himself in pervading the physical, astral and causal worlds but is beyond them in His absolute true state wherein even the attribute "immanence" would not apply to Him. To call God real or true is to suggest that His existence is unconditional. God is seen as being the ground of all reality and everything depends for its existence on Him. (83) God is therefore existing in Himself. He does not change and there is never any diminution of His nature. God is truth because He is reality.

## The Attribute of Ineffability

Baba Sawan Singh's conception of God as an absolute transcendent totality suggests that God cannot be described in terms appropriate to the human condition. (84) How then can He be comprehended? Is it possible for human understanding to grasp the nature of God, or must

we be content with defining Him in negatives as already discussed earlier on in this chapter ?

In presenting his idea of the ineffability of God, Baba Sawan Singh appears to accept the "beyond description" thesis for the two reasons. He believes that there is a certain kind of ineffable experience which all believers must have. He also subscribes to the view that God is indescribable because He is transcendent. (85)

## The Attribute of Infinity

In the theism of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> God is considered to be infinite. According to this view God's freedom from limitations means that He can be present anywhere at His own will. The power responsible for the universe must be omniscient and He cannot be omniscient if He does not possess the capacity to be present anywhere at any time. God's infinitude also suggests that He is the all-inclusive whole in the sense that nothing can remain outside and independent of Him. (86) For Bābā Sawan Singh God is revealed in all things. In his view everything can be said to be included in God in the sense that they are all referable to and dependent on Him. Bābā Sawan Singh speaks of God pervading "the entire universe and that the universe is in Him". (87) God's freedom from temporal limitations does not imply for Bābā Sawan Singh that God has no connection with the temporal world. For as the personal creator of the world He is intimately connected with the temporal process.

Otherwise, He could not be its guardian. God is the coordinating ground of all temporal events and as their ground He must transcend them. What includes or coordinates time, or events or happenings in time, must for that very reason, transcend time.

# The Attribute of Eternality

In Baba Sawan Singh's view, it is part of the infinitude of God that He is free from temporal limitations. There may be different ways that this divine attribute may be understood and interpreted. Much depends on how we perceive the relationship of an eternal God to the changing events of the world. Baba Sawan Singh's ideas on God's eternality are based on a superficial, often repetitive paraphrasing of verses from the Adi Granth.

In attributing eternity to God one is faced with the question of how God who transcends time can include it. When we take up the question of the relation of God to temporal events of the world, the three senses in which the relation of eternity to time and, therefore, of God to the world is conceived, present themselves to us. In the first sense of the term, eternity stands for endless duration or an unending extent of time. The second meaning of the term eternity is its essential timelessness. In the third sense when we say that God is eternal we mean that God Himself is timeless, He somehow includes and transcends time. (88)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> it is suggested that God is the permanent principle who rules and controls all things in time, outside of time. God is eternal in the sense that He transcends time. But it is also in time that God becomes functionally related to human souls. It is through this relationship that the world is given a place and meaning in the total structure of reality itself. This position is characterized by the view that it is God's ever-presentness that gives reality to existence. Baba Sawan Singh teaches that "no place is without Him. He is the beginning, the middle and the end". (89)

#### The Attribute of Omnipotence

Careful examination of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> will reveal that power is postulated as one of the essential factors that evokes a sense of worship in God. Man confronts God who is the source of all power. Religious devotion can only be inspired by a God who possesses cupreme value and power. Power is that which evokes and supports religious feelings and no conception of God can satisfy man's religious cravings without being associated with supreme power. Babā Sawan Singh certainly sees God as the inexhaustible source of power. He emphasizes the fundamental theistic position that God is essentially of the nature of will. This belief comes to light in the following statement:

The Lord is the Creator of the entire universe. He does not have to depend on anyone for this purpose. He has created everything by His own Will. (90)

- 139 -

God's omnipresence and omniscience are inevitable implications of His attribute of omnipotence. (91) It is by virtue of His power that He is not subject to limitations. We may understand omnipotence as the unlimited power in God by virtue of which He c: do whatever does not contradict His nature or His character. Lewis; aptly describes what Baba Sawan Singh tries to put across to the reader about God being free in His omnipotence:

The freedom of God consists in the fact that no cause other than Himself produces His acts and that His goodness is the root from which they all grow and His own omnipotence the air in which they all flower. (92)

## The Attribute of Omniscience

In God, knowledge is without limitation. He knows all things eternally, His knowledge is immediate and integral and relates to all things. Omniscience is His attribute. Bābā Sawan Singh sees the personal relationship between God and man as based upon God's unlimited knowledge of things. (93) Omniscience is not an improper pronouncement on God's nature. According to Bābā Sawan Singh if the universe is not ruled by chance or if human beings with their fragmentary knowledge cannot be the cause of the universe, the only alternative is that of an omniscient God. We are thus made to see God as the only Being capable of ruling the events of the universe.

Baba Sawan Singh goes on to inform us that divine foreknowledge does not amount to a denial of free will. He is of the conviction that

divine omniscience and human freedon are reconcilable. God the omniscient mind knows the way in which the finite mind works but this does not mean that He prevents the exercise of free will. He makes finite beings participate in His power and freedom, even if in a limited manner. (94) He does not believe that the only will that exists is God's will. He grants separate and independent wills to finite beings. We are told that God is omniscient in that He dwells in all hearts (95) and that finite selves have the fortune of divine counsel (96) but this neither deprives God of His omniscience, nor finite selves of their freedom of will.

## The Attribute of Self-Existence

One of the most important of God's attributes which constitutes His fullness is His self- determining, self-cexistent nature. In the Gurmat Siddhant we find a reference to God's divine total independence. This is intended to point to the way in which God contrasts with all other beings. All others are dependent upon His will and power. (97)

Although Baba Sawan Singh lists self- existence as but one of a number of attributes of God, it is this special quality which distinguishes Him most clearly, focussing attention as it does on His essential sovereignty, His omnipotent will, His all-pervading control, in a word His unconditioned being as God. (98)

## The Attribute of Redemption

The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> does not portray God as an indifferent personal power. On the contrary, he portrays Him as the very Being that sustains the universe. This enables us to realize that the events of the world are not a meaningless succession but reveal a moral and religious order. The pursuit of goodness is the divine commandment and is the will of God. God-realization is the paramount message of all Sants. In Rādhasoāmī circles there is talk of the soul returning to it's "original home". In the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> one is repeatedly reminded of this ultimate duty which is summed up in the following passage:

The purpose of human life is to achieve communion with the Lord by engaging in and remaining happy in His remembrance and by loving Him and His creation. (99)

For Bābā Sawan Singh God is the guardian of the moral order governing the universe. For him the universe is created not by an arbitrary and whimsical despot but by a benevolent supreme creator who has due regard for the realization of goodness in the world. Both power and goodness are centred in God. Neither of these predicates can be severed from God for without them we fail to understand the concept of God. Power without goodness in Baba Sawan Singh's eyes lapses into recklessness while goodness without power sets up a weak God who cannot even control the sphere of operation of goodness itself.

Baba Sawan Singh tells us that God is love. (100) The function of love is redemption and in order to give effect to this nature of His, He, of His own accord, creates the universe and enters into a loving relationship with finite selves . God is seen as taking His seat in the heart of man . His dwelling there as our inner controller is an act of supreme kindness and a token of His unlimited divine grace. We are presented with a picture of a God who constantly watches over our inner life, site in the innermost recesses of our hearts , dispels the darkness which consists in man's attachment to the world of desire. God, by means of his total, unlimited foreknowledge, awakens in men the knowledge of His qualities and attributes and presents Himself as their sole object of devotion and as their agent of redemption. God's blissful nature exhibits itself in the souls of men by making love the principle of His divine self-expression. Here we see the descent of God into the hearts of men being propounded as the outward expression of God's transcendent joyful existence. God , we are told gives and never takes and in the functioning of His attributes, there cannot remain even the slightest tinge of selfishness. Compassion consequently is that divine attribute which is manifested in selflessness. Divine love is seen as divine having no wants, no needs and depends only on divine goodness. It is pure love simple and untouched, and creation is a manifestation of divine compassion. (101)

# The Concept of the Divine Self - Expression

In our earlier discussion of the mystery of God we discussed the question of "apprehending God within the human heart". This notion is of primary significance for it is at this point that there is communication between God and man. That God should speak to man through his heart is itself a remarkable doctrine, and one which in a general sense is accepted by all Sants. It is when we proceed to enquire precisely how God communicates with man that we encounter Baba Sawan Singh's specific debt to Guru Nanak in the form of the doctrine of divine self-expression, one of the three cardinal pillars of the Rādhāsoāmī doctrine. (102)

Our analysis here concerns two key concepts, Sabd (103) and Nam, (104) both of which bear a basic identity. They are two different terms which express different aspects of the same concept. Both are used to expound the nature of divine self-expression.

# The Principle of Sabd

Baba Sawan Singh's entire treatment of Sabd (and Nam) centres primarily on his interpretation of their treatment in the Sikh scriptures. However, it must be pointed out that unlike Guru Nanak and the earlier Sants (105) he not only describes Sabd in terms of what it does but also in terms of what it is. In so doing Baba Sawan Singh duplicates the teachings of Shiv Dayal Singh. In the Gurmat

Siddhant we find his treatment of the principle and practice of Sabd as the celestial sound current, (106) conceived as being expressive of God's creative activity and as having specific salvational qualities. Puri has this to say about the qualities of Sabd:

The Transcendental Divine Harmony is the final source of all consciousness and super conscious processes and states of everything , physical, mental, spiritual, supra-spiritual and all. Shabd is the ultimate Being and final Source and Essence of all Reality. (107)

Puri's commentary on Shiv Dayal Singh's definition (108) of Sabd, (109) seen here as the all pervading reality is a fitting introduction to the way in which Baba Sawan Singh conceives of the term. Both Shiv Dayal Singh and Baba Sawan Singh share the same understanding of the term as the self- expression of the Divine. Baba Sawan Singh says:

The beginning and the end of all things is Shabd. All gross matter, the sky and so forth, subtle matter, sound, form, taste and scent all are Shabd. Whatever exists is Shabd. Whatever is manifested from Shabd cannot be anything but Shabd. Shabd is our creator, Shabd is our sustainer. We are of Shabd and Shabd is ours. The Gurus say that Shabd is the Supreme Lord. (110)

Both authors perceive Sabd as the essence of creation. In the <u>Gurnat</u>

<u>Siddhant</u> we read that:

Before the creation, the Shabd was unmanifested and nameless. It then existed in itself. In that state it was called indescribable, nameless, invisible, unfathomable, unutterable and inexpressible. When it became manifest it became known as Nam (#Name of God#) or Shabd. (111)

Both view Sabd as the creative power, the one reality behind all appearances, manifested as sound and light (112) in the spiritual regions. (113) Sabd is also called Amrit (114) and Hari Ras (115) in the Gurmat Siddhant.

The emphasis that Bābā Sawan Singh and his Sant predecessors place on the role of Sabd in creation is not a novel one, for the roots of such a use of the term date back to the early Hindu principle of Vāk. (116) Basu's informative study provides us with the basis of such an observation. She lucidly demonstrates how Vāk, personified as a sort of mother goddess, is presented in the Brāhmanas. She also furnishes the reader with references to Vāk as the mother of the Vedas and the centre-point of immortality, a sort of link between God and man. (117) We are also told that in the Taittirīva Brāhmana (118) and in, the Maitrī Upanisad (119) Vāk is identified with Brahman. Basu also mentions of the Laws of Manu where Brahmā is said to have created the words of the Vedas from which everything was created. (120)

In the <u>Gurnat Siddhant</u> we also find Sabd being conceived as the agent of creation. Bābā Sawan Singh confers upon Sabd a metaphysical status in a manner not unknown in the Vedic tradition, (121) while expounding his Rādhāsoāmī theory of creative power of the celestial sound current. (122) His definition of Sabd as " the celestial melody, the life current which originates from the Lord and pervades everything " (123) reminds us of a similar definition used by Siddha and Nāth yogīs. (124) Like the Rādhāsoāmī Satgurūs they subscribe

to the theory of divine descent within the context of the emanative theory of creation. (125)

All Tantric sadhana is characterized by the importance given to sound (sabda) and to magic formulas and diagrams known as mantras and yantras. For the Tantrikas, sabda is not only a "proof" leading to the apprehension of the supreme Being, it is itself divine as the "sound-form" of the supreme Energy. They firmly believe in the supreme potency of the sabdabrahman, the eternal, undifferentiated sound in which the yogī should be ultimately be reabsorbed. Sabda has two aspects: nada, resonance, or vibration which in its highest, purest state is anahata, (unstruck) and bindu (point, drop of energy) which is born of nada and concentrates all divine energy in itself

Like most of his Rāhdāsoāmī brethen, Bābā Sawan Singh conceives of Sabd as the transcendent divine consciousness which is present in the entire universe. The descent of Sabd is viewed as God's maintested body which pervades the entire universe and in which God "enjoys" himself. He concludes that divine existence, divine knowledge, divine power, divine beauty, divine magnificence, divine love and magnanimity are all perfectly unified in Sabd. These qualities become phenomenally manifested in diverse forms and under different conditions and limitations in the cosmic system in which God chooses to express His being. (126)

Bhartrhari, (127) grammarian and chief exponent of Sabdapurvayoga (yoga of the word). (128)

In the Gurmat Siddhant this salvational function of Sabd also takes on a central role in that it is presented as providing the justification for the practice of Sabd Yoga. (129) The function of Sabd, as Baba Sawan Singh sees it, is one of providing the means whereby the devotee can know both God and the path that leads to Him. Repeatedly he declares it to be the essential means to salvation. appears to be a reference to Surat Sabd Yoga (yoga of the celestial sound current) (130) he proclaims the practice of listening (131) to the all pervading (132) inner melody by turning inwards (133) in order to experience the reality of celestial sound and light (134) within (135) at the third eye centre (136) to be the meaningful method of experiencing Sabd, "the true treasure". His elucidation of the term Sabd is done in conjuction with two other terms, namely Anhad Sabd (137) and panch Sabd, (138) both terms with histories of their own.

Theories about mystical sounds are very ancient in India. The Maitrī Upanisad (VI.22) for example, describes a mystical sound experience. Of the later Upanisads, the Nada-bindu Upanisad describes in detail the various sounds (nadas) which are supposed to be heard during yogic exercises. But just as all nadas should ultimately be absorbed into the essential nada which is the anahata-nada, the "unstruck sound", so all mantrajapa (repetition of mantras) should be reabsorbed into sahaja (the ineffable state of mystical union) which implies the

abolition japa. Sahajajapa, which corresponds transcendental sahaja state is called ajapājapa the Nathpanthls. This terminology is adopted by Kablr and replicated in the Sant tradition. Baba Sawan Singh's use of the term "Anahad Shabd" does not, in essence depart from its Nath usage and is very much in keeping with what Tulsi Sahib calls "unstruck music". (139) However, most of the references in the Gurmat Siddhant are taken from the Adi Granth. (140) But although Baba Sawan Singh absorbs the Nath usage of the term, the experience which it expresses for him is in no way similar to that of the Naths. Like Kabīr he probably sees it as a useful figure of speech which is in no way linked with the Nath practice of Hatha yoga. There is no mention of kundalini or for that matter, ida or pingala. Instead we see a categorical denial of any such association. Baba Sawan Singh's contention that Sabd is independent of prana is a clear indication of this. (141)

In order to fully comprehend his references to the term panch Sabd (the five Sabds), we must understand of Bābā Sawan Singh's interpretation of the Rādhāsoāmī metaphysics of sound as seen from the Beas perspective. This in turn is linked to the Rādhāsoāmī account of creation. This will be discussed in the following chapter. We shall limit our observation here to the fact that the term as used in the Gurmat Siddhānt receives the same treatment as it does in the Ādi Granth. Here the term used as one of the key terms in Sikh theology. The experience of the five Sabds believed to be the divine selfmanifestation is said to be obtained through meditation. (142)

It is Baba Sawan Singh's firm belief that the practice of listening to the Sabd is the only true way of spiritual salvation for the devotee. He writes:

The Gurbani says that the best of all practices is the practice of listening to the Shabd. This is acceptable to the Lord and leads to salvation.

Man can attain salvation only by means of the Shabd. Through it alone man turns from glass into gold and is transformed from poison into nectar. (143)

It is through the practice of Sabd Yoga that the soul is seen as ascending to higher regions and finally achieving spiritual liberation. This is how the process is described:

The Shabd is conscious and consciousness. It is a wave of the ocean of the Lord and a man is a particle of His Being. He is related to Him as a part is related to the whole. The Lord is the ocean of superconsciousness, and Shabd is its wave. The soul is a drop of this ocean. The wave of superconsciousness or Shabd attracts the conscious soul towards it and absorbs it. Until the soul, with the help of the Shabd, rises to its Original Home, it cannot achieve salvation. The Gurbani tells us that the Lord is eternal and can be realized only through the practice of listening to the divine Sound. (144)

We are also told that the practice of Sabd brings untold benefits, (145) the mind is stilled and the ego tamed (146) and "the five evils" brought under control (147) thus paving the way for a life of bliss and eternal happiness.

But how is this spiritual salvation via the Sabd to be realized.?
Baba Sawan Singh's answer to this question centres on the role of the

Satguru whose very existence is seen as a form of divine grace.

(148) We are told that it is the Satguru who makes the Sabd manifest to the disciple during initiation whereby he is taught the secret of how to listen to the internal Sabd reverberating at the third eye center. (149) The paramount importance of the Satguru in the Radhasoami tradition is further affirmed in the Gurmat Siddhant with references to the Satguru as the inner voice of God.

In spite of Baba Sawan Singh's repeated emphasis on the importance of the Satguru as "Shabd giver" and his references to the Sikh scriptures (151) he surprisingly does not develop the concept of guru ka sabad (guru's sabad). For Guru Nanak sabad is guru ka sabad or guru upades (152) which is that expression of God's truth that expresses the nature of God and the means of attaining Him. (153)

Finally, we are informed that it is the gurumukh, "that rare devotee" (154) who leads a God- centred life, and who sits at "the feet of the Master", (155) who "gives up the mind and its base desires", (156) who "soars upwards to the spiritual regions". (157) It is therefore not the lot of the manmukh or self-centred individual with " his restless mind to taste the divine nectar of Shabd". (158)

### The Principle of Nam

The belief in the divine nature of the Name and in its infinite potency as a means of salvation is common to the medieval Vaisnava and Sant tradition. The common Vaisnava belief in the quasi-magical power of the divine Name is demonstrated in the Vaisnava Purānas, especially in the Bhāgavata Purāna. In a number of Puranic legends, such as the legend of Ajāmila, the name of the God Viṣnu is shown to possess salvific powers. (159) Also in the Jnānesvarī of the so-called Ādi Sant Jnānesvar there are repeated instances of the power of the divine Name. However, the most lucid and complete exposition of the doctrine of the Name as the hypotasis of the supreme Being is to be found in the prologue of Tulsī Dās's Rāncharitmānas. Here we find Tulsī Dās not hesitating to vindicate the superiority of the Name over the nirguna and saguna aspects of the deity. (160)

The divine Name is indeed a key concept and one which expresses a central doctrine of the Rādhāsoāmī faith. It is moreover a term which retains its primacy throughout the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u>. The concept of Nam, however, can be discussed with greater brevity than Sabd, not because it is any less important, but because for all practical purposes it is synonymous with Sabd. (161) Both are considered to be examples of divine self-expression, objects of contemplation, and the standard by which the seeker must lead his life.

In order to stress the importance of Nam, Baba Sawan Singh quotes from the Adi Granth and writes:

Repetition, austerities, knowledge, meditation, Commentaries on the six Shastras and the Smritis, The practice of Yoga, the performance of rituals, Renunciation and wandering about in the forests, And all other kinds of efforts, And deeds of charity and piety and oblations to the sacred fire, And cutting up of the body and offering each bit as sacrifice, And keeping fast and other deeds of merit; These equal not meditation on the Lord's Name. O Nanak! after hearing the Name only once from a Perfect Master (at the time of initiation). If one scans the nine regions of the world and live long; And becomes a great and detached ascetic; And offers his life to the fire; And gives away gold, horses, elephants and land in charity, And practices inner washings and yogic postures, And disciplines himself with hard practices like a Jain, And has himself cut in pieces bit by bit, But does not get rid of the dirt of his ego, None of these equals the Name of the Lord. (162)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the emphasis given to the supremacy of the divine Name is similar to that found in the <u>Sukhmani</u> of Guru Arjan quoted above. (103) The divine Name is considered unique, though the actual names by which the supreme Lord is called are many, Baba Sawan Singh sticks to the word Nam in describing the eternal essence of God.

The term Nam is used to express the whole nature of God, His complete totality. Anything which may be affirmed concerning God is conceived under the rubric Nam. (164) Because God is all powerful it follows that omnipotence is a part of the divine Name. Because God knows all things, omniscience is similarly seen as being a feature of Nam. The many and varied qualities which may be attached to God are therefore

regarded as aspects of Nam. (165) Baba Sawan Singh does not see any difference between the Name and the Named. (166)

Although he quotes extensively from the Adi Granth. Bābā Sawan Singh's attempts to clariffy the difference between Varatmak Nam (the expressible Name) and Dhuniatmik Nam (the inexpressible Name) rest basically on the Kabīrian distinction (167) between the attributive Name and the essential Name, presented in the Radhasoami format by Shiv Dayāl Singh. (168) It is correct to say that Bābā Sawan Singh abides by Shiv Dayāl Singh's definitions of Varatmak Nām and Dhuniatmik Nām. Shiv Dayāl Singh highlights the differences that are seen to exist between the transcendental Name and the attributive names of the divine Being. For both Shiv Dayāl Singh and Bābā Sawan Singh it is the transcendental Name that enjoys the salvational role as opposed to the attributive names which are downgraded to names of symbolic value, important only for their ritualistic significance.

### The Practice of Nam

An important qualification that Baba Sawan Singh attributes to God is that in His mercy God desires that all men be freed from the anguish of transmigration. He therefore sets before them the means of achieving this end. The means of liberation enunciated in the Gurmat Siddhant appears in the form of a plea that enjoins all men to bring their lives into harmony with the divine Name. (169) Baba Sawan Singh believes that regular devotion coupled with strict virtue

can lead a person to living his life in accordance with the nature of God, i.e. Nam. (170) This involves the earnest seeker in spiritual ascent, which culminates in liberation from the cycle of birth and rebirth. (171)

The fact that God in His grace offers Nam to all who would accept it does not mean that it can be obtained without effort. (172) He who wishes to appropriate the benefits conferred by a knowledge of the Name must, we are told, undertake the regular practice of Nam simran (remembrance of the divine Name). This practice of repeating the gurmantra or initiation mantra (173) helps the devotee to internalize the divine names by which God is known.

But which names are the devotee to repeated? God is usually seen in the Sant tradition as being nameless and placeless. However, Babā Sawan Singh like the Sikh Gurūs insists that certain names must be applied to Him if error and misunderstanding are to be avoided. (174) Although Bābā Sawan Singh draws upon names of God that originate primarily from the Nāth and Sikh traditions, he is anxious to ensure that no single name, with its inevitable bias should acquire dominant favour. To prevent this from happening he prefers to refer to the divine entity as Nām. God is simply the Name. (175)

From the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we learn that to comprehend the immanent and the all-sustaining nature of Nam is the supreme purpose of human life. It is in achieving this objective that the human spirit finds mystical union with God. (176) We also learn that the divine Name

dwells within every soul, but without the Satguru's aid it cannot be discerned. (177) This is because the divine Name is an indwelling power and not a mere word. By means of a particular code of conduct and meditation, the Satguru is said to help cleanse the devotee from the filth of self-centredness and egotism, major obstacles for those who sincerely wish to apprehend the divine Name. It is therefore felt that no one can grasp and experience the inner beauty of Nam without the indispensible guidance of the revered Satguru. (178)

Saba Sawan Singh goes on to indicate it is also by God's grace that one is able to come into contact with the holy Name and enjoy its benefits. He sees the necessity of divine grace as being tied in with the idea of a gracious and compassionate God. God, we have been told created the universe out of His own being, and dwelling immanent within it He observes the never ending drama which it presents. Man is created in order that he may apprehend the truth and worship God. Unfortunately he has chosen to squander this opportunity on worldly desires. Therefore God in his divine wisdom and grace, sends us the enlightened Satguru who can initiate the gurumukh (1/9) into the secrets of the divine Name, thus enabling him to transcend the pains of existence. (180)

### The Concept of the Divine Will

One of the prominent noticable features of Baba Sawan Singh's "theology" is the significance attached to the idea of the divine will. Both the terms Bhana and Hukam are employed. It is evident that both these terms are used in the strict Sikh sense of the term. Baba Sawan Singh's primary source is Guru Nanak.

### The Concept of Bhana

Bābā Sawan Singh translates Bhāṇā as God's sweet will. He stresses the supremacy of God's will and presents it as being eternally and essentially inherent in His nature. (181) Quoting from the Japjī he tells us that it is through the operation of this inscrutable omnipotent will that God manifests Himself in time and space in the phenomenal order of existence. The entire spatio-temporal order is therefore looked upon as the self-expression of God. (182) God's immanence is therefore seen here as being extremely significant for it links God with the universe and establishes the direction of His will.

For Baba Sawan Singh a God with attributes expresses Himself in relation to the changing world. For the expression of divine attributes a changing universe is essential and is conceived as an integral part of His plan. Baba Sawan Singh finds it impossible to think of the immanence of God in the absence of a changing world.

We now ask why the conception of Bhana is considered necessary for Baba Sawan Singh's theism. One could argue that this concept alone supplies the explanation for creation which is only intelligible in relation to the divine will. The divine will alone can give meaning and reality to the universe. Without it the harmonious character of the universe cannot be accounted for. The universe must be seen as a result of a purpose and purpose must be seen as centred in God's will to create.

Bābā Sawan Singh's theism is grounded in the conviction that the physical and moral order are expressions of God's divine character. The universe is a sacramental universe. The immanence of God on which so much emphasis is laid can be appreciated only through the recognition of the reality of divine will. Everything is governed by the will of God. This conception of the will of God presupposes that the universe has a purpose. From the viewpoint of the Gurmat Siddhant this is not to be taken to mean that everything is predetermined. This would negate Baba Sawan Singh's idea of a creative God and his belief that all movement in life is directed towards creative freedom. He does not subscribe to the view that Bhana reduces all existence and actions to the rule of God's will. For him the idea of Bhana is not one that spells rigid predeterminism. Man is seen as being active but God has ultimate supremacy over him. It is against this background that Baba Sawan Singh teaches that man can only be liberated by merging his will into that of God.

perceived by him as the nexus between God and His creation. It is grace that lends to Bhānā an element of patriarchical consideration and affection. Grace is further defined as the divine response to the filial sentiments of living beings. So in the theology of this Rādhāsoāmī Satgurū we have a picture of a loving, caring God who readily responds to the salvational needs of the genuine seeker.

(184) As Bābā Sawan Singh sees it, a God who is gracious has meaning in a world wherein His grace and will can operate. Grace implies that God's will is free and undetermined and in addition stresses the love and benevolence of God towards man and the universe.

As stated earlier, Bhana is defined in relation to the need to obey God's will, perceived as an important means of achieving salvation. Baba Sawan Singh uses the term Bhana in the popular Punjabī sense where it is taken to mean that which appeals to God, or is in accordance with His divine pleasure or sweet will. (185)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> submission to God's will is translated to mean submission to the will of the Satgurū who in turn is seen as the personification of God's will. (186) The centrality of the role of the Satgurū is clearly demonstrated here and Baba Sawan Singh takes great pains to state this. He equates the divine will with the will of the Satguru by arguing that since the Satgurū is the inner voice of God his will must be permeated by that of the Lord. (187)

## The Concept of Hukam

Conceived as one of the several expressions of the divine will, Hukam is described in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> as the divine law. (188) The relationship between Bhana and Hukam in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is a rather delicate one and is best explained in the following manner. Bhana is what appeals to God, His divine pleasure or sweet will, and Hukam is that which results from it in the form of a cosmic principle. The divine order is therefore perceived as an expression of the divine will because it is that which resulted from God's act of creation. Hukam is therefore seen as the principle of creation upon which the principle of divine pleasure rests. (189) It is therefore evident that the terms Hukam and Bhana are close to each other but are not synonymous as Grewal correctly observes. (190)

Generally speaking Hukam is an Arabic word expressing a concept which seems to reflect a distinctly Muslim doctrine. The actual word (hukm) must be accepted as a borrowing from the terminology of Islam. In the Gurmat Siddhant this concept has classical Indian antecedents. (191) It is basic to Guru Nanak's thought and is best translated to mean divine order. This order is defined as the divinely instituted and maintained principle governing the existence and movement of the universe. (192) In Baba Sawan Singh's thinking the separation between ordainer and order is deemed incorrect for God installs Himself in the cosmic order, being immanent in His creation. (193)

Like Gurü Nanak, Baba Sawan Singh sees the complete and comprehensive understanding of the nature and scope of Hukam as something beyond human comprehension. The following statements make this clear:

What is the Law? We cannot describe it in any way. It can only be described by the inner self. (194) Guru Arjan says that He who created this world knows the Divine Law. The Creator Himself correctly understands the Law. (195)

Hukam is conceived as part of the divine mystery and is as such an eternal abyss which no man can fathom. For Baba Sawan Singh the realization of the reality of Hukam is to be accompanied by the realization that as a small part of the universe man belongs to that divine organizer who sustains and directs the entire universe.

### Summary

We outlined the principal statements which we believe constitute the general theological framework of Bābā Sawan Singh. We commenced with a discussion of his "unknowability of God" thesis and discovered that in essence it represents a Santist reaffirmation of the Upanisadic notion of "a God beyond description". The idea of a single ultimate supreme creator was next presented. We noted that Bābā Sawan Singh was talking about the one God of Sikhism, conceived, however, within the context of the theory of causative causation, coloured by Kabīrpanthī beliefs and clothed in Nath terminology.

We then uncovered the principal structures governing the idea of the selfhood of God as inextricably related to the finite universe. We observed here that Bābā Sawan Singh's theory of the God-universe relationship leaned heavily on Rāmānuja's Satkāryavāda doctrine. We also demonstrated that in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> ideas pertaining to the God-soul relationship were those of Visistādvaita. Here however, there is evidence that Bābā Sawan Singh applied Shiv Dayāl Singh's variation of the theme.

In examining the catalogue of divine attributes developed by Baba Sawan Singh we noted a tendency on his part to replicate the idea of God as the repository of all goodness which was to be found in the Sikh scriptures in general and the Japji in particular.

Baba Sawan Singh's theory of divine self- expression concentrates on the concepts of Sabd and Nam. Our analysis of these two concepts led us to the conclusion that the idea of the celestial sound current is an ancient Indian belief revived by the Nath yogis and integrated into Baba Sawan Singh's mystical philosophy via the teachings embodied in the Sar Bachan Radhasoami. In the case of Nam we noted that this typically Vaisnavite idea, so prominent in the Sant doctrine, enters Baba Sawan Singh's belief system via the Sikh scriptures. We noted that Nam is for Baba Sawan Singh the expression of the whole nature of God.

Finally we examined the concept of the divine will, characterized by the concepts of Bhana and Hukam. We observed that the idea of a God

who wills is central and that Bhana and Hukam are interpreted as expressions of God's divine immanence. In presenting his ideas of a God of immanence, we saw Bābā Sawan Singh once again using the philosophy and terminology of the Sikh Gurus.

In general it can be said that Baba Sawan Singh's theological belief system rests on the monotheist's assumption that there is one supreme creator - God who creates, maintains and supervises the order of the universe of which He is an integral part.

#### NOTES

1. Bābā Sawan Singh tends to relate Sant Mat (Teachings of the Sants) to Gurbānī (i.e. the Adi Granth). This is indicative of his heavy dependence on the Sikh scriptures. In the following statement the importance of the Adi Granth is made absolutely clear. Referring to the contents of the Gurmat Siddhānt he writes:

The teachings are very clearly explained in the Granth Sahib which gives the spiritual teachings that have been given by all perfect Masters down through the centuries, and upon which most of the contents of the five books "Philosophy of the Masters" are based.

(Gurnat Siddhant Vol. V p. 231)

See also Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. xciv-xcv and cii.

- 2. For convenience, and to avoid confusion, the universal term "God" will be employed throughout this study. Strictly speaking God in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> refers to the ultimate supreme creator known as Sat Purus. The esoteric significance of the term and its cosmological connotations will be discussed in the next chapter.
- 3. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p 2.
- 4. In the following passage Kabir vehemently proclaims that it is the analytical faculties of man that stand in the way of apprehending God:

As long as I had intellect
How could I gain strength?
Now the power of intellect
Cannot prevail over me
Says Kabir: the Lord
Has deprived me of my intellect.
Has transformed it
Into realization.

(Translated as Gauri, Adi Granth, p. 399 by V. K. Sethi, Kabir The Weaver of God's Name [Beas, 1984], p. 288).

5. Guru Nanak's "anti-intellectualism" is clearly mirrored in the Japjī, the liturgical prologue of the Adi Granth which contains the epitome of the Sikh Gurus' teachings. Guru Nanak proclaims that:

Thinking avails not, howsoever hard one thinks, Nor silence avails, howsoever one shrinks Into oneself. Nor Hunger goes With the (Pleasure) loads of the worlds. Of a myriad cleverness, not one works.

How then to be True? How rend the Veil of sham, untruth?
His Will(forsooth)
Inborn in us, ingrained
Thou follow.
(Thus is Truth attained).

(Japjī 1, Adi Granth . p 1).

The Japji consists of a total a hundred and ninety-nine stanzas, each naming a cluster of divine features or qualities of God. The result is a lengthy catalogue of descriptive terms, some expressing negative concepts, but most expressed as positive terms. Among the terms used to describe the divine personality are "inexpressible", "nameless", and "beyond comprehension". For a brief introduction to the structure and content of the Japji, see McLeod, Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhism p. 94.

6. For example, in chapter 46 of the <u>Sarvangi</u> of the Dadu-panthi Rajab we read about his bewilderment in trying to describe God:

The vision of God is like looking in a mirror, everything is seen in Him and yet is not seen in Him (46.12)

One in many yet distinct, many in One and yet different; I get bewildered trying to solve this problem. (46.14)

(Both quotations are from W. M. Callewaert, <u>The Sarvangi of the Dadupanthi Rajab</u> [Leuven, 1978], p. 289).

- 7. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 5.
- 8. The relevant passages in the Adi Granth are, among others, Asa M 3 Patti, (17-18) p. 437 and Sorath M 1 Chaupadas, (1) p. 597. All the passages from the Adi Granth quoted from the Gurmat Siddhant are done so verbatim. These translations do not necessarily correspond with those found in standard translations of the Adi Granth. Unless otherwise stated, all other quotations from the Adi Granth cited in this study are taken from G. Singh (trns), Sri Guru Granth Sahib Vol I-IV (Chandigarh, 1978).
- 9. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p 6. for Baba Sawan Singh's reference to the celebrated " neti neti " phrase of the Br hadaranvaka Upanisad (4.2.4, 4.4.22, 4.5. 15 and 3.9.26). For further information on this phrase see p. Deussen, The Philosophy of the Upanishads (New York, 1966) pp. 126, 147.
- 10. Gurnat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 5-6. For a general theological approach to the so called "beyond comprehension" conception of God, see W. 164 -

- D. Hudson, "The Concept of Divine Transcendence", in <u>Religious Studies</u> 15 (1979), pp. 197-210.
- 11. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 2.
- 12. One cannot help but be reminded of the Chan adege which proclaims that "wordiness and intellection the more with them the further astray we go". This Taoist saying seems to reflect the spirit of Baba Sawan Singh's thoughts on the matter. See R.H. Jones, "A philosophical analysis of mystical experience", in <a href="Philosophy East">Philosophy East</a> and West 29 (1979), p. 272.
- 13. See Gurnat Siddhant Vol IV p. 3.
- 14. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p. 5. Baba Sawan Singh reaffirms here the Sant conception of the deity which is essentially spriritual. The Sants apprehend God in their hearts as the all prevading reality.
- 15. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol</u>, IV p xviii. Ninian Smart's article "Our Experience of the Ultimate" in <u>Religious Studies</u> 20 (1984), pp. 19-26 highlights the mystic's approach to intuition. It provides us with some idea of what Baba Sawan Singh is trying to say when he talks of God being experienced "with/in the human heart".
- 16. See Gurnat Siddhant Vol IV p. 2.
- 17. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV.p. 18. It would appear that Baba Sawan Singh had Kabir in mind with this statement. An examination of the Kabir Granthavali (pp. 96, 121) a work attributed by some to Kabir demonstrates what Kabir thinks and Baba Sawan Singh is saying.

From Omkar the word came into being;
Through deception it continues to be Play the unstruck tune of Bagpipe,
Make the highest firmament your home
And stay there happy and carefree.

Translated by Sethi, <u>Kabir The Weaver of God's</u>. Name. p. 197).

18. The verse in question reads as follows:

The self born is One; There was motion in Him And it produced Onkar.

(Quoted as Var 22 Pauri 14 in <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>, Vol. IV p 18).

19. McLeod, Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhiam p. 86.

20. See P. Singh (ed.), Sikh Concept of the Divine (Patiala, 1985), pp. 32-56 for more on this subject.

Contrary to popular opinion the term Onkar is not native to Guru Nanak, a fact often overlooked by many scholars of Sikhism. The origin of the term is probably to be found in its Nath usage. In Gorakh Bodh (14.102) it is used exactly in the same sense as in the Adi Granth (see for example, Ramkali M 1 Dakhani Onkar (1) p 930). See M. Singh, Gorakhnath and Madieval Hindu Mysticism (Lahore, 1937), p 63 for notes on the Nath usage of the term Onkar by Gorakhnath.

- 21. Names used for the one Godhead in the Sikh tradition include Wahiguru, Akal Purakh and Satinam.
- 22. See T. Singh, "Unity of God The Sikh Point of View", in <u>Studies in Islam</u> 16 (1979), pp. 94-100 for a definition of the unity aspect of God, as portrayed in the Sikh scriptures.
- 23. These names shall be receive mention in a later section of this chapter.
- 24. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 7.
- 25. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 20, 27-29.
- 26. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 30 and 32.
- 27. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 14.
- 28. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 20.
- 29. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV pp. 19, 20.
- 30. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 18, 26, 28.
- 31. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 5.
- 32. See Gurnat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 5.
- 33. See Gurnat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 7.
- 34. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 16-17.
- 35. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 7.
- 36. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p 5. Verses from the <u>Adi Granth</u> which might offer an indication of Baba Sawan Singh's idea of God as creator and <u>destroyer include</u>, Vadhans M 1 (1) p 581, Ramkali M 1 Dakhani Onkar (31,41), pp. 934, 935 and Dhanasri M 1, (1), p. 688.
- 37. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol IV p. 50. The phrase "caring God" is a fitting description of Baba Sawan Singh's notion of a God who cares. This is in direct contrast to the idea of a distant, uncaring God who is conceived 166 -

as a distant figure unconcerned with the created world and the destiny of His creatures therein. For a discussion of the caring God see J.J. Lipner, "The Christian and Vedantic theories of originative causality: A study in transcendental immanence", in Philosophy East and West 28 (1978), p. 56.

- 38. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 48.
- 39. In Sanskrit the term purusa signifies man,or "the living principle in men and other beings", and finally "the supreme Spirit". In the <u>Vedas</u> it is another name of Daksa, the mythological expression of the male principle or creative force. To him is dedicated the famous Purusasukta, Rg Veda × 90 which recurs, with variations, in the <u>Atharvaveda</u> (xix.6), the <u>Valasaneyi</u> Samhita (xxxi) and the <u>Taittiriya Aranyaka</u> (iii.12)

In the Rg Veda x 31,82 Purusa is invoked under the name Viskarman, "All -creator", who in later mythology became the architect of Gods, Prajapati. The Brahmanas contain many legends about Prajapati creating the world. They usually commence with a statement like the following;

In the beginning was Prajapati, nothing but Prajapati; he desired, 'May I become many'; he performed austerities, and thereby created these worlds.

- (Quoted as <u>Satapatha Brahmana</u> xi. 1.1 , By H. Jacobi, "Cosmogony and Cosmology [Indian], in Hastings, <u>Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics</u> Vol IV [Edinburgh,1935], p. 156).
- 40. See S. Singh, Sar Bachan Part II [30], p. 79 .
- 41. See A. Shah (trns.), <u>The Bitak of Kabir</u> (Hamimpur,1977 ), pp. 40-43. Refer also to P.D. Barthwal, <u>Traditions of Indian Mysticism based upon Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry</u> (New Delhi,1978), pp. 29-30.
- 42. See S.S. Das (ed.), Kabir vancanavali (Benares;1925), p. 2.
- 43. See Tivari, Kabir Granthavali, pp. 162, 219.
- 44. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 32.
- 45. Information on the <u>Sukh Nidhan</u> (Treasure of Happiness) is indeed rare. It is to Rev. F.E. Keay that we owe a great deal for having pioneered research into Kabir-panthi literature. See <u>Kabir And His Followers</u> (Calcutta,1931), p. 113 for an account of the <u>Sukh Nidhan</u>. See also Barthwal, <u>Traditions of Indian Mysticism based on Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry</u>, p. 281.
- 46. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 14, 30-34
- 47. Barthwal has this to say about the so-called Niranjana school

The Niranjana School is a development of the Natha School. In it Yoga has come under the full Vedantic influence. It is in a way midway between the Natha School and the Nirguna School, and has with some of the earlier Nirgunis like Kabir and Dadu practically very little difference in the realm of philosophy and can well be placed in the same category as Rāmāhanda. The difference becomes more pronounced when followers of Kabir and others like Dharamdāsis and the Rādhāswamists begin to talk of Niranjana, as the Lord of death or as Kāla purusha.

(Traditions of Indian Mysticism based on Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. p. x-xi).

Niranjan also occupies an important position in the <u>Siddha Siddhanta Paddhanti</u> and <u>Amrita Kunda</u>, both well known Nath texts. See K. Mallik, <u>Siddha- Siddhanta- Paddhanti And Other Works of The Nath Yogis</u> (Poona, 1954). The <u>Sufi</u> Shaikh 'Abdul- Quddus Gangohi calls Niranjan "Khuda" and identifies him with the creation of the different worlds. See A.A.S. Rivzi, <u>A History of Sufism in India</u> Vol 1 (New Delhi, 1975), p. 337.

Niranjan (creator of the lower worlds) also appears in <u>Bhavataran</u> (The Crossing of the Ocean of Existence) - a Kabir-panthi poem of over four hundred stanzas depicting a conversation between Kabir and Dharam Das, head of the Chattisgarh Kabir-panthis. See Keay, <u>Kabir And His Followers.</u> p. 125.

- 48. M. Singh, Gorakhnath And Medieval Hindu Mvsticism. p. 94.
- 49. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 32.
- 50. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol IV p. 31. Though Baba Sawan Singh does mention the Sikh practice of defining Nirankar as "the wholly detached formless One",he does not employ the adjectives "atit" and "alipt ", used in the Sikh scriptures to denote Nirankar's detachedness.
- 51. See Sorath M 1, Adi Granth. p. 596.
- 52. See Rag Majh, Ashtapadis, M 3 (1-3) Adi Granth. p. 115.
- 53. See Japji Pauris 28, 29, 30 and 31, Adi Granth, pp. 6 and 7.
- 54. See Ramkali M 1, Dakhani Onkar, Dhadha (20) Adi Granth p. 932.
- 55. Gurnat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 23.
- 56. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 23.
- 57. N.K. Jain, Sikh Religion and Philosophy (New York, 1979), p. 27.

- 58. This idea underlies the entire philosophy of Baba Sawan Singh. Like all Sants he pleads for the achievement of a God-centred life. In the Sikh scriptures which so often provide him with inspiration we see this message repeatedly emphasized. See Rag Suhi M 5 (1-4) Adi Granth. p. 750, Ramkali M 1 Ashtapadis, (6-9) Adi Granth, p. 905 and Maru M 3, Ashtapadi, (4-10) Adi Granth. p. 1016.
- 59. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 5 -10.
- 60. See for example, Chandogya Upanisad 6.2.1 and 6.8.7.
- 61. See for example, Visnu Purana VI.5, p. 466.
- 62. This idea is expressed for example in the 7th, section of the Brahadaranyaka Upanisad (111 7.15) which reads:

He who dwells in all beings, yet is within all beings, whom no beings know, whose body is all beings, who controls all beings from within, he is your self, the inner controller, the immortal.

(Quoted from S. Radhakrishnan, The Principal Upanisads [London,1953], p. 228).

See also Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 34-35.

- 63. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 21.
- 64. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 5, 45.
- 65. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV pp. 5, 7, 21, 27.
- 66. <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p 35. Gupta's elucidation of the cause-effect relationship in Ramanuja's philosophy is also applicable to Baba Sawan Singh.Of the relationship Gupta writes:

One causal substance can assume different states and features at different times, under different conditions. Since the potentialities of all these states are inherent in the substance, the effects are called "existent" (sat) even before they are actually produced in the effect forms.

(S. Gupta, <u>A Critical Study of the Philosophy of Ramanuja [Varanasi,1968]</u>, p. 63).

- 67. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV pp. 34-48.
- 68. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. xvii . See also pp. 10-11 of the same volume.

69. For studies of Ramanuja's Visistativaita doctrine see C. Sharma, A Critical Survey of Indian Philosophy (New Delhi,1973), pp. 335-372, J.B. Carmen, The Theology of Ramanuja. An Essay in Interreligious Understanding (New Haven and London,1974) and K.D. Bharadwaj, The Philosophy of Ramanuja (New Delhi,1958).

70. The question of Kabir's position vis-a-vis Ramanuja's part-of-the-whole theory is a complex, if not highly controversial one and is beyond the scope of this study. We quote here however, a verse from the Kabir Granthavali which, in our view epitomizes Kabir's reading of the God-soul relationship:

The Lord and the swan Are in essence the same; The physical covering Makes a swan differ From other swans.

From the same clay
The potter produces
A multiplicity,
In many colors,
In many forms.

Milk ten cows
Of five different colors
And their milk
Will be the same

Says Kabir: O man, Set aside thy delusion; Know that the One, The Lord of all, Fills every vessel.

The physical covering Makes a swan differ From other swans; But the Lord and the swan Are in essence the same. "

(Translated as <u>Kabir Granthavali</u>, p. 82 : 53, by Sethi, <u>Kabir The Weaver of God's Name</u>, p. 487).

71. We agree with Barthwal's interpretation that Shiv Dayal Singh represents a particular variation of the doctrine of Visistadvaita. We quote below, for purposes of illustration, a passage from the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Poetry) which clearly indicates Shiv Dayal Singh's view of the God-soul relationship.

The devotee and the Lord are one. Know ye the true Guru to be the Love-form also,

75. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV pp 16-17. See also pp 22-25. The portrayal of God's sovereignity in the Japji which surely would have inspired Baba Sawan Singh appear in lines 2, 5, 6, 7-9, 16-19 and 24-26.

Having said this however, we wish to point out that the listing and treatment of God's immanental and transcendental attributes, in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>, replicates, in parts, that of the <u>Adi Granth</u> but is in no way as exhaustive. Baba Sawan Singh's format is sketchy, haphazard and unsatisfactory to say the least. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol IV pp. 22-25. For a listing of the divine attributes in the <u>Adi Granth</u> see T. Singh, "Unity of God - The Sikh Point of View", pp 94-100.

- 76. Our understanding of Sankara's theory of consciousness is based on that of Sharma in <u>A Critical Survey of Indian Philosophy</u>. pp. 252-253.
- 77. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 9-10.
- 78. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 55, 57.
- 79. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 57.
- 80. The passage from the Adi Granth used in the Gurmat Siddhant to illustrate the universality of God as truth is the following:

True is the Creator,
True is the Cause,
True is the Lord,
True is the Master's support
Utter the Truth,
For Truth brings enlightenment.

(Quoted as M 5 Sri Rag 52-8 in <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol IV p. 55).

- 81. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p. 56. The three worlds referred to here are the physical, astral and causal planes.
- 82. This a reference to the supra-causal cosmic region known in Radhasaomi parlance as Bhanwar Gupha. We shall return to this name when discussing Rādhāsoāmi cosmology in the next chapter.
- 83. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 7.
- 84. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV pp. 14, 16-17.
- 85. See note 9 of this chapter.
- 86. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 16, 22-23 and 40.
- 87. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 5,7 and 21.
- 88. See Gurmet Siddhant Vol IV p. 22.

- 89. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 40 .
- 90. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 34. See also pp. 52 and 81 of the same volume. Questions pertaining to the divine will shall receive attention in the section on the concepts of Bhans and Hukam.
- 91. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV pp. 5, 7, 17, 37, 38, 40, 42 and 49.
- 92. C. S. Lewis, The Problem of Pain (London, 1940), p. 23.
- 93. See Gurnat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 40.
- 94. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 78.
- 95. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV pp. xviii. This idea of the "inner reality of God within the human heart" is one that also finds expression in the <u>Adi Granth</u> from which Baba Sawan Singh quotes the following passage:

Do not consider the True One to be afar off; He is within us. Wherever I look I find Him. How can I evaluate Him?

(Quoted as M 1 Asa pp. 421-6 in <u>Gurnat</u> <u>Siddhant</u> Vol IV p. 40).

- 96. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 52.
- 97. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 51, 52, 75 and 82.
- 98. Baba Sawan Singh's list of divine attributes includes Ekankar (One), Sat Nam (True Name), Nirbhai (Fearless), Nirvair (Without enmity), Akal (Timeless Being), Ajuni (Unborn), Sebham (Self-existent) and Guru Parsadi (Grace of Master). This list somewhat similar to the one found in the Mulmantra (Adi Granth p. 1).
- 99. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. xlvi. See also pp. 30 and 43 of the same volume.

We are reminded here of the minimum working hypothesis of Vedanta philosophy which stipulates that man's real nature is divine. It also states that his purpose on earth is to realize that divine nature. For a general interpretation of the message of Vedanta, see C. Isherwood and M. Rodd (eds.), <u>Vedanta for the Western World</u> (New York, 1945).

- 100. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 10.
- 101. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 50.
- 102. The three cardinal precepts of the Radhasoami faith are Sabd, Satguru and Satsang. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV pp. lxxxvi-lxxxviii. 172 -

Though these three precepts are as a rule seen to be standing on equal footing, some sectarian writers tend to elevate Sabd to a position of predominance. One such example is Julian Johnson, one of Baba Sawan Singh's earliest Western initiates. He writes:

The Audible Life Stream is the cardinal, central fact in the science of the Masters. It is the key stone of the arch. It is the cornerstone of the structure. It is the structure itself. And it is the Path of the Masters.

### (The Path of the Masters, p. 368).

- 103. Sabd is discussed under the heading "The Sound Current". See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 107-172.
- 104. Nam (the divine Name) is discussed in Vol. IV on pp. 173-221.
- 105. Guru Nanak's position on Sabd is given expression in the following verses of the Adi Granth, Ramkali M 1, Siddha Goshti, (25-39) pp. 940 -942. For Dadu's definition see 1 sabd 10 of the Dadu Dayal ki Bani as quoted by Upadhyaya in Dadu the Compassionate Mystic p. 118.
- 106. Amongst the names used to describe Sabd are "the celestial melody", "divine sound", "inner melody" and "divine music". See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 108, 116 and 117 and 126.
- 107. Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, p. 46
- 108. The following passage from the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Poetry) is typical of Shiv Dayal Singh's understanding of the term:

Shabd hath created all three worlds (i.e. the whole universe); from Shabd hath spread all Phenomena (Maya). Shabd hath created the "And" (Astral Plane) and the Brahmand (Causal Plane); "Shabd" hath made the seven Island-Realms ("Dip"or "Dweep") and nine sections (of the universe); "Shabd" sustaineth the three "Gunas" (Qualities) and all people; "Shabd" supporteth the earth and sky. "Shabd" hath made man and Brahm; "Shabd" hath brought into existence the sun and the moon.

(Translated as Bachan 1 in Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, p. 46)

109. Shiv Dayal Singh frequently speaks of Sabd as the divine melody, transcendent melody, and the all pervading form of God. See Puri, Radhasoami Teachings. p. 45. Baba Sawan Singh's use of the same

terms could lead one to speculate about him using the <u>Sar Bachan</u> Radhasoami as a source of reference.

- 110. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 108. See also p. xcix of the same volume.
- 111. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 107.)

The resemblance of this passage to another in the <u>Sar Bachan</u> Radhasoami (Poetry) is striking. Bachan I Shabd 3 reads:

O! know thou, "Shabd" as the beginning of all creation; and the end of all too thou know as "Shabd". The three worlds and the Fourth Realm (Dimension), all these things hath "Shabd" created.

(Translated by Puri, <u>Radhasoami Teachings</u>, p. 47).

Shiv Dayal Singh in turn seems to have been inspired by the Kabir ki Sabdavali (p. 33:69) which runs as follows:

Apply yourself, O friend, To the practice of Shabd -The Shabd from even which The creator came into being; Imprint that Shabd In your heart, O friend.

(Translated by Sethi, <u>Kabir The Weaver of God's Name</u>, p. 225).

- 112. The relationship between celestial sound and light to Sabd has many important cosmological and esoteric connotations, the detailed treatment of which shall be reserved for the chapters dealing with cosmology and Surat Sabd Yoga. Baba Sawan Singh's explanation appears on pp. 130-133 of Vol. IV of the Gurmat Siddhant.
- 113. The Radhasoami cosmic hierarchy will be discussed in the next chapter.
- 114. Baba Sawan Singh has dedicated an entire chapter in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>(Vol. IV pp. 236-250) to amrit, a concept which for all practical purposes is used as a synonym for Sabd and as such does not merit separate treatment.

Strictly speaking the term amrit (nectar) means sanctified water. In the history of Sikhism plays an important role in the inaugration ceremony of the Khālsa movement founded by Guru Gobind Singh. For details see McLeod, Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhism, p. 3. Some scholars believe that the Sants borrowed the term from the Tantric Buddhists and Vajrayāna Siddhas but attached to

it a different meaning, that of the expression of God or God Himself. See Callewaert, The Sarvangi of the Dadupanthi Raiab, p. 330.

Bābā Sawan Singh's use of the term is very much in keeping with this and his constant reference to the Sikh scriptures points to a specifically Sikh understanding of the term. He uses it as a symbolic expression of the intimate presence of God in creation.

- 115. Chapter VI of volume IV of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is dedicated to the concept of Hari Ras, another synonym for Sabd, a term that is probably of Kabirian crigin. Kabir takes it to mean the elixir of Hari, whilst at the same time alluding to the maharasa rasayana of Tantric yoga which is said to confer immortality. Baba Sawan Singh adheres to its Sikh usage and dubs it divine ambrosia. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol IV p. 222.
- 116. Vāk indicates both voice and the spoken word and has essentially the same meaning as sabda. See P. Basu, A Study of the Hindu Concept of Vāk: The Power of the Word in an Oral Society (Ph.D dissertation University of Princeton, 1978), p. 32. Refer also to J. Woodroffe, The Garland of Letters: Studies in the Mantra-Sastra (Madras, 1964).
- 117. Basu, A Study of the Hindu Concept of Vak. The Power of the Word in an Oral Society, p. 39.
- 118. See Taittriva Brahmana 11.8.8.4,5.
- 119. See Maitri Upanisad 11 VI 22.
- 120. See Manu 1.21-25.
- 121. In Rg Veda X 125. 7-8 vak is seen as the supporting principle of the universe.
- 122. We shall return to this subject in detail in the next chapter.
- 123. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 109.
- 124. See S.D. Das Gupta, Obscure Religious Cults (Calcutta, 1961), pp. 191-255 for information regarding the Nath concept of sabda.
- 125. Bābā Sawan Singh's version of the Rādhāsoāmi theory of cosmic descent will be elucidated in the next chapter. For a general preview of the general Rādhāsoāmi cosmology, see Babb, Redemptive Encounters. Three Modern Styles in the Hindu Tradition, pp. 34-61. 126. The idea of "the Voice of God resounding in the world" (Gurmat Siddhānt Vol. IV p. 123) is probably borrowed from the Kabīr-panthī idea of the cosmic sound reverberating in the universe, (Sabdāvalī Part. 2 Sorath 15, p. 99). However, Bābā Sawan Singh's principal source of reference apart from the Kabīrpanth and Shiv Dayāl Singh remains the Sikh Gurūs. In all he refers to the Sikh scriptures over seventy times in chapter IV of the volume of the Gurmat Siddhānt in question.

- 127. See for example Valayapidiya 1: 14, 1: 22.
- 128. A useful introduction to the yoga of the word is H. Coward, "The Yoga of the Word (Sabdapurvayoga)", in The Adya Library Bulletin 49 (1985), pp. 1-13.
- 129. Sabd Yoga or Surat Sabd Yoga is the yogic discipline of the Radhasoami faith. The name is derived from the Nath-panthi suratisabda yoga. Brief notes on surati-sabda yoga appear in Barthwal, Traditions of Indian Mysticism based on Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry, pp. 98, 130, 142 and 169.
- 130. A more literal translation is the one offered by Puri. He defines Surat Sabd Yoga as "the practice of conscious union of the soul with the Divine and the all pervading melody of the Supreme Being". (Radhasoami Teachings, p. 8). Lane simply calls it " the union of consciousness/attention with the divine inner sound". Lane, The Death of Kirpal Singh. The Politics of Guru Successorship, p. 1.
- 131. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 127-128.
- 132. The omnipotent agency of Sabd receives repeated attention in the Gurmat Siddhant. See Vol. IV, pp. 111, 121, 123, 126 and 137.
- 133. The practice of "turning inwards" (ulti chala in Nath terminology) has it's roots in Nath yoga and was probably introduced into the Sant yoga sadhana by Kabir. This regressive process which consists in the reversal of all psychological currents and is essential to the meditational practice of the Radhasoamis will be explored fully in a later chapter.
- 134. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p. 132. Light and sound as expressions of Sabd are to be found in the practice of Surat Sabd Yoga and are related to surat (the hearing faculty) and nirat (the seeing faculty). Both these terms are used by the Naths.

Baba Sawan Singh, however, prefers to quote the Adi Granth for references to sound and light:

When the mind was attuned to the Shabd; It became detached and dispassionate, There appeared Light within and from it emanated The Heavenly Sound which made me the devotee of the True Lord.

(Quoted as M 1 Sorath 634-12 in Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV.p. 130).

135. The repeated references to the inwardness of Sabd (<u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV pp. 4, 129, 141) is expressive of the Sant notion of the interior path of spirituality. Like his Sant predecessors Bābā Sawan Singh calls for an uncompromising rejection of external forms of religious expression (<u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV pp. xxii-xxxii), in favour of an interior transformation of the self. See Juergensmeyer,

"The Radhasoami Revival of the Sant Tradition", p. 399 for a brief explanation of "Sant internalism".

- 136. The third eye is referred to in Radhasoami literature as tisra til and daswan dwar (the tenth aperture) and is considered to be the seat of the soul, the aperture of access to the higher regions. A detailed discussion of the use of this Tantric term in the Radhasoami vocabulary follows in the chapter on Surat Sabd Yoga. Suffice to say at this juncture that Baba Sawan Singh uses the term tenth door as it appears in its Nath setting. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol IV p. 128.
- 137. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 154-158.
- 138. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 158-165.
- 139. See <u>Sabdavall</u> Pt. 1, Arill 8, p 10, also Kundi 20, p 39. Baba Sawan Singh however, prefers the term "unending sound" (<u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 154)</u>, which he calls "a recital of God's Name" (<u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 156</u>).
- 140. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p. 155. The passages referred to here are given as M 1 Ram Kali 897-7, M 4 Jetsari 698-3, M 5 Bhairon 1137-10 and M 5 Vadhans 578-14.
- 141. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p. 129. See also pp. lxix, lxxvi of the same volume.
- 142. Baba Sawan Singh explains that there are five Sabds for the five primary realms of creation, three up to Trikuti, the causal plane, two between Trikuti and Sach Khand and one in Sach Khand, (see <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol IV p. 160). However, all these five Sabds are said to merge into one when the soul unites with God. Baba Sawan Singh bases this idea on a verse from Bhai Gurdas quoted as Bhai Gurdas: Var 6 Pauri 10 (see <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol IV p. 162). For other details see pp. 158-163 of the volume of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> mentioned here.
- 143. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 135 .
- 144. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV. pp. 142-143. The discussion here is repeatedly reinforced with quotations from the Adi Granth.
- 145. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 147-154, 234-235 and 250-252.
- 146. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 148, 150.
- 147. The "five evils" referred here to are lust, avarice, anger, ego and attachment. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol IV p. 152.
- 148. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p. 138. Baba Sawan Singh's interpretation of the status of the Satguru is the subject of discussion of a separate chapter.
- 149. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 139.

150. The Satguru is described by Baba Sawan Singh in typically Sant fashion. He writes: "The Master is Himself the Shabd or the Word made flesh" (Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 139).

- 151. The references here are given as M Sarang var 1249-8 and M Basant 1188-15. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 139</u>.
- 152. See for example Ramkali M 1 Chaupadas (1-4) Adi Granth p. 879.
- 153. See note 152 as above.
- 154. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 141.
- 155. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 140.
- 156. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 149.
- 157. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 149. See also page 147 of the same volume.
- 158. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV 142. Baba Sawan Singh seeks reinforcement for his beliefs by referring to the following passage in the Adi Granth:

The self-centred know not the Name. Without the Name they lose honour. They are torn by duality, And love not the taste of the Word.

(Quoted as M 3 Sri Rag 28-9 in the Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p 142).

- 159. See Vaudeville, Kabir Vol 1, p. 141.
- 160. See W. Douglas, (trns.), The Holy Lake of the Acts of Rame (Ramacaritamanasa) (London, 1971), pp. 14-18
- 161. Though the concepts Sabd and Nam are considered in separate chapters (chapters IV and V of Vol IV), their contents have very much in common with each other from the viewpoint of general structure and content.
- 162. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 184-185. The passage cited is quoted as M 5 Gauri 265-10.
- 163. The theme of Guru Arjan's <u>Sukhmani</u> is the grandeur of the divine Name. It extols the beauty of the Name by repeatedly declaring its crucial importance in man's quest for spiritual freedom. The title of the work has variously been translated as "The Pearl of Peace" or "Peace of Mind". See McLeod, <u>Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhiam</u>. -pp. 110-114.
- 164. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 173.

165. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV pp. 175-176.

166. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 173.

167. The distinction that Kabir makes is one between the exterior (voiced) aspect and interior (unvoiced) aspect of Nam. For him it is only the first aspect that can lead the soul to the mystical experience termed paraca. See <u>Kabir GranthavalT</u> p. 120: 218.

168. In the following verse Shiv Dayal Singh defines the "expressible Name" and the "inexpressible Name":

The distinction twixt Baranatmak and Dhuniatmak have I stated; thou mayest call them "Vach" (Name in words), and "Laksh" (the thing itself). "Vach" know thou as Baranatmak; and the Melody of Shabd know thou as "Laksh".

(Translated as Bachan 10 Shabd 1 by Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, p. 31).

See also S. Singh, <u>Sār Bachan</u> Part II (260), p. 160.

Of interest here also is the fact that although no explicit attempt is made to define Dhuniatmak Nām, Bābā Sawan Singh does repeatedly use the word "unutterable Name", which comes close to Guru Nānak's Akath Katha (Unutterable Utterance)

169. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 198-201.

170. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol, IV p. 205.

171. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 218.

172. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 197-198.

173. We shall be detailing the relationship of Nam simran to the Rādhāsoāmi gurmantra in the chapter on Surat Sabd Yoga.

174. See McLeod, <u>Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhism</u>, pp. 39-40 for an explanation of Guru Nanak's position regarding the application of names to the Divine.

175. It is interesting to note that unlike the proponents of the Agraline, Baba Sawan Singh does not mention the word "Radhasoami Naam" anywhere. Instead he sticks to the word "Naam" in describing the nameless essence beyond the pantheon of Gods. Being a Satguru of the Beas line the name "Radhasoami" is played down as just another name or to quote Puri, "just words of some language". (Radhasoami Teachings, p.34).

176 See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 195, 198, 214 and 217.

- 177. The Satguru is referred to as "the giver of the Name". (Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 208).
- 178. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 207-208.
- 179. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 209.
- 180. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 211.
- 181. Once again the Adi Granth is referred to when this point is made. The verse quoted is given as M 5 Majh 98-16, M 5 Gauri 154-1 and M 1 Asa 356 -11. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 76.
- 182. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 75.
- 183. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 83-84.
- 184. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 91-93.
- 185. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 72.
- 186. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 86-87.
- 187. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 86.
- 188. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 93.
- 189. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol TV p. 94.
- 190. See J.S. Grewal, <u>Guru Nanak in History</u> (Chandigarh, 1979), p. 134.
- 191. Thoughts relating to the idea of Hukam already appear in the form of the Vedic terms rta and vrat, the former standing for cosmic order and the latter for the functioning priniple of the universe. See W. Singh, "Hukam: An Interpretation", in The Sikh Courier 28 (1988), p. 7.
- 192. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 93, 102.
- 193. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 93, 96.
- 194. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 95.
- 195. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 103.

#### CHAPTER III

# COSMOGONY AND COSMOLOGY IN THE GURNAT SIDDHANT

#### Introduction

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Bābā Sawan Singh does not commit himself to systematically constructing a cosmological system of his own. Instead what he presents are scattered references to various aspects of the Rādhāsoāmī cosmological scheme. (1) These, when taken together serve to provide the reader with some idea of the backdrop of ideas that influences his cosmological thinking. We are here dealing with a belief system founded on Kabīr-panthī writings and on the <u>Sār Bachan</u> Rādhāsoāmī.

There is a great deal of literature belonging to the Kabirpanth. Until recent years most of it existed only as manuscripts and were therefore not accessible. Now some of it has been printed, though there are a considerable number of works that will remain unknown to the researcher. (2) The texts that are of interest to us here are the Bliak (3) and the Anurag Sagar. (4)

Kabir scholars agree that there is no evidence to suggest that Kabīr ever composed a single line or even wrote a single verse - though a large number of works have been attributed to him by the Kabīr-panthīs. (5) It must be stated, however, that Kabīr-panthīs do not claim that Kabīr wrote down the verses himself. They believe that

Kabir composed them orally and that they were subsequently written down by his immediate disciples especially Bhago Das and Dharam Das. (6) It is often the practice of Kabir-panthis to publish their works as Kabir Krit (i.e. written by Kabir). (7) The Bilak in its various forms (8) is considered the most sacred book of the Kabir-panthis and seen by some as "the most authoritative record of the teachings of Kabir". (9) The Bilak, Vaudeville (10) informs us, comes down to us in two forms, a longer and a shorter one. She believes, however, that neither of them can be attributed to Kabir since they contain references to an elaborate cosmology, something usually associated with Kabir-panthi writings. (11) The Anurag Sagar (12) is a cosmological work of the Chhatisgarh branch of the Kabirpanth and an important text for later esoteric Santism. It is one of the forty works mistakenly attributed to Kabir and collected together in the eleven volumed Kabir Sagar. (13) This work purports to be a dialogue between Kabir and Dharam Das, one of Kabir's best known disciples, said to have founded the Chhatisgarh branch of the Kabirpanth, some time in the late sixteenth century. (14)

Baba Sawan Singh is reported to have held this text in high regard, considering it to be the most important book on the teachings of Sant Mat. (15) Ram has this to report:

Hazur one day told Seth Vasdev that he should read Kabir Sahib's Anurag Sagar (The Ocean of Intense Love). Hazur said that without studying it, one cannot fully understand the teachings of Sant Mat. (16) It is these texts (17) that deliver the content of Radhasoami esoteric cosmology, modified, nevertheless, in the form of sectarian dogma. (18) It is to these texts and the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> of Shiv Dayal Singh that one must turn if any meaningful understanding of Baba Sawan Singh's cosmological beliefs is to be achieved.

We commence the analysis by determining what is said in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> about the pre-creation state. Central to this discussion is an understanding of what Baba Sawan Singh means by a state of God being "all in Himself". We will also examine the conviction that the mystery of the universe is beyond human comprehension.

In presenting Baba Sawan Singh's version of the act of creation we analyze his notion of God's will to create the universe. We are dealing here with a creation theory based on the idea of divine self-manifestation.

Our final task involves a study of Baba Sawan Singh's cosmography. We highlight here his description of the different cosmic regions and their governing deities and the pivotal role of Sat and Kal Purus.

The Pre - Creation State

In the Gurmat Siddhant the pre-creation state is described as follows:

When He was hidden in Himself He was neither one nor two. He had no forms or attributes. Exactly - 183 -

what he was cannot be described.
In the unmanifested state He was
inconceivable, unknowable and nameless.
He was neither the Doer nor the nature,
nor the Creator. There was neither
creator, nor even the creation. (19)

The language and style of this account is reminiscent of that of the Sar Bachan Radhasoami (Poetry). Bachan 23 Shabd 1 of the text reads:

How far can I say? No one was there; the creation of the four realms had not taken place. What there was do I tell thee now: Wondrous Wonder twas all in Himself, Wonder, Wonder, Wonder. Wonder then took on a form. In Himself doth He ever remain, that state doth He ever retain. His Being doth no one know; He Himself doth tell us Himself He was Himself, and no other was there.

Pre-creation stories such as these already exist in the Rg Veda, (21) Upanisads, (22) Sri Bhasva, (23) Goraksa-viiaya (24) Adi Granth, (25) Anurag Sagar (26) and the Bilak. (27) Whatever the variations in style, all these pre-creation myths have a number of clearly discernable common features. These include the idea of pre-creational darkness, chaos or non-being. These ideas are usually accompanied by portrayals of the God as being "in Himself" - a state often described as an indescribable mystery. These ideas figure prominently in the writings of Baba Sawan Singh and his predecessor Shiv Dayal Singh.

The idea of "God being in Himself" is found in the Sar Bachan RadhasoamI (Poetry). Shiv Dayal Singh has this to say:

Saints have described it as the realm of "All in Himself", the region of the - 184 -

Wondrously Wonderful. He Himself came to be known as "Anam" or "Akah" for no form of feature or color hath He. (28)

Baba Sawan Singh expresses the same idea in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> when he writes:

He was hidden in Himself. He was neither one nor two, He had no form nor attributes. Exactly what He was cannot be described. In the unmanifested state He was inconceivable, unknowable and nameless. (29)

What we have here is essentially a description of what might be termed the highest state of existence or level of consciousness. It is that state of God being alone as the "original Cause", (30) before creation in any form had taken place. In the beginning, we are told, there was nothing but God "in Himself". He was pure existence. The term "pure existence" is used here to denote a state of perfect divine existence. It refers to a transcendental state of non -dual reality where nothing exists with or beside God Himself. It is not a state of nothingness. All is in God and God is in all.

The central theme here is of an everpresent, eternal, absolute Being existing as love and grace and bliss, before the creation of space and time. Baba Sawan Singh elaborates further:

Prior to the creation of this world, God was a vast ocean - like All - Consciousness. He was all love, all bliss and self - sufficient. God was everything in Himself and was in a state of blissful quiescence, and His basic form was Love. (31)

gaba Sawan Singh is not willing to be drawn into a discussion about the when and why of creation. Instead he concentrates on the state of the universe before creation. He exhorts the reader to refrain from intellectualizing about the mystery of creation, (32) which to him is essentially a spiritual experience. (33) His emphasis on the mystery of creation is typical of the Sant attitude towards the problem of creation. What emerges out of Baba Sawan Singh's statement is the belief that the question of creation is a divine mystery best understood only by the creator Himself. He says that:

The reply of perfect Saints to questions concerning whence this universe originated, and when and how, is that we should approach the Creator Himself for the answer. (34)

This is a position that has also been adopted by the Sikh Gurus in the Adi Granth. Ramkali M I (1-2), for example reads:

The Lord Creates all His Wonders and Knows alone their Mystery and Quintessence.
Rare is the one who reflects on this Wisdom, And so is Emancipated and Attains the highest Bliss.

In the night is the day Merged: the day envelopes the night; heat and cold too (are the facets of the same sun) so does God's Light inform us all. But save for the Guru, no one knows His State and Extent; nay no one does. (35)

# The Act of Creation

Although we are not told why God chose to create the universe, we are told how it came into being. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> it is indicated that the universe came into being as a result of a conscious resolve

on the part of the creator to create the world. Central to the discussion here is the term "mauj", loosely translated by Bābā Sawan Singh to mean "wave", which in Rādhāsoōmī parlance means "supreme will" or "purposive play". (36) The idea underlying the concept of mauj is similar to that which explains the concept of līlā in the Brahmasūtra (37) or Vedānta. (38) Both these terms convey the idea of creation as an involuntary or spontaneous act of love, an overflowing of the plenitude of the creator. The following statements from the Gurmat Siddhānt make this clear:

Man has been created in the image of God, and God is Love.

God is Love, and Love was in the beginning.
The entire creation is the result of love. (39)

Baba Sawan Singh's use of the term "mauj" to mean a wavelike flowing forth of divine will taking the form of Sabd, the celestial sound current is illustrated by the following statement:

There was a motion in Him, which we can describe as a wave. By this wave both the True Lord (Sat Purush) and the Negative Power (Kal Purush) were born. (40)

The resemblance of the above statement to the following verse in the Sar Bachan Radhasoami reveals something about the way in which Baba Sawan Singh relates to the teachings of Shiv Dayal Singh:

In the beginning there was dhundukar (misty chaos). The Lord Purush was in Sunn - Samadhi (absorbed within Himself). Till then there was no creation. When His Mauj surged, Shabd became manifest and brought into Being the whole of creation. (41)

However, interestingly enough, Baba Sawan Singh tends to relate mauj to Bhana and Hukam. Creation in his eyes is an expression of Hukam, the divine master plan, which is a product of Bhana or God's conscious will. (42)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>, creation is seen not only as a product of God's wishful creation but also as a result of His self-expression. He repeats the <u>Radhasoami</u> belief that God's will is inseparably linked with His urge for divine self-expression. <u>Baba</u> Sawan Singh is primarily interested in a causal process by which the creator evolves the creation by means of divine self-projection.

His account of the evolution of the universe is that the creation of the universe began when Sabd, the primal sound current, originating from the ultimate supreme Being, commenced to flow down in a process of discrimination, separating and halting and forming the different cosmic regions. (43) In the spiritual cosmology of the Beas school Sabd is seen as manifesting itself in five forms corresponding to the five primary regions of creation. Baba Sawan Singh explains:

Since there are five primary regions in the creation, this one Shabd appears to be five. There two Shabds up to Trikuti; two from Trikuti to Satlok; and the fifth one is in Satlok. (44)

Interestingly enough, no mention at all is made in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> about Sabd reverberating through the universe as sva, mi, rha, dha - the first universal sounds. This Agra version of the Sabd theory te

probably rejected by Baba Sawan Singh as being not in keeping with Shiv Dayal Singh's "true" teachings. (45)

The Radhasoami idea of divine self-descent that Baba Sawan Singh proposes is clearly related to the idea of the "churning of the oceans" found in the creation myth of the Anurag Sagar. This Kabīr-panthi account of the creation of the lower worlds involves the idea that every churning of the cosmic ocean by Brahma, Viṣṇu and Siva brought forth the causal, astral and physical planes respectively.

It could also be argued that Baba Sawan Singh's notion of divine self-descent does bear some similarity to that of Gorakhnāth. The terminology of the <u>Siddha Siddhanta-Paddhati</u> is unmistakably Tantric and does not appear to have been adopted by the Rādhāsoāmi Satgurus. Evenso, the Nāth account of the divine Sakti unfolding toward the phenomenal cosmic system certainly expresses the Rādhāsoāmi idea of the Sabd descending through the universe from God. (47)

It is believed that when the supreme One wished to bring the universe into being He created the a number of cosmic regions. The first of these was called Agam Lok (the inaccessible world), presided over by Agam Purus (the inaccessible Being) (48) - the first individual manifestation of the nameless Lord, Anami Purus. (49) The supreme creative energy, now working through Agam Purus, brought into existence the next cosmic region below Him which is called Alakh Lok

(the invisible world) and is ruled by Alakh Purus (the invisible Being). (50) Then, working through Him the Lord of creation Sat Purus (the True Being) (51) appeared in the next cosmic level Sat Lok (true world). (52) In the Radhasoami scheme of creation it is Sat Purus that carries out all creative activity. (53) He is responsible for the creation of the lower causal, astral and physical planes.

The RadhasoamI grand hierarchy of the universe is a highly stratified and complicated one comprising eight grand divisions with countless subdivisions, zones and subzones region after region, plane after plane, each differing from the rest, each governed by a deity with powers and duties assigned to him by Sat Purus. (54) This cosmographic scheme has been described as:

a galaxy of lords, rulers, creators, governors, all of the heavenly spheres who have been appointed by the supreme one to discharge the duties assigned to them in their respective regions. (55)

This cosmic scheme is considered by followers of the Rādhāsoāmī faith to be unique to its teachings and unknown in the other religious traditions other than Rādhāsoāmī Mat. It is believed to be the product of the Satgurū's higher spiritual experience not disclosed to adepts of the so-called "lower" schools of yoga. In this respect Johnson writes:

They know about the creation and order of the universe of so many parts from personal study and exploration. Beginning from the lowest stratum of earth and ranging upward to the highest heavens, the Masters know every foot of the ground. The non-material and supersensuous are just as familiar to them as are the rivers and mountains — 190 —

of the terrestrial sphere. Besides their ability to see the entire past history of the universe, the universe as it is today is an open book to them. (56)

Baba Sawan Singh confirms this belief when he writes:

The writings of the Saints are faithful records of their experiences in the higher spiritual regions. They are like sign-posts and milestones to seekers on the path of spirituality. (57)

# Baba Sawan Singh's Cosmic Scheme of Creation

The cosmic map that Baba Sawan Singh talks about appears to be a modification of the one that has been described in the <u>Sar Bachan</u>

Radhasoami (Poetry). The general cosmography appears to be the same as that of Shiv Dayal Singh. However, the divisions of the different cosmic regions as described below are unique to the Beas school. There is another version at Agra as indicated below.

### The Spiritual Plane

At the top end of Baba Sawan Singh's cosmic map (58) lies the region of pure spirit known either as Dayal Des, Sat Lok or Sach Khand. (59) It is conceived as the plane of pure spirit participating directly in the nature of the ultimate supreme Being. This region is said to be both "at the beginning" and "out of time". It is "at the beginning" in the sense that this was the first level to be formed. It is "out of time"

because it is perceived as changeless, and as such, not subject to any kind of dissolution. (60) It is also limitless for as Johnson explains:

If the entire physical universe with its countless millions of suns and their planets were all gathered together in a single cluster...this entire ensemble would appear no more than a few specks floating in the clear and luminous sky of Sat Desh. (61)

It is from here that Sabd flowing from Sat Purus creates the substrata of all the universes below it. In accordance with Beas beliefs, Bābā Sawan Singh talks of this region as having four subdivisions, Anāmi Lok (or Rādhāsoāmī Dhām), Agam Lok, Alakh Lok and Sat Lok These subdivisions are however, seen as an intergrated whole, i.e. Sat Lok itself. (62) This is in contrast to the Agra version which recognizes six distinct sublevels in Dayal Des, the highest being Rādhāsoāmī Dhām and the lowest Bhanwar Guphā. (63) Proponents of the Beas school, however, claim that Shiv Dayāl Singh meant to locate these four divisions as different aspects of one grand realm and not as independent separate regions. (64)

Whatever the method of dividing the zones of this cosmic region, the fact remains that the names used for the various subdivisions seem to have been first used in the Kabīr kī Sabdāvalī (65) which Bābā Sawan Singh refers to and comments upon in one of his discourses. (66)

Two stages below Anami Lok is Sat Lok which is highly effulgent and pure. Two spiritual currents are said to emanate from this zone, pervading all the regions below. The celestial melody resounding here is

believed to be that of the bagpipe. (67) The governing deity of this first complete region called Sat Lok or "the Father's House (68) is the magnificent Sat Purus. of whose magnificence Baba Sawan Singh has this to say:

The light of one thousand suns and the same of moons would not compare with the light that emanates from one hair on the body of Sat Purush, the True God who presides over Sat Lok and all the universes and worlds above it. (69)

Directly below Sat Lok, acting as a kind of buffer between the pure spiritual regions and the causal plane is Bhanwar Guphā (70) where the flute (71) is heard resounding through its eighty eight thousand universes. (72)

## The Causal Plane

The second grand division, the causal plane is known in Radhasoami parlance as Brahmand. This is the spiritual-material region. Here divine substance still predominates but is mixed with a certain amount of matter. The substance of this realm gradually becomes less and less concentrated as one descends towards the lower regions. It is the home of the three gunas (73) and of the mind. Baba Sawan Singh's definition of mind bears certain similarities to that of Kapila. However, the application of the term in the context of Radhasoami cosmology lends it a distinct flavour:

There are three minds, pind, brahmandi and nij. The pindi mind works below the eye focus. - 193 -

It has conection with the senses, so it has low desires and an outward and downward tendency. The friendship of the soul with it lowers and debases the soul. The brahmandi mind has good desires. It helps in the uplift, has an inward and upward tendency and works in Brahmand. The nij mind is at the top of the second stage, Trikuti, and in it lies the seed of all creation. (74)

Brahmānd is considered to be extremely vast in area when compared with the physical universe but small when compared with the first grand division above it. It is further divided into five subdivisions (75), two lower and three higher zones. The two lower zones are Banknāl (76) and Trikutī. (77) The higher zones are Pār Brahm, (78) Daswan Dwār (79) and Mahā Sunn. (80) The two lower divisions are seen as existing in time and are subject to dissolution, (81) while the upper three divisions are not. (82)

Generally speaking, the Rādhāsoāmī cosmic theory of the Ages is that of the <u>Purānas</u>, However, it departs from the <u>Purānic</u> original in one important particular. There is the same emphasis on the physical and moral decline of the world, but the values that are assigned to the sequence of ages are partially inverted. The Kālīyuga is indeed an age of depravity and suffering, but it is also seen as, as era of unique opportunity. (83)

The causal plane is said to be the abode of the personification of negative power, Kal or Kal Purus (84) - a creation of Sat Purus. (85) He is the ruling deity of this plane and rules over the lower astral and physical planes. From the Radhasoami viewpoint Kal is another name for

Niranjan. The Kabīr-panthīs use the term Niranjan to denote the deity who is believed to have taken possession of the lower cosmic planes. Through the seduction of maya he is said to have fathered Brahmā, Visnu and Siva, the three major gods of the Hindu pantheon. Together with them he rules the world, keeping it bound to darkness and death. (86) This creation myth is often repeated in Rādhāsoāmī circles.

Though Kall Purus is perceived as being the Lord of karma. He is seen as having limited powers. He has no hold over the souls whose karmas he administers. Baba Sawan Singh writes:

Kal or Dharam Rai administers as he is directed to by the higher True Being (Sat Purush) and he is not the creator. It is only the body that belongs to Him.... He has no control over the soul, because souls are the children of the True Being (Sat Purush) and are immortal. (87)

Another interesting feature of the Radhasoami concept of mind is that it is seen as being an expression of Kal Purus:

Individual mind is Kal on a small scale.

It is Kal's agent, attached to every soul to keep it out from the eye focus and keep it entangled in this world. (88)

Kal Purus is considered to be the enemy of the self, the archfiend of the universe. (89) He personifies time and death. Assisted by his minion maya (90) he spreads his net of wordly attachment, trapping the selves and binding them to the cylce of birth and rebirth.

Maya in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is the maya of Kabir and Guru Nanak, and as such is not the cosmic illusion of classical Vedanta. (91) The world is indeed maya but it is far from unreal, for it is an illusion only in the sense that it is accepted for what it is not. Baba Sawan Singh sees impermanence as the essence of the world. It is real, but it is impermanent, in the sense that it is perishable. He who accepts the world as a thing of ultimate value and seeks true fulfillment in it is seen as engaging in self.— deceit, for worldly things are but creations of maya, and do not represent the higher reality, the living light of Sat Purus.

Baba Sawan Singh sees maya as untruth. The expression of this untruth is the world. It is in worldly affections, in the desire to appropriate the worldly goods, that man's great temptation lies and succumbing to this temptation means involvement in untruth. The result can only be separation from God and continued transmigration.

#### The Astral Plane

The astral plane (92) lies nearest to the physical universe. It is called And or Sahansdal Kanwal (93) and is ruled by Alakh Niranjan. It receives its name from the great cluster of lights that act as the powerhouse of the physical universe. It is also the region of countless melodies and harmonies, the most prominent of which is that of the conch. (94) This plane has a dark side (that of Kal Purus) and a lighted side (that of Sat Purus). (95)

In the astral plane, material predominates. The astral plane constitutes the negative part of all the super physical zones and lies most distant from the positive pole of creation (Sat Lok). It is here that the heavens and the purgatories are housed together with all the angelic and satanic forces that attend to these. From the Rādhāsoāmī viewpoint it is the highest region accessible to all other schools of yoga that rely on breathing techniques. (96)

The astral plane is also seen as being the home of the so -called "lower religions". Here we see Bābā Sawan Singh voicing the Sant belief (97) so often repeated in the <u>Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmi</u> (Poetry) (98) that all religions except Sant Mat are lower religions or religions of Kāl Purus, mistaken for the supreme creator (Sat Purus). The manner in which Bābā Sawan Singh expresses his belief in the superiority of Sant Mat as a path of salvation, is expressed thus:

No other teachings besides the teachings of the Saints (Sant Mat) lead to the Truth. The Truth is the same as that which Kabir expounded, also Guru Nanak and his successors, as well as many other Saints, and now the Radha Soami teaching. (99)

The doctrine upon—which this claim is based is the following. The original creation of Sat Purus is distinctly different from the "three worlds" created by Kal Purus. In the regions above Kal, creation proceeds as originally planned, whereas the three worlds are fallen. Reincarnation takes place within the framework of Kal's law, the law of karma, in one of these three worlds. It is possible to experience the two higher worlds (i.e. the astral and causal planes) through yogic techniques and

organized religions. However, with these methods it is not possible to attain liberation in Sat Lok without initiation into Sant Mat by a perfect Master, the Satguru.

## The Physical Plane

The fourth grand division is called Pind and is the physical plane. Here matter predominates with a small percentage of mind and a still smaller amount of spirit. In this lowest of all divisions of creation there is but little light and a very low grade of light when compared with the astral or causal plane. Indeed, if compared to the spiritual plane this world is in complete darkness.

The substance of this region is full of imperfection due to the paucity of spirit-force at this pole. Here arise all the manifold difficulties experienced by mortals. As one leaves this lowest plane and begins to ascend toward the higher planes light increases, hence more life, more beauty and more happiness. This is entirely due to the increase in the amount of spirit-force in the respective higher planes.

The physical plane is seen as being the home of the four main life forms (100) and the arena in which the cycle of birth and rebirth is enacted. (101) Like the six heavenly bodies from Sat Lok down to the astral plane, there are six lower or physical regions below them in Pind, which, in Sant Mat, are perceived as reflections of the heavenly regions. These six regions are the six Cakras, all of which relate to the physical

body. (102) Baba Sawan Singh confirms the Sant practice of acknowledging the yoga cakra theory. However, like his Sant counterparts, he stresses the limited efficacy of conventional yoga techniques. (103)

#### Summery

In this chapter we examined Bābā Sawan Singh's ideas on the origin, meaning and the development of the universe. We illustrated how his cosmological thinking relied heavily on Shiv Dayāl Singh and Kabīr-panthī sources. We did this by outlining the manner in which the notion of the pre-creation state was presented in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. We highlighted what Bābā Sawan Singh meant by "God being in Himself" before creation. We also examined his ideas on the mystery of creation. In both instances the influence of the writings of Shiv Dayāl Singh was noted. We then examined Bābā Sawan Singh's definition of the divine will to create and related it to Shiv Dayāl Singh's idea of mauj. In discussing the idea of divine self-descent we also noted the influence of Kabīr-panthī and Nāth writings.

Our discussion of Bābā Sawan Singh's ideas about the structure of the universe highlighted the Beas version of the Rādhāsoāmī scheme of creation. We drew attention to the manner in which Bābā Sawan Singh frequently used Kabīr-panthī terms, borrowed from Shiv Dayāl Singh.

### NOTES

1. Most of Baba Sawan Singh's statements on the origin and creation of the universe appear mainly in Volume IV of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. (See for example, pp. lxvi -lxvii, 5, 14, 20-21, 26, 34, 37, 49, 65, 68, 108, 123, 133, 135, 189 and 190). These are supplemented by references in <u>Discourses on Sant Mat</u> and <u>The Dawn of Light</u>, two other works that contain statements which explain and strengthen much of what has been said in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>.

In this study cosmogony means the origin of the universe. Cosmology refers to the meaning of the universe, while cosmography denotes the structure of the universe

- 2. See Keay, Kabir And His Followers, pp. 112-134.
- 3. Unless otherwise stated, the edition of the <u>Bijak</u> used here is that of Shah <u>The Bijak of Kabir</u> We have chosen this translation instead of the one by Linda Hess and Shukdev Singh since Shah has undertaken a complete translation of the text as opposed to Hess's and Singh's part translation.
- 4. The Ocean of Love. The Anurag Sagar of Kabir edited by A Singh is the text referred to here.
- 5. As many as forty works associated with Kabir have been collected in the eleven volumed Kabir Sagar also called the Bodha Sagar, said to have been edited by Yugalanand, a Kabir-panthi sadhu. It has, however, been pointed out that of these forty only the Atma bodha (Volume 9) can be linked to Kabir. See Barthwal, The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism, p. 278.
- 6. There can be no doubt that the Kabīrpanth owes a lot to this individual. Keay is of the opinion that next to Kabīr, Dharam Dās stands out as the Kabīrpanth's most oustanding leader. See Keay, Kabīr And His Followers, p. 97. Dharam Dās figures prominently in a number of Kabīr-panthī works which take the form of supposed dialogues between himself and Kabīr.
- 7. See Keay, Kabir And His Followers.p. 113.
- 8. The Kabir scholar Charlotte Vaudeville, for example, lists eleven different principal editions of the <u>Bliak</u>. See Vaudeville, <u>Kabir</u> Vol I pp. 333-335. For analyses on the three main bodies of writings attributed to Kabir, see Vaudeville, as above, pp. 49-80 and L. Hess, "Three Kabir Collections: A Comparative Study", in Schomer and McLeod, <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India</u>, pp. 111-143.
- 9. Keay, Kabir And His Followers, p. 51.
- 10. Vaudeville, Kabir Vol. I p. 57.

- 11. Except for the introductory poem in the <u>Bijak</u> (Ad-Mangal, pp. 47-49), Kabir, unlike his followers had little to say about creation. In fact, it is doubtful if he had a clearly conceived cosmological system and it is certainly next to impossible to reconstruct a cosmology from his verses, if he had one. This view has been voiced, among others by Wilson, <u>Religious Sects of the Hindus</u> p. 53.
- 12. The main edition of this text is the one edited by Swami Yugalanandentitled Anuragesagay, (Bombay, 1948). It forms the basis of the earlier mentioned English translation used as our main reference.
- 13. See Barthwal, The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism, p. 278.
- 14. See Chaturvedi, <u>Uttarī Bhārat kī sant paramparā</u>, p. 282.
- 15. This point has been recognized both by non-sectarian and sectarian writers. See Juergensmeyer, "The Radhasoami Revival of the Sant Tradition", in Schomer and McLeod, The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India, p. 354 and Russell Perkins in the Introduction to The Ocean of Love. The Anurag Sagar of Kabir, p. xxxii.
- 16. Ram, With the Three Masters Vol II p. 187
- 17. Although we have chosen the <u>Bijak</u> and <u>Anurag Sagar</u> as our main references, we recognize that there are a number of Kabir-panthi texts that contribute to our understanding of Kabir-panthi cosmology. These are, among others, the <u>Amar Mul</u>, the <u>Kabir Bani</u>, the <u>Bhavataran</u>, the <u>Prithvi Khand</u>, the <u>Niranjan Bodh</u>, the <u>Inana-Prakasa</u> and the <u>Kabir-i-Mansur</u>. Information on these works appear in Keay, <u>Kabir And His Followers</u>, pp. 117-129.
- 18. Moller's contention that the works of Kabir provide the main backdrop for Radhasoami cosmology is misleading. It clouds the distinction that must be made between works that can safely be attributed to Kabir and those belonging to the corpus of Kabir-panthi writings. See Moller, Der Radhasvami Satsang und die Mystik der Gottestone, p. 29.
- 19. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 14.
- 20. See Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, p. 170.
- 21. See for example, Rg Veda 10.129.1-7.
- 22. See for example, Aitareya Upanisad 1.1, Tittiriya Upanisad II.
- 7.1. and Bradaranyaka Upanisad I (4) 1.
- 23. See for example, Sri Bhasva 1.1.1.3
- 24. See Das Gupta, Obscure Religious Cults, p. 320.

- 25. For examples see Ramkali M.1. (12) Siddha Goshti, Adi Granth p. 939 and Maru Solhas M.1. (2-15), Adi Granth pp. 1035-1036
- 26. See A. Singh, The Ocean of Love. The Anurag Sagar of Kabir, p. 20.
- 27. See Shah, The Bilak of Kabir, pp. 41-43.
- 28. Translated as Bachan 25 Shabd 2 in Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, p. 171.
- 29. <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p. 14. In the case of both these passages (refer to notes 28 and 29 above), once cannot help but be reminded of the following passage from the <u>Mundaka Upanisad</u> (III [1] 8):

He is not grasped by the eye nor even by speech nor by other sense organs, nor by austerity nor by work, but when one's (intellectual) nature is purified by the light of knowledge then alone he, by meditation, sees Him who is without parts.

(Quoted from Radhakrishnan, The Principal Upanisads, p. 688).

See also chapter II note 3 of this study.

- 30. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 1.
- 31. Gurmat Siddhant Vol II p. 107 .
- 32. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV pp. 2 and 3. Johnson explains the Radhasoami position on this matter as follows:

The great Masters do not concern themselves too much with how or when the universe came into existence. They know this also but do not attach any great importance to the problem. They set themselves the far more important task of liberating souls from this world bondage.

(The Path of the Masters, p. 200).

- 33. 'See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p. 3. The idea put forward here is not unique to Baba Sawan Singh or the <u>Radhasoami</u> tradition. In the <u>Yoga Sutra</u> (III.26), Patanjali voices the belief that the secret of creation and the order of the universe can be discovered only through meditation. See J.H. Woods, <u>The Yoga System of Patanjali</u>. (New Delhi, 1972), pp. 254 -260.
- 34. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p 2 .
- 35. ← Adi Granth p. 879 .

- 36. The term mauj has a often been loosely translated to mean pleasure, whim or delight. The most fitting translation of the Radhasoami use of the term appears to be Lawrence Babb's "sportive will as pleasure". See Babb, Redemptive Encounters. Three Modern Styles in the Hindu Tradition, p. 37.
- 37. See <u>Brahmasutra</u> II. 1. 32-3. The implication of creation as divine play in the <u>Brahmasutra</u> is also dramatically expressed and reinforced in several popular Hindu creation myths. For details see D.R. Kinsley, "Creation as play in Hindu spirituality", in <u>Studies in Religion</u> 4 (1974-1975), pp. 108-119.
- 38. The concept of lila in the Vedanta seeks to convey that Isvara creates worlds out of the sheer joy of doing so. This creative act is viewed as a desireless release of energy. See E. Deutsch and J. A. B. van Buitenen, Advaita Vedanta: A Philosophical Reconstruction (Honolulu, 1969), p. 427.
- 39. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol II pp. 99, 108.
- 40. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 65.
- 41. S. Singh <u>Sar Bachan</u> Part II (30) p. 79. Interesting in this quotation is the word dhundukar. In the Tantric work <u>Sunya-purana</u>, the word dhundukara describes the all-pervading darkness and haze of the pre-creation state. See C. Banerjee (ed.), <u>Sunya-purana</u> (place and date not given).
- 42. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 81. The tendency of equating maujust with Bhana could be seen as having developed out of the following quotation from the Adi Granth, "He by His own Will created all the universe. He, whom He wills, loves His Will". (Quoted as M 3 Maru 1064-1 in Gurmat Siddhant (Vol.IV p. 81).
- 43. References to the creative agency of Sabd abound in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. See for example, Volume IV pages xcix, 17,108, 122, 126, 144, 196 and 197. The general tone of these statements seem to suggest a recasting of sorts of Bachan 1 Shabd 3 of <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Poetry). See Puri, <u>Radhasoami Teachings</u>, pp. 46-47.

Refer also to Maheshwari, <u>Sār Bachan Radhasoāmi</u> Part I (Poetry), Bachan 9 Shabd 2, (1-20), pp. 216 - 219.

Johnson's definition of the creative agency of Sabd serves as a useful mirror of Baba Sawan Singh's understanding of the idea:

The Audible Life Stream is the Supreme Creator himself vibrating through space. It is the wave of spiritual life going forth from the Creator to every living thing in the universe.

(The Path of the Masters, p. 374).

44. <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> Vol IV p. 160. The Agra school uses the term bhandār to describe the cosmic regions, while at Beas the term used is khand. The choice of the Punjābī term at Beas is understandable, given the strong Sikh presence there.

The idea of the five Sabds propounded here is, in essence the panch amrit doctrine of Sikhism as illustrated in verses such as Sarang M 4 (1) Adi Granth p. 1201 and Rag Bhairo M3 (3), Adi Granth p. 1128. Baba Sawan Singh talks of Sant Mat as "the Path of the Five Shabds. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol·I p 44. See also Maheshwari, Sar Bachan Radhasoami Part I (Poetry), Bachan 8 Shabd 12 (1-25), pp. 201-204.

- 45. For an analysis of the Agra mystical sound doctrine, see Möller, Der Radhasvami Satsang und die Mystik der Gottestone, pp. 89-90.
- 46. See A. Singh, The Ocean of Love. The Anurag Sagar of Kabir, pp. 40 44. We find this account of the Puranic idea of "the churning of the oceans" in the Bhavataran, another Kabir-panthi text. For a description of the contents of this work see Keay, Kabir And His Followers pp. 125 -126. See also Vaudeville, Kabir Vol. I p. 35. Baba Sawan Singh mentions the creation of the "Universes of universes" and "the nether lands and upper regions". (Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV pp. 17 and 37).
- 47. A summary of Gorakhnath's Siva-Sakti-vilasa doctrine appears in A. K. Banerjea, <u>The Philosophy of Gorakhnath</u>, (New Delhi, 1983), pp. 81-87.
- 48. Agam Purus is also called the unfathomable One.
- 49. Shiv Dayal Singh repeatedly used Anami Purus to mean the unnamable, infinite One. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>, Anami Purus is referred as the "Lord of Lords" (Hari Rai) (Vol IV p 24) who is "all-pervading and is running the entire great Universes of universes, the Lord of all universes". (Vol. IV p 7). See also page 62 of the same volume.
- 50. Alakh Purus is also known as the Lord of the indescribable region.
- 51. Literally, the true Lord, the appellation of the ruling deity of the fifth cosmic region above the physical universe.
- 52. The term is used here much in the same manner as it appears in Amar Mul (Root of Immortality), a well -known Kabir-panthi text composed about 1800. In this poem of some five thousand stanzas, Sat Lok is conceived as the first imperishable cosmic region. For information on the Amar Mul see Keay, Kabir And His Followers, pp. 117-118. See also Maheshwari, Sar Bachan Radhasoami Part I (Poetry), Bachan 5 Shabd 2 (24), p. 112.
- 53. The myth surrounding the creative activity of Sat Purus figures prominently in a number of Kabir-panthi texts like Amar Ful (Parts II and IV), Bijak (pp. 51-55) and The Ocean of Love (pp. 36-74). Though 204 -

1

Baba Sawan Singh does briefly mention the <u>Anurag Sagar</u> there is no indication of him subscribing to the Kabir-panthi creation myth in its entirety. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV p. 67.

- 54. See Gurmat Siddhant, Vol. IV pp. 68-69.
- 55. Johnson, <u>The Path of the Masters</u> p. 232. See also Moller, <u>Der Rādhāsvāmi Satsang und die Mystik der Gottestone</u>, p. 86.
- 56. Johnson, The Path of the Masters, p. 200.
- 57. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 8. Once again we find Baba Sawan Singh duplicating the teachings of Shiv Dayal Singh who says:

The teachings of the Sant is based upon personal experience, and so also its interpretation. It is beyond the reach of the intellect and it is not possible for merely learned people to understand it correctly.

- (S. Singh, Sar Bachan Part II [203] p. 136).
- 58. Our presentation of Baba Sawan Singh's cosmic map has been pieced together from studied assumptions about his cosmological beliefs. These assumptions are based on scattered statements found in the Gurmat Siddhant, Discourses on Sant Mat. Spiritual Gems and The Dawn of Light. We have also relied on a cosmographical diagram obtained at Sawan Asram, New Delhi in 1984. This diagram, we have reason to believe, is representative of the Beas interpretation of the Radhasoami cosmic scheme. It was circulated by followers of Thakar Singh, one of the gurus owing allegiance to Baba Sawan Singh. See Appendix for chart.
- oig. Baba Sawan Singh uses the Punjabi term Sach Khand interchangeably with Sat Lok. Strangely enough, he does not use the Punjabi names of the other four cosmic regions mentioned in the Adi Granth. These are (in Rādhāsoāmi parlance), Dharm Khand, Gian Khand, Sarm Khand and Karm Khand. Neither does he make any attempt to relate Guru Nanak's cosmographical scheme to his own. A brief explanation of the usage of the five Punjabi terms mentioned above appears in W.O. Cole, The Guru in Sikhism (London, 1982), pp. 51-53. See also Discourses on Sant Mat, pp. 27-29 and 234-235.

Dayal Des and Radhasoami Dham are names preferred by the Agra branch of the Radhasoami movement. See Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part I (Poetry), Bachan 5 Shabd 2 (10,31), pp. 111 and 113.

- 60. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 1xvi.
- 61. Johnson, The Path of the Masters. p. 206.

- For an explanation of the Beas view see Puri, Radhasoami Teachings. pp. 175-176.
- 63. See Appendix for charts.
- 64. There is evidence to suggest that Shiv Dayal Singh did talk of Sat Lok as one intergrated cosmic zone. See Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, p. 175.
- 65. For a graphic presentation of these subdivisions in the Kabir ki Sabdavali see Möller, Der Radhasvami Satsang und die Mystik der Gottestone, p. 40.
- S Singl, 66. Discourses on Sant Mat. pp. 199 241.
- 67. There are a number of different versions of the sounds heard in Sat Lok. Baba Sawan Singh has also been known to have spoken of the melody of the veena (Indian stringed instrument) resounding through the spiritual plane. See Discourses on Sant Mat p. 27.
- 68. Discourses on Sant Mat. p. 27.
- 69. Discourses on Sant Mat pp. 235-236.
- Here again Baba Sawan Singh's reliance on the Sar Bachan Radhasoami (Poetry) is evident. In Bachan 26 Shabd 4 we read:

Now for the Fourth Stage doth the soul get ready. O soul! go thou there by preserving the treasure of Shabd. The soul beholdeth the hill of "Bhanwar Gupha", where to the Sound of "Sohang" doth it listen. There ariseth the sharp melody of the Flute; and the white sun doth the soul behold.

(Translated by Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, p. 182)

The term Bhanwar Gufā appears in the Mundaka Upanisad (III.1.7) and the Kabir Granthavali (p. 127 ). See Barthwal, The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism. 28 and 288 for notes on this. See also Maheshwari, Sar Bachan Radhasoami Part I (Poetry), Bachan 10 Shabd 2 (7), p. 240.

- 71. See biscourses on Sant Mat, p. 232.
- 72. See Discourses on Sant Mat. p. 231.
- 73. Besides being the "home" of the three gunas (constituents) this plane also houses the "five tattvas (elements;, twenty-five prakrtis (tendencies) that determine temperament". (Discourses on Sant Mat. p. - 206 -

- 74. The Dawn of Light, p. 118. A detailed discussion of Baba Sawan Singh's concept of the mind follows in a later chapter.
- 75. The exact number of subdivisions vary from four to six. We base our division on the diagram obtained at Sawan Asram. See note 58 of this chapter. It is interesting to note that the Agra school sees the causal plane as being inclusive of the astral plane. The Beas school on the other hand, sees the astral plane as being a separate cosmic zone. See Appendix for chart.
- 76. For a description of Banknal (Bunk Nal, "the curved pipe") see Discourses on Sant Mat. p. 21.
- 77. For a description of Trikuti refer to <u>Discourses on Sant Mat</u>, p. 28. For similarities with the description in <u>Sar Bachan Rādhāsoāni</u> (Poetry) Bachan 26 Shabd 2 see Puri, <u>Radhasoami Teachings</u>, p. 188.

The term trikuti (the place of three parts) is one of several yogic expressions adapted from the Naths, which has become a standard part of the Sant esoteric jargon. See Gold, The Lord as Guru in the North Indian Tradition. The Hindu Saint Tradition and Universals of Religious Perception, p. 61.

- 78. Par Brahm is also called Sunna (the void), a Tantric Buddhist term found, among others in the writings of Tulsi Sahib and absorbed into the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> by Shiv Dayal Singh. See Gold, <u>The Lord as Guru in the North Indian Tradition</u>. The Hindu Saint Tradition and the Universals of Religious Perception p. 129 for a discussion of this point. Tulsi Sahib's use of the term in his <u>Sabdavali</u> (Part II Tappa 38, p. 11) is illustrated in Puri and Sethi's translation of the verse. See Puri and Sethi, <u>Tulsi Sahib</u>. <u>Saint of Hathras</u>, pp. 65-66.
- 79. The term Daswan Dwar is derived from dasam duar (tenth door) which has Tantric connotations. In Tantric terminology it is the tenth orifice (besides the nine natural orifices of the body), through which the spirit enters or leaves the body. A description of this cosmic realm called which Baba Sawan Singh calls the tenth gate appears in Discourses on Sant Mat. p. 22. See also Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, p. 323.
- 80. The Tantric term Maha Sunna (the great void) is also known as Maha Kala and is at the upper most limit of the causal plane. In the Agra version of the cosmic map the voids (i.e. Sunna and Maha Sunna). do not appear as separate zones. For notes on the Tantric use of the word in the Panca-krama, see Das Gupta, Obscure Religious Cults, p. 47.
- 81. The doctrine of dissolution or pralaya is accepted by all the Hindu systems except the Minania. See S. Dasgupta, History of Hindu Philosophy Vol I, (Cambridge, 1969), p. 232 for details. The prevailing belief in Radhasoami circles is that dissolution only effects the universes from Trikuti downwards. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. xvi.

- 82. Grand dissolution is said to occur from Daswan Dwar to the upper most limit of Bhanwar Gupha. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV, p. 27. See also Vol I p. xvi.
- 83. See Gurmat Siddhant Voi II pp. 10-13 and Vol IV p. 239.
- 84. Kal Purus is also known as Negative Power, Niranjan, Dharam Rai and Yam Raj (Lord of Death). Both these terms are often used by Kabir-panthis. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV pp. 60-71.
- 85. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 67.
- 86. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 60.
- 87. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 62 .
- 88. Spiritual Gems. p. 177. Here we see Baba Sawan Singh repeating an interpretation of the mind as found in A. Singh, The Ocean of Love. The Anurag Sagar of Kabir. (see p. 40). In this work Kabīr is seen explaining to Dharam Das that Kāl does not usually manifest itself except as individual mind.
- 89. The idea of Kal Purus being the archfiend of the Radhasoami universe is a confirmation of a belief central to Kabir-panthi cosmology. See Keay, Kabir And His Followers, pp. 140-141. See also Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 6 and Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, pp. 207-208.
- 90. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 66.
- 91. We agree here with P.D. Devanandan, (The Concept Of Māva. An Essay in the Historical Survey of the Hindu Theory of the World. [London, 1950], p. 169) on this point. Vaudeville (Kabir Vol I pp. 299-304) provides an excellent compilation of sakhīs attributed to Kabir, demonstrating his use of the term maya in the Kabir Granthavall.
- 92. Baba Sawan Singh's description of the astral plane is a simplified version of the one in the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part II (Poetry). See for example Maheshwari's translation of Bachan 26 Answer 1 (Part I-IV), pp. 91-98 for Shiw Dayal Singh's description of the dstral plane.
- 93. Baba Sawan Singh's description of the astral plane appears in Discourses on Sant Mat. pp. 22 and 229-230.
- 94. Shiv Dayal Singh is probably responsible for introducing this idea. See Puri, Radhasoani Teachings, pp. 189-192.
- 95. See <u>Discourses on Sant Mat.</u> p. 20. See also S. Singh, <u>Sar Bachan</u> Part II (176) p 20.

- 82. Grand dissolution is said to occur from Daswan Dwar to the upper most limit of Bhanwar Gupha. See <u>Gurmat Siddhaht</u> Vol. IV, p. 27. See also Vol I p. xvi.
- 83. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol II pp. 10-13 and Vol IV p. 239.
- 84. Kal Purus is also known as Negative Power, Niranjan, Dharam Rai and Yam Raj (Lord of Death). Both these terms are often used by Kabir-panthis. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV pp. 60-71.
- 85. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 67.
- 86. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 60.
- 87. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 62 .
- 88. Spiritual Gems, p. 177. Here we see Baba Sawan Singh repeating an interpretation of the mind as found in A. Singh, The Ocean of Love. The Anurag Sagar of Kabir. (see p. 40). In this work Kabīr is seen explaining to Dharam Das that Kāl does not usually manifest itself except as individual mind.
- 89. The idea of Kal Purus being the archfiend of the Radhasoami universe is a confirmation of a belief central to Kabir-panthi cosmology. See Keay, Kabir And His Followers, pp. 140-141. See also Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 6 and Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, pp. 207-208.
- 90. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. 66.
- 91. We agree here with P.D. Devanandan, (The Concept Of Mava. An Essay in the Historical Survey of the Hindu Theory of the World, [London, 1950], p. 169) on this point. Vaudeville (Kabir Vol I pp. 299-304) provides an excellent compilation of sakhis attributed to Kabir, demonstrating his use of the term maya in the Kabir Granthavali.
- 92. Baba Sawan Singh's description of the astral plane is a simplified version of the one in the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoani</u> Part II (Poetry). See for example Maheshwari's translation of Bachan 26 Answer 1 (Part I-IV), pp. 91-98 for Shiv Dayal Singh's description of the astral plane.
- 93. Baba Sawan Singh's description of the astral plane appears in Discourses on Sant Mat. pp. 22 and 229-230.
- 94. Shiv Dayal Singh is probably responsible for introducing this idea. See Puri, Radhasoemi Teachings. pp. 189-192.
- 95. See <u>Discourses on Sant Mat.</u> p. 20. See also S. Singh, <u>Sar Bachan</u> Part II (176) p 20.

- 96. According to Radhasoami Mat, the use of breathing techniques only allows spiritual ascent up to the astral plane. See Discourses on Sant Mat, p. 219.
- 97. Two such examples reflecting this attitude are to be found in the <u>Blick</u> (Ramaini 32:1) and the <u>Adi Granth</u> (Sri Rag Shaloka M 3 [1] p 85). See also <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. IV pp. lxxxi-lxxxiv. We will return to this idea later in the chapter on Baba Sawan Singh's "unity of religions" thesis.
- 98. See for example Puri's translation of Bachan 29 Shabd 18 in Radhasoami Teachings, p. 199.
- p. 68. This seems to be a more moderate stance than the one adopted by Shiv Dayal Singh. His outright rejection of other paths of salvation appears in Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part II (Poetry), Bachan 23 Shabd 1 (1-56), pp. 47-56.
- 100. In Sant Mat the Hindu classification of the four life forms is adhered to. The egg born are called Andaj, the seed born, Uttbhuj, the moisture born, Setaj (Ushmaj) and the womb born, Jeraj (Pindaj). See Maheshwari, Sar Bachan Radhasoami Part II (Poetry), Bachan 22 Shabd i (1), pp 17-18. for such a classification. Baba Sawan Singh adheres to this classification.
- p. 65). In the Hindu tradition the number of forms of existences is usually said to be eighty four million. We are only able to speculate about the Rādhāsoāmi practice of reducing the number to 84. It might perhaps have been done for reasons of convenience or it may also be a practice borrowed from the Kabir-panthis. There is for example, evidence of such a practice in A. Singh, The Ocean of Love. The Anurag evidence of such a practice in A. Singh, The Ocean of Love. The Anurag Sāgar of Kabir, (p. 45) A brief note on the use of this term in so-called Kabirian texts appears in Hess and S. Singh, The Bitak of Kabir, p. 176. For a detailed breakdown by Bābā Sawan Singh of the eighty four million forms of life, see "Divinity of Man", in Sat Sāndesh 22 (1987), p. 18.
- 102. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> (Vol. IV, p. lxvi), the following cakra classification is used:
  - 1. Guda Chakra, Muladhar (anus plexus)
  - 2. Indriya Chakra, Swadhista (genital plexus)
  - 3. Nabhi Chakra, Manipur (navel plexus)
  - 4. Hridaya Chakra, Anahat (heart plexus)
  - 5. Kanth Chakra, Visdudh (throat plexus)

## 6. Netra Chakra, Agaya (eye plexus)

103. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. lxvii. A discussion of Baba Sawan Singh's attitude towards other yogic disciplines follows in the chapter on Surat Sabd Yoga.

#### CHAPTER IV

### THE CONCEPT OF SATGURU IN THE GURNAT SIDDHANT

#### Intoduction

The centrality of the guru and the pivotal role he occupies in the Hindu belief system remains a striking characteristic of Hinduism. It is a general Hindu belief that human perfectability is only conceivable through a system of guru oriented ethico-spiritual training. For Hindus religion is manifested or embodied among other things, in the continuing presence of the guru,

Etymological studies (1) indicate that the word guru carries a variety of meanings. Among these, the most frequently highlighted are "dispeller of darkness" and "weighty one". The syllable "gu" is often interpreted to signify "darkness" and "ru" that which eradicates it. The term guru is therefore taken to mean "destroyer of darkness". (2) Gonda explains that the tendency to associate the word "guru" with "heavy" or "weighty" illustrates the belief that the accomplishments of the guru are characterized by an uncommon weight. (3) Mlecko, commenting on the multiplicity of meanings attached to the term guru observes that:

if the word "guru" means many things, it is because the guru is many things... For the guru is a teacher, counselor, father-image, mature ideal, hero, source of strength, even divinity integrated into one personality. (4) In order to meaningfully introduce Baba Sawan Singh's concept of Satguru (true or perfect guru), it is necessary to have some idea of the guru concept in the three traditions that have noticeably influenced Radhasoami thinking. These are the Tantric, bhakti and Sant traditions.

A distinctive element in the Tantric tradition is its emphasis on the indispensability of the dikṣāgurū (initiating gurū). The dikṣāgurū plays a central role in the gurūvāda doctrine (doctrine of the spiritual perceptor). In Tantrism, dikṣā (initiation) is seen as a process by which the gurū transfers his vital energy and spiritual powers to the devotee via the gurmantra (mantra of the gurū). This is supposed to purify him by removing the inner layers of ignorance caused by karmic actions and māyā. Dikṣā is therefore seen as a sort of rebirth into a new existence with access to transcendental bliss. (5) The gurūvāda doctrine also presents the gurū as a transmitter of truth. Being the living embodiment of God, he is seen as the only real and reliable source of truth. (6) The way to the truth is to be sought by submitting to his will and obeying his instructions.

It is also in the medieval Indian Tantric tradition that we see the personalization of the deity in a different form. The idea here is one of God "descending" to the Tantric guru. The guru in turn, is conceived as the jivanmukta who "ascends" to God. He is viewed as the jivanmukta who has attained liberation while in the physical body. It is this guru who dominates the entire Tantric sadhana (7) and is spoken of in highly exalted terms. (8)

In the bhakti movement the charismatic, self-realized dikeaguru triumphed over the Vedic acarya. Emphasis shifted from Brahmanic ritualism, intellectualism and legalism to theistic devotionalism. Within the context of gurubhakti the guru assumed God-like qualities. The guru was revered and extravagant respect was paid to him.

Ramanuja's belief that liberation was attainable mainly through bhakti provided a rational basis for Hindu devotionalism. It was this devotionalism that was to have a great effect on guruhood. It was the guru who often became the focus for that intense devotion which Ramanuja prescribed.

Among the bhakti philosophers Nimbarka developed the idea of gurupassati. (9) He was followed in the thirteenth century by Jnanesvar who extolled the divine guru (10) as the complete focus of the devotee's attention. (11) Ramadasa's admiration for the guru was so great that he considered the true guru more approachable than God. (12)

Guru deification and worship also found expression within the major Vaisnavite and Saivite bhakti sects. The Vaisnavite sect of Vallabha, for example, painted a highly exalted picture of the guru. This appears repeatedly in the sect's favourite text, the Bhagavata Purana. Among the Virasaivites of the twelth century, the guru is accorded a high place in the astravarana doctrine. (13) The guru was even considered more worthy of reverence than Siva because without the guru there would be no union with the deity. (14)

It would not be incorrect to say then that the concept of divinity coupled with the worship of the guru was central to the philosophy of the bhakti cults. Commenting on gurubhakti within the bhakti sects Spencer observes:

Being himself one with God, the guru was worshipped as God, and such worship was regarded as a means of union. Images of the chief gurus were erected in the great temples. Devotion to the guru was placed on equal footing with devotion to God. (15)

Guru devotion has found some of its clearest expression in the Sant tradition. Most of the early Sants exalted the Satguru and rejected the ritualism related to the gods. (16) The Satguru was viewed as the sole available source of spiritual power, the seat of great religious mystery and the object or personal devotion. Sometimes he was portrayed as a being that dwells within, a sort of inner voice or spiritual conscience. The early Sants often extolled the Satguru as a manifestation of the Divine in human form. At other times he was described in very concrete human terms. However, which living person the Sants actually had in mind when they spoke of the human guru is not always clear. This, as we have already pointed out earlier, (17) is especially problematic when one talks of the Satguru referred to by Kabīr (18) and Guru Nānak. (19)

In the Radhasoami tradition the Satguru is the object of great veneration. He appears not only as the mediator of the Divine. He is also unmistakeably identified with God. Furthermore the Satguru is seen as being able to offer something of his identity to the disciple.

moving through established channels. The devotee's access to these channels is through specific sources, in this case, the Satguru. It is the Satguru who is perceived as being capable of delivering spiritual power through his own person. One of the central beliefs of the tradition is that spiritual power can be transmitted by a living Satguru through lineage. (21) It is with this idea of lineage that we find the concept of a line of Satgurus who share the nature of the Divine.

The notion of such a fellowship is repeatedly highlighted in Radhasoami literature. Most of what has been said in the tradition about lineage can be found in the writings of Tulsī Sahib. In the Ghat Ramayana (Vol I) the idea of a Sant lineage is implied in the following manner:

Now we find one separate nameless Lord
Beyond the void and great void.
The Lord is beloved of the Sants;
Sants make their court at his abode.
No one knows the secrets there,
Though Nanak and Kabir Das tell us,
And Dadu, Dariya and Raidas;
Inapproachable enjoyment for Nabha and Mira.
And many other Sants have sung about the inapproachable path
After having reached its rank. (22)

This analysis of the concept of the Satguru in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is primarily concerned with Baba Sawan Singh's definition of the Satguru as the true living guru. In the following sections we shall examine his belief that the Satguru is the embodiment of the supreme Being; the only source of revelation and the essential means of salvation.

What interests us here are the concepts of Godman, Sabdguru, Gurudev and living Satguru or Guruavatar.

His classification of Satguru into three categories and two types will be studied. We shall deal with his concept of Sadhguru, Sant/Satguru and Param Sant/Satguru in conjunction with his ideas about the born Satguru as opposed to the trained Satguru. The notion of pseudo guru will also be discussed.

#### The Definition of Satguru

Bābā Sawan Singh's definition of Satgurū rests on his simultaneous use of the terms Sant Satgurū and Satgurū. (23) This practice is confusing. We are first led to believe that all Satgurūs are Sants but not all Sants are necessarily gurūs. (24) What is meant here is that Satgurūs are those who perform salvationary functions, something which not all Sants are commissioned by God to do. This statement is problematic in that it contradicts an earlier statement that all Satgurūs are Sants. By translating "Param Sants" to mean either "great saints" and "great gurus" Bābā Sawan Singh appears to be saying that all "great saints" are "great gurus". (25)

He speaks of the guru as being the mother, father, teacher (acarya) and Satguru. He does not limit his understanding of acarya to its early wedic usage to mean the teacher of the <u>Vedas</u>. (26) His definition of acarya is an extended one. It includes "the academic

teachers also" though he does not specify what he means by "academic teachers". (27) The idea of the four gurus is almost certainly based on the Hindu Sastras (28) but he makes no attempt to acknowledge his source and is quick to emphasize that it is the Satguru who "imparts spiritual teachings only". (29)

This emphasis on the spiritual functions of the Satguru reveals something about the manner in which Bābā Sawan Singh relates to the conventional Hindu definition of guru. (30) It appears that he is committed to the view that the word guru is derived from the Sanskrit root "gri" meaning "one who calls". He writes:

One who practises the Shabd is a perfect Master or perfect Guru. This is evident if we consider the word Guru etymologically. Guru is a Sanskrit word. It comes from the root "Gri", which means to call or speak or utter a sound. One who bestows the Shabd, one who practises the divine Sound of the Shabd or is connected with the Shabd is a perfect Guru. (31)

This explanation helps us understand the fact, that for Bābā Sawan Singh, the term Satgurū has exclusive spiritual connotations. The Satgurū who is the one who calls is one who not only experiences the inner voice of God within himself but reacts by making it manifest to those who genuinely seek it. (32) In the Adi Granth we find a similar view being expressed. (33)

### The Concept of the Satguru as Godman

The picture of the Satguru painted in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is one common to the <u>Radhasoami</u> tradition. The Satguru is seen as the human embodiment of God. He is the human pole at which God manifests himself. The Satguru is conceived as God's inner voice, i.e. that mystical expression of God known as Sabd or <u>Name</u>. The Satguru is presented as the inner guru who appears in various forms on the different inner planes and as perceived by the initiate during meditation. He is also seen as the gem of humanity who has completed his spiritual evolution and is therefore considered to be perfect.

Bābā Sawan Singh identifies the Satgurū with the divine principle of truth. In so doing he couches the concept of Satgurū in terms often reserved for God. (34) Since the Satgurū is seen as the empodiment of truth he is also said to be absolute, changeless and ultimately real. The Satgurū is said to be the true instrument of God's will. He is commissioned by God to reveal His truth to humanity. God, it is said, reveals Himself in the most extraordinary manner, clearly and perfectly to the Satgurū and the Satgurū in turn reveals God's truth to humanity. The Satgurū therefore fulfills the function of enlightening the seekers of truth about God's divine expression, i.e. Sabd. If Sabd is the highest truth then so is the Satgurū. The following passage from the Gurmat Siddhānt illustrates this view:

The Sat Guru (true spiritual Teacher) is a manifestation of the Lord, in whom Sat (Truth) is shining and who is indistinguishable from Truth. Truth permeates Him. He has become alive by merging into the Lord.

He is a pure being. He is truth in human form He is the store-house of knowledge and the source of Bhakti (Devotion). He has the power to take the souls to their distant Home by making them follow the True Path. He is a God-man. (35)

Baba Sawan Singh also sees the Satguru as God in human form. This is basically a reflection of the Sikh dictum that the body is the temple of God. (36) He subscribes to the Sant view that the Satguru is the interior voice of God within the depths of the human soul. Following the Sikh Gurus, he argues that God communicates the truth through Sabd or Nam. The Word is "spoken" to man's inner understanding by the Satguru. The Satguru is thus, in a primary sense, the "voice" of God. God is revealed through His Name, expressed as the Word that is spoken inwardly by the Satguru. As in the Adi Granth, the three key works (Nam, Sabd and Satguru) appear repeatedly in the Gurmat Siddhant.

The Satguru as we have seen appears as internal to the initiate's experience. As such he appears as the God of interior religion. (37) There can be no doubt then that Baba Sawan Singh relates to the philosophy of the interior path of spirituality (38) in the same manner as his earlier Sant counterparts did. This idea of the Satguru being the centre of sacredness is one which is central to Kabir's mystical doctrine. (39) Kabir's ideas about the interior Satguru being the mystical voice of God reinforces the Sant rejection of all forms of external religious expression. (40) It represents a rejection of what is considered by the Sants to be an illusory external manifestation of the Divine. The only Satguru that matters

16 God's representative on earth. This concurs with the view put forward in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. (41) Baba Sawan Singh expresses his teachings in the following manner:

The perfect Masters are those who have indistinguishably become one with the Lord They are born in human form according to the wishes of the Lord, so that they may take souls from the lower regions and unite them with the Lord. (42)

Although the Masters have assumed human forms similar to our own and live amongst us, yet they live with the Lord of all regions and universes. They appear to be bound to earth because of their bodies, but they live beyond the seven skies. (43)

The Satguru is considered to be one with God by virtue of his being a God-, realized being. (44) Since he is in human form, the terms "Godin-man" and "God-plus-man" are deemed appropriate. Baba Sawan Singh views the Satguru to be human in his bodily form but divine in spirit. He is said to be the "formless God with form". (45) He is also called "God-in-, Expression". (46) This means that it is in the Satguru that Accordingly it is through the God has installed. His own spirit. Satguru that God reveals Himself. Therefore on account of his divine essence, the Satguru, even when in human form, is to be considered godly. Since the Satguru is God's representative on earth the devotee is expected to accept and interiorize him just as he (the devotee) The premiss underlying this belief is that a true would God. spiritual understanding of the nature of the Satguru is an understanding of the true being of God.

We now come to the use of the term God incarnate. The term is not used here in the traditional Hindu sense of the avatar. In traditional Hinduism God (or gods) is endowed with both name and form (nama-rupa) as objects of devotion. Baba Sawan Singh, on the other hand like his fellow Sants reject the cult of the form. Like them he sees the Name as the essential nature of the supreme Being. (48)

It is also important to note that Bābā Sawan Singh does not use the term God incarnate in the incarnationalist sense of the Agra school. His is a neo-Sant interpretation of the term denoting a distinct human personality with divine attributes. (49)

# The Concept of the Satguru as Sabdguru

The concept of Sabdgurū as it appears in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> is based on Gurū Nanak's idea of Gurbānī and Shiv Dayāl Singh's views on Surat Sabd Yoga.

Guru Nanak's view of the identity of the Satguru is not always a clear one. He uses the word Satguru as he would Gurbani. In both cases the meaning is the guru's word or Sabd. In Sikh theology this might refer to God Himself. (50)

Bābā Sawan Singh seems to have adopted the Nānak-panthī interpretation of the term Gurbānī. What McLeod has to say about the Nānak-panthī

concept of Gurbani may well apply to Baba Sawan Singh's idea of Sabdguru. He writes:

While it may be claimed that in Guru Nanak's teachings the word guru or the term gurbani (the guru's word, instruction or teaching) refers to God, it must be recognized that for his disciples, the words of Nanak, their guru and the word of God were virtually indistinguishable. (51)

As noted earlier Bābā Sawan Singh tends to equate Satgurū with the principle of divine self-expression. It appears that the idea being conveyed is similar to one that is also found in the <u>Gorakhbānī</u>. Here sabda is equated with Satgurū, who in turn is seen as Alakh or Niranjana, the supreme Being. (52) Like the Nath-panthis, Bābā Sawan Singh celebrates the Satgurū as a manifestation of God. The practice here is to identify the Satgurū with the divine Sabd which is seen as participating in the all pervading nature of God. (53) In the following passage Bābā Sawan Singh spells this out:

The Shabd or divine Music is the perfect Master. The Shabd is indistinguishable from the Supreme Lord. It is a conscious current of that great power which created and which fully pervades it. All the universe emanated from it . (54)

The Satguru is also not only absorbed in Sabd but is also the channel through which it flows. This is clearly an idea developed by Shiv Dayal Singh in the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u>. By presenting a passage from the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> together with that from the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Prose) we are able to see the similarities that exist in the manner in which the idea of Sabdguru is thought of by both authors. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we read:

Those in whom the Shabd Guru is manifest are indistinguishable from the Shabd. He alone is a Saint or perfect Master who can initiate others. The Shabd is a manifestation of the Supreme Lord, and it is revealed to the Saints or perfect Masters. They are indistinguishable from the Lord. (55)

The following passages from the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Prose) express Shiv Dayal Singh's teachings as follows:

It is through the Shabd that the soul has descended into bondage, and so long as one does not meet a Sat Guru proficient in the mysteries of Shabd, he will not be able to return to his Real Home. (56)

Sat Guru is He who is absorbed in Shabd. This is the true test of the Sat Guru. (57)

However, in conveying this idea, it is not Shiv Dayal Singh that Baba Sawan Singh chooses to turn to but the Adi Granth. All the references that he makes to the Adi Granth confirm his belief that the Satguru is Sabd and Sabd, the Satguru. Below we reproduce one of the quotations he uses to deliver this message:

The Word is the Guru, the Guru is the Word; In the Word is the nectar, Which the Guru says we must accept. The Guru manifests Himself and redeems His disciples. (58)

There is also talk of the Satguru being the "Shabd giver". This idea is linked to Baba Sawan Singh's reaffirmation of a well-known Sant position. It involves the belief that the practice of Surat Sabd Yoga is meaningless without the Satguru connecting the devotee with the

Sabd during initiation. (59) In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we are told us that:

The periect Master or Sat Guru is the true physician, for He has the life - giving herb of the Name or Shabd. The Sat Guru is the embodiment of Shabd, and it is that Shabd that takes the soul to its source. (60)

In Radhasoami literature one finds the idea of the Satguru as the transmitter of Sabd recurring repeatedly. The statements quoted below are from Shiv Dayal Singh:

Without a perfect Guru (Reality) doth not come into thy hands; and a perfect Guru is he who giveth thee Shabd. (61)

Without Sat Guru, nobody can get the secrets and details of the stages and the path. Sat Guru alone can make one know and understand them. (62)

In Nath-panthi literature, sabda is elevated to the status of the only source of revelation. Gorakhnath's followers see the sabda imparted by the Satguru as a mystical illumination which renders all other scriptual evidence useless. (63) The Kabīr-panthis too have been known to refer to the Satguru as the Sabd giver within the context of Sabd Yoga. (64)

In summarizing, the following can be noted about the content of the term Sabdguru as used in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. The Satguru is presented as the embodiment of Sabd. In the Sabdguru God Himself is thought to be present.

This is seen to be so since it is the Satguru who is the expression of God's eternal Word. The Sabdguru also provides the devotee with spiritual insight. Contemplating the Sabdguru means contemplating God's omnipotent agency and in this connection one cannot but help be reminded of the Sabdguru of Sikh theology. (65)

#### The Concept of the Satguru as Gurudev

Baba Sawan Singh uses the term Gurudev (66) to mean the light of God.

He does this with the same conviction as the Sikh Gurus. His conception of the Gurudev is that of the inner Satguru who is merged with the light of God. What Taran Singh has to say about Guru Nanak's idea of "the chosen man" can be applied to Baba Sawan Singh's Satguru. Taran Singh writes:

To be communicable the Supreme Being chooses one of his created men to be his vehicle and speak to humanity through that chosen vehicle in a language that man can understand. He places himself in the Guru, the specially chosen form he places himself as the "light" ("jot") in the chosen man. (67)

Though Baba Sawan Singh talks of the Gurudev as the inner Satguru, the connection with the light of God of the Sikh Gurus is quite clear.

(68) Since the Satguru of the Gurmat Siddhant is "God-in-man", the light of God also shines as the light of the inner Satguru. Baba Sawan Singh speaks here of the "inner light form of the Satguru":

The term Gurudev is used to refer to the inner light-form of the Satguru (Master). This form is free and - 225 -

beyond the bondage of body and mind. (69)

The other meaning attached to the term Gurudev is that of the spiritual guide who accompanies the devotee across the various inner realms during meditation. (70) Baba Sawan Singh's reference to this function of the Satguru as inner Master is clearly articulated in the following passage:

The astral form of the Master appears in the forehead when the soul withdraws itself and gathers at the point behind the eyes. Unless this happens it is impossible to meet the Lord. The form of the master, appears first and then the Lord. The form always reamins with the disciple and takes him to the higher regions. (71)

It is the Satguru, seen here as the connecting link between God and the disciple that is Gurudev. Baba Sawan Singh points out that:

This light-form remains with the disciple in the eternal regions as well as in the regions of Brahma and unites him with Sat Purush (True Being). There is no difference between the Guru (Master), the Sat Guru (perfect Master), and the Lord. His real form, which has existed from the beginning and through -out many ages and is very bright, is called Gurudev. (72)

Finally, in order to drive home the point about the paramount importance of the Gurudev in the life of the disciple, Baba Saran Singh paraphrases a well-known verse of Guru Arjan, (73) which in the Gurmat Siddhant reads as follows:

Gurudev is mother, Gurudev is father, Gurudev is the Lord and Parmeshwar (the Powerful One). The Gurudev gives happiness and is a true friend who never deserts us. He banishes ignorance. He - 226 -

gives the gift of Nam. He is manifest in the age of peace and of true intelligence. He is the philosopher's stone. The Gurudev destroys all sins and is the redeemer of sinners. Holy is the spot where he sits; it is the true fountain of divine knowledge and immortality. One becomes pure by bathing in it. The Gurudev is from the beginning, and has been through the ages. One is redeemed by remembering the mantra of the Gurudev; his mantra is the Lord's mantra. O Lord! have mercy and lead us to a Gurudev. Take us sinners and fools, across. The Guru is Sat Guru and Parbrahm Parmeshwar. We bow before the Gurudev. (74)

### Classification of Satgurus

Baba Sawan Singh's classification of Satgurus is a two-tiered one. His division of Satgurus into types is supplemented by the distinction made between preordained Satgurus and trained Satgurus. The two criteria he uses to differentiate between the Sadhguru, Satguru, Sant Satguru and Param Sant Satguru are, the level of their spiritual advancement and their practical initiatory functions.

The Sadhguru is defined in the Gurmat Siddhant as:

a holy man who has risen above the region of Trikuti. This is the second region above the physical universe. He is one who has wiped away all the dirt covering the soul and has removed the covers of the three attributes or gunas, the five elements, twenty-five instincts, and the mind and Maya, all of which cover or hide the soul. (75)

The manner in which the term Sadhguru is defined here is best understood within the context of Radhasoami esoteric cosmology, as explained in the preceding chapter of this study. Sadhguru here is not to be confused with sadh or sadhu, (76) the Hindu religious medicant or the scholar- realized preceptor of the <u>Vedas</u>. (77)

The Rādhāsoāmi understanding of the term Sādhgurū is to seen as linked with the practice of Surat Sabd Yoga. The traditional Indian sādhū is not considered to be of the same standing of the Rādhāsoāmi Sādhgurū. The underlying assumption here is that those who do not practice Surat Sabd Yoga or its equivalent do not transcend the causal plane and as such are unworthy of the title Sādhgurū. (78) This is the view put forward in Rādhāsoami writings (79) and confirmed by Bābā Sawan Singh.

Baba Sawan Singh's definition of Satguru reads as follows:

He who has realized the True Being is a perfect Master or Guru. He has transcended both the dissolution and the grand dissolution. He has the power to take others to the highest region. (80)

This definition appears to be based on an interpretation of a passage from the Adi Granth which reads:

No one equals the Servant of the Lord. For, he the one is the highest of the high He, whom the Lord Blesses with His Service Nanak, that Servant is acclaimed all over. (81)

Baba Sawan Singh translates "the highest of the high" to mean "Satguru". His version of the passage quoted above reads as follows:

- 228 -

He who knows the True Being. He is the Sat Guru. His company brings release. O Nanak, sing the praises of the Lord. (82)

Param Sants (or Satgurūs) are defined as great saints "who have reached the region of Anāmi and have become one with the Supreme Being". (83) Bābā Sawan Singh points out that there is "a great deal of difference" between a Sant (or Satgurū) and Param Sant (or Param Sant Satgurū). This difference however, is seen as being a technical one and is "for academic purposes only". (84) This is explained by way of a shift of emphasis from a criterion based on spiritual advancement to that of initiation functions. The following statement explains this:

If the Lord authorises one who has reached the Sadh gati (status of Sadh) or Sant gati (status of Sant) or Param Sant gati (status of Param Sant) to be a Guru, he is called a Sadhguru, Sant Guru or Param Sant Guru. (85)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> a distinction is made as earlier stated between preordained (born) Satgurus and trained Satgurus. We are dealing here with the neo-Sant (86) method of determining the status of the living Satguru. Suprisingly Bābā Sawan Singh does not refer to the Sikh term "Swatch Sant" (87) when describing the preordained Satguru. Instead he talks of "Sant Sat Gurus in their own right", i.e., "born Sants who come direct from the highest spiritual regions". (88) These Satgurus do not require initiation from a living Master because "they always remain connected with the Lord". (89) He cites Kabīr and Guru Nānak as examples of born Satgurus. He also

argues that whenever such Satgurus appear they start, a "wave of spirituality and are succeeded by others who succeed them and continue their teachings". (90)

Baba Sawan Singh then makes the historically problematic claim that even though both Kabir and Guru Nanak were born Satgurus they did have living gurus, (91) if for "cosmetic" purposes only. He explains that in order not to break with yogic tradition Kabir and Guru Nanak took on living gurus and were initiated. (92)

He then introduces the next category of Satgurus who are not preordained but who have attained God-realization by practising Surat Sabd Yoga with a competent Satguru. He explains that in real terms however, there is no difference between preordained and trained Satgurus. Both are said to have "full spiritual powers" and explains that:

The first kind of Saint gets an order from the Supreme Lord to go forth as a Guru, and then He takes birth, while the second kind receives tha order to act as a Guru after he has been born. (93)

The distinction made between preordained and trained Satgurus is not unique to Bābā Sawan Singh though the terminology used is unique to the Rādhāsoāmī tradition. In the Hindu tradition there exists a somewhat similar scheme. We are referring here to the distinction made between Kalpita guru and Akalpita guru. The former is one who has to serve another guru and undergo initiation before carrying out any of his own. The latter is seen as being endowed with supernatural powers

from birth and does not depend on initiation or the grace of another guru. (94)

As an appendage to the above discussion Bābā Sawan Singh warns of so-called pseudo Masters. The pseudo guru is "inefficient" and even "ignorant of himself". (95) They are said to be neither preordained nor trained Satgurus and are merely imposters. (96) These so-called gurus are "full of the poison of Maya", (97) are spiritually blind, i.e. not imbibed with Sabd (98) and as such cannot lead the devotee to salvation. (99)

## Characteristics of the Satguru

In the Gurmat Siddhant the Satguru is hailed as the "periect man". Of the "perfect man", Baba Sawan Singh has this to say:

A perfect man is the fulfillment of spiritual evolution in human beings. It is impossible to praise him adequately. He is possessor of all virtues and is the fountain head of spirituality. Whatever there is in the universe, is within him. (100)

The grandeur of the Satguru is considered infinite. In typical Sant fashion, the Satguru is placed on a pedestal and described in superlative terms. Baba Sawan Singh's description of the Satguru as the "perfect man " is essentially the one highlighted in Sikhism.

(101) Baba Sawan Singh's elaboration of the qualities of the Satguru is an elaboration of the qualities usually reserved for God. (102)

They could be summarized as follows. The Satguru is beyond comprehension. (103) He is immortal in that he is above dissolution and grand dissolution. (104) He is above the three bodies, (105) unerring, (106) the Lord of amrit. (107) He charges no fees (108), dresses in no particular fashion, (109) and does not perform miracles (110) The Satguru is also physically perfect. (111) In short, he is the "radiant sun of purity, universal wisdom, truth and spirituality". (112)

Baba Sawan Singh relies almost exclusively on the Adi Granth when enumerating the qualities of the Satguru. However, the manner in which this is done bears a striking similarity to the way the Satguru is glorified in the <u>Kulārvana Tantra</u>. (113) It could be construed that this striking resemblance in style and content is more than just a mere coincidence. It might be an indication of the influence that Tantric literature has on Rādhāsoāmi writings.

#### The Concept of the living Satguru

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the necessity of a living Satguru (Guruavatar) is very clearly expressed. It is almost certainly linked to the Beas view that the Satguru is an office always filled by a person with a distinct personality of his own. This is in complete contrast to the incarnationalist view voiced at Agra. At Agra the Satguru is perceived as a manifestation of a unique personality. Baba Sawan Singh's

definition of Guruavatar, which clearly reflects the Beas view, is given below:

The real benefit of spirituality, however, can only be had from the Guru of the time or the living Guru. The Guru who initiates a person is his present Guru or the Guru of the time. Even if there be more than one Guru at one and the same time, a disciple should have one Guru only. (114)

The Shabd must take form. Perfect Masters are incarnations of the Supreme Being, the Timeless One. They are called Guru - avatars or Masters incarnate. (115)

Two significant features emerge from the above quoted passages. The first acknowledges that there can be more than one living Satguru at any one time. This has very important and far reaching implications for Radhasoami tradition as a whole. It has fuelled many controversies in the past. The controversy is centred on the question which initiating Satguru is to be considered the genuine Satguru of the time. (116)

The other point worth noting is the fact that Baba Sawan Singh uses Guruavatār to mean the living Satguru or "Master incarnate". It is important to note here that though he borrows the term "Master incarnate" from his Agra counterparts he does not attach any incarnationalist connotations to the term. The Guruavatār is not an incarnation of the previous Satguru as in the Agra Nij-Ansh theory.

(117) He uses the term to mean the distinct personality said to be the living human pole of God; he is furthermore not the direct incarnation of the deity in the traditional Hindu sense.

In rejecting the Agra claims about the status and role of the Puratanguru (past Master), Baba Sawan Singh puts forward this common sense argument:

A patient cannot take the medicine from past physicians. No one can marry a dead person and beget children of him. Similarly, perfect Mahatmas came in their own time and redeemed those who came in contact with them then. After the expiration of their period they left the world and merged in the Lord. Before departing, they passed on their work to others. (118)

In doing so he overtly rejects the belief propagated at Agra that the Avatārgurū is but an incarnation of the departed Satgurū (Purātangurū). In order to reinforce this rejection he once again stresses the absolute necessity of the living Satgurū.:

Every prophet of God emphasizes the necessity of seeking the Master of the time. He who has not, after due deliberation, searched for the Master of his time, who is the Regent and Viceroy of God and is a perfect Guru, will remain lacking of true spirituality. (119)

The notion that the disciple must have a living Satguru in order to achieve God- realization is a problematic one. It is problematic in so far as it obscures the question of the Adiguru or primordial guru. We are referring here to the notion that at some point in time the first guru of a tradition must have been without a human guru. The fact, for example, that none of the Sants whose names appear in the Adi Granth ever mentioned their guru, lends credence to the claims put forward by scholars like Vaudeville and McLeod, who contend that Kabir and Guru Nānak were probably Ādigurus without a human guru.

Vaudeville, for example, questions the Kabīr-panthī claim, supported in Rādhāsoāmī circles (120) that Kabīr had a human gurū in Rāmānand. (121) McLeod in turn argues that that there is no historical evidence to support the traditional beliet that Kabīr was Gurū Nānak's gurū.

The insistence on the absolute necessity of the living Guruavatar is also indicative of Baba Sawan Singh's position regarding the role of scriptures. He makes two statements. The first of these confirms his belief that scriptures are no substitute for the Guruavatar. The other is a clear rejection of the orthodox Sikh belief that the Adi Granth is the true guru. His views on these subjects come to light in the following passages:

Many people say that we can light the lamp of knowledge, by merely reading religious books. They say that we need no Guru and that the books will serve the purpose of the Guru. Books cannot activate the spiritual life within us. We can obtain this spiritual life only from some spiritually-realized soul. Only a burning lamp can light another lamp. It is impossible to get life from inert matter. Similarly, spiritual knowledge cannot be attained by the mere reading of religious books, even if for millions of years. (123)

Referring specifically to the Adi Granth, he notes:

Some persons think that the teaching in the Adi Granth about the necessity of a living Master held good during the life time of the Sikh Gurus only. The advice of the perfect Masters or Saints is for the entire world and for all times, and not for a specific period. (124) The above statement clearly indicates that Baba Sawan Singh does not subscribe to the orthodox Sikh view about the nature of guruship. He does not accept that the guruship was abolished after the death of Guru Gobind Singh. He also rejects the belief that the guruship bestowed upon the Adi Granth after Guru Gobind Singh's death. (125) Like the Namdhari and Nirankari Sikhs, he contends that Guru Gobind Singh did not die at Nander. Like them he believes that the Guru disappeared from the scene and reappeared later to appoint his successor. However, though there is a consensus of opinion among the Namdharis, Nirankaris and the Radhasoamis regarding Guru Gobind Singh's death, they disagree on who his successor actually was. (126)

Baba Sawan Singh also furnishes us with a number of explanations as to why Guruavatars appear from time to time. He links his explanations directly to the legend of Kabir's four incarnations (127). He also refers briefly to the hagiographical <u>ianam sakhis</u>:

In the "Anurag Sagar", Kabir has stated that he was born in all Four Ages to preach Nam (the Divine Sound). (128)

It is mentioned in the Janam Sakhi of Bhai Bala that Guru Nanak said that in the Kalyug (Iron Age), the Saints have to redeem people by taking a number of incarnations. (129) His main contention; however, is that living Satgurus present themselves for the benefit and salvation of earnest seekers. They come, it is said "to mend broken souls" and to prepare the disciple for the journey "back to the court of the Lord". (130) In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> their appearance is also conceived as being an act of wercy:

When our soul grows weary in its search for the Lord, and is anxious to return to its home, when our eyes long to see the Lord and we hunger for Him, then , in order to fulfill our intense desire, He incarnates as a perfect Master or Sat Guru. (131)

The Gurus come to the world for our own good. They leave their bliss and come to the land of death in order to emancipate souls engulfed in the darkness of Maya and the snares of Kal, and take them back. They assume human bodies and move about in the world the same way we do. (132)

Here again the similarity between these statements and those attributed to Shiv Dayal Singh is telling. In the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Shiv Dayal Singh explains the coming of the Guruavatar in the following manner:

Observing this sorry state of affairs of present times, Sants were moved to pity. Although there were few real seekers and spiritually minded, yet out of sheer grace and mercy, they gave out the secrets of the highest regions, through discourses and writings. (133)

### The Benefits of having a living Satguru

We now turn our attention to what Baba Sawan Singh has to say about the benefits to be derived from having a living Satguru. He tends to equate them with the achievement of the ultimate state of being:

The Gurus describe many benefits that result from acting upon the words of the Master. One praises the Lord. He becomes dyed in His color. His tongue tastes the nectar. All of his actions prove successful. He gets the possession of the nine treasures. Diseases and fevers are banished. One's desires are fulfilled. The mind becomes still. Egotism is destroyed. Pain and pleasure appear to be the same. Harmful cravings and desires are banished. Sins are gotten rid of and sinners are redeemed. The poison of Maya leaves us. One becomes indifferent as to where one is in the home or outside. The snare of death is destroyed and death does not come near. One does not go to hell. Birth and death cease. Great contentment is experienced. One is connected with the Name and his devotion proves fruitful. On realising the Lord, the seeker and the Lord become one. (134)

What emerges from this quotation is one of the central themes of the Gurmat Siddhant: that without the Guruavatar all is lost. Baba Sawan Singh's emphasis is undoubtedly on the absolute supremacy of the living Satguru as the disciple's salvation. We are here reminded of a collection of verses in the Adi Granth. These verses are attributed Kabir:

If the house stays not without the beams, Then, how can one be Ferried across without the Lord's Name? Without the pitcher, the water is held not, So does one come to Grief, without the Grace of Saints.

As without the farmer, the land is ploughed not, As without the thread, no one can string the beads

As one can not tie up the knot without twisting the thread, So does one come to Grief, without the Grace of the Saints.

As without tather and mother, there can be no suffering,
As without water, one can wash not one's soiled clothes,
As without the horse, no one can ride to one's end,
So does one find not the (Lord's) Court with - out the Grace of Saints.

As without music, there is no dance, So rejected by the Eternal Spouse, one is cursed.

Says Kabir: "Own only thy One Lord", And then, by the Guru's Grace, thou diest not again. (135)

In Baba Sawan Singh's view it is the living Satguru who aids the disciple in disciplining his mind and controlling his desires. (136) This paves the way for the possibility of mystical withdrawal. It is during this process that the ego is tamed (137) and karmic debts are reduced (138). The devotee then gains release from the cycle of birth and rebirth. (139)

# The Disadvantages of not having a living Satguru

Bābā Sawan Singh's views on the disadvantages of being without a Guruavatār are reflected below:

There are a number of disadvantages of being without a true Master. One remains drowned in Maya and his many wordly desires. He suffers from lust, attachment and pride and does not make progress toward his destination. His egotism is not destroyed and the mind is not stilled. Without the Mas ter all is dark; one sees nothing inside and can make no spiritual progress. (140)

In short, we are led to believe that there can be no release from suffering without the guidance of the living Satguru. (141) One remains imprisoned in body consciousness, (142) and human life is therefore wasted. (143) Here we see a Sant dictum being repeated. The Sants teach that the only true life is the life of the spirit. They also proclaim that the true purpose of human existence lies in being able to meet a Guruavatarand to submit to his will.

### Summary

We commenced our discussion with a characterization of Baba Sawan Singh's definition of Satguru and the terms related to it. We then highlighted the manner in which he chose to attach specific spiritual connotations to the term. We pointed out that in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the Satguru was taken to be the human embodiment of God— the expression of the divine principle of truth.

In discussing the concept of Sabdguru, we drew the reader's attention to Baba Sawan Singh's notion of the Satguru as the transmitter of

Sabd. We also attempted to explain how this idea could be related to the Sikh concept of Gurbanī.

We proposed that the term Gurudev as used in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> obtained its meaning from the idea of Satguru as the inner light of God, an idea clearly expressed in the Sikh scriptures.

We demonstrated how Bābā Sawan Singh differentiated between born Satgurus and trained Satgurus in the context of Rādhāsoāmi esoteric cosmology. We also commented on the implications such a classification has on the study of guru lineages within the Rādhāsoāmī tradition.

In summarizing Baba Sawan Singh's enumeration of the qualities of the Satguru, we demonstrated how a picture of the "perfect man" was painted and noted a similar trend in Tantric literature.

We then examined Bābā Sawan Singh's definition of Guruavatār. We studied the question of the indispensibility of the living Satguru and explained what this meant in neo-Sant terms.

Finally, we saw how in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the benefits of having a living Satg turu were seen as far outweighing the disadvantages of not having one. The emphasis here was on the salvationary functions the Satguru was seen to perform.

#### NOTES

- 1. J. Gonda's, Change And Continuity in Indian Religion (London, 1965) remains the standard etymological study of the term guru in the Hindu tradition. See pp. 229 -284. However, it is to Steinmann that one must turn to for a very detailed study of the semantic development of the term in the Hindu tradition. See R. M. Steinmann, Guru-Sisya Sambhanda. Das Meister-Schuler Verhaltnis in Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus (Stuttgart, 1986), pp. 73-76.
- 2. Bhai Mani Singh for example, explains that in Sikh theology, "gu" means darkness and "rū" means light. Thus the gurū is one who "dispells darkness" by "turning on the light". See B. H. Lal, "Akath Katha-The Sikh Theology", in The Sikh Courier International 27 (1987), p. 2. This definition has received mention by a number of other scholars. M. Dhavamony, "The Guru in Hinduism", in Studia Missionalia 36 (1987), p. 157, discusses it in the context of the Advava Taraka Upanisad. For a more general treatment, see B. B. Chaubey, "The Nature of Guruship According to the Hindu Scriptures", in C.O. McMullen, (ed.), The Nature of Guruship (Batala, 1976), p. 9.

### 3. He writes:

The term guru-in itself is an illustration of the wilespread belief that mighty, divine or holy persons are held to be characterized by an uncommon weight.

(Change And Continuity In Indian Religion. p. 237).

He suggests that "heavy" here implies the idea of extraordinary power and influence.

- 4. J.D. Mlecko, "The Guru in Hindu Tradition", in Numer XXIX (1982), p. 34.
- 5. This idea probably has its roots in the Atharva Veda (XI.5.3) and the Satapatha Brahmana (XI.5.4) which speaks of bringing the sisya into a "new birth", whereby he becomes the "twice born" (djīva). See R.K. Joshi, "Notes on Guru, Dikṣā and Mantra", in: Ethos 37 (1982), pp. 106-108. Refer also to Gonda, Change And Continuity In Indian Religion, pp. 395-459 and Mlecko, "The Guru in Hindu Tradition", p. 37.
- 6. See Vaudeville, <u>Kabir</u> Vol I p. 136 and Das Gupta, <u>Obscure Religious Cults</u>, pp. 87-88 and 355-356. Both authors emphasize the centrality of the deified Satgurū in the Tantric gurūvāda doctrine. Vaudeville talks of "gurū worship" whilst Das Gupta prefers to speak of tāntric "gurūism". The deified status of the Sadgurū in Tantrism has also been carefully studied by Steinmann. He highlights the importance of the Sadgurū in Tantrism by referring to "the gurū

institution". See Steinmann, <u>Guru-Sisya Sambhanda. Das Meister-Schuler</u> Verhältnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus. pp. 99-100.

7. In the <u>Kularvana Tantra</u> (X.13) this is clearly expressed:

The form of the guru is the root of dhyana, the lotus feet of the guru is the root of puja, the word of the guru is the root of the mantra, and the grace of the guru is the root of siddhi (supernatural powers).

(Quoted from Mlecko, "The Guru in Hindu Tradition", p 45).

8. In an interesting commentary on the <u>Kularvana Tantra</u> (X.13), M.P. Pandit illustrates the <u>Tantric</u> tendency of gurū glorification:

The Guru is the mother who carries the seeker in the womb of his consciousness, he gives him birth into the life of the Spirit. The Guru is the father who tends to the growth and welfare of the initiate in the difficult Path. The Guru embodies the Lord for it is through the person of the Guru that he manifests Him self to the disciple and reaches to him His saving Grace.

(Gems from the Tantras [Madras, 1969], p. 29).

See also <u>Kularvana Tantra</u> (XII. 35, XIII. 53, 54, 57-58 and 62-63).

- 9. Nimbarka speaks of five paths to salvation. These are karma, jnana, upasana, prapatti and gurupasatti (devotion to the guru). See Mlecko, "The Guru in Hindu Tradition", p. 47 for notes on the five paths.
- 10. In elaborating on the tri-dimensional oneness of himself, his gur $\overline{u}$  and God, J $\overline{n}$ anesvar rhetorically asks who then is one to worship. He says:

God, His devotee, and the Guru are united together, as three rivers merge into a confluence; when everything becomes God, how is one to worship Him?

(Quoted from K. B. Gajendragadkar, "The Maharashtra Saints and Their Teachings", in H. Bhattacharya, [ed], The Cultural Heritage of IndiaVol IV [Calcutta, 1956], p. 375).

11. In the <u>InanesvarI</u> (XIII. 385-90,) it is written:

When the sun of illumination has arisen, he (the devotee) fills the basket of his intellect with the innumerable flowers of emotion, and worships the Guru with them...he burns the incense of his egoism and waves lights of illumination before his Guru. In short, he makes himself the worshipper, and his Guru the obect of worship.

(Quoted from Mlecko, "The Guru in Hindu Tradition, p. 49).

- 12. See for example, <u>Dasabodha</u> (V. 1, 19-43). For an analysis of the manner in which Rāmdāsa deifies the Satgurū in the <u>Dasabodha</u> (V. 3, 40-46) see R. D. Ranade, <u>Pathway to God in Hindu Literature</u> (Bombay, 1970), p. 126.
- 13. Within Virasaivism, astravarana signifies the eight shieths which put the devotee in tune with the Infinite, thus leading him to beatitude.
- 14. See S.C. Nandimath, <u>A Handbook of Virasaivism</u> (Bangalore, 1978), p. 54.
- 15. S. Spencer, <u>Mysticism in World Religion</u> (Harmondsworth, 1963), p. 50.
- 16. Gold's observation on this subject is an instructive one. He notes:

The Sant in his esoteric aspect as a holy man should be differentiated both from the priest in Brahmanic tradition and from the officiant in most Hindu sampradays.....
Unlike these figures who normally manipulate the power of a divine being through some sort of ritual channel, the living Sant as esoteric guru standing outside traditions — delivers grace and power directly through his own person.

(Gold, "Clan and Lineage among the Sants: Seed, Service, Substance", p. 310).

- 17. See chapter I of this study.
- 18. This problem has already been adequately discussed elsewhere. See for example, Gold, <u>The Lord as Guru in the North Indian Tradition</u>. The Hindu Saint Tradition and the Universals of Religious Perception, pp. 106-109.

- 19. See McLeod, Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhism, p. 44.
- 20 See for example, Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, p. 133 and S.D. Maheshwari, (trns.), Discourses of Maharai Saheb (Agra, 1978), p. 360 for expressions of such a view.
- 21. This idea has been the subject of careful research by Gold, The Lord as Guru in the North Indian Tradition. The Hindu Saint Tradition and the Universals of Religious Perception, pp. 150-169.
- 22. Translated as Ghat Ramayana Vol I p. 59 by Gold, "Clan And Lineage Among The Sants: Seed Service and Substance", pp. 315-316.
- 23. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 76.</u> In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the following synonymns are used for Sant Satguru and Satguru. These are, Master Saint, True Master and Perfect Master. In a stricter sense, however, Baba Sawan Singh talks of the Sant Satguru as the true guru who descends from the spiritual realm of Sach Khand. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 75.</u> It is interesting also to note that Satguru is used in the same manner as Guru saint in the <u>Adi Granth</u>. (See Ramkali M 1 Siddha Goshti-1).
- 24. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 76.
- 25. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 75.
- 26. See Mlecko, "The Guru In Hindu Tradition", p. 34 for notes on the Vedic use of the term acarya.
- 27. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol V p. 74. However, given the context here it would be safe to assume that the reference is to the acarya of the Vedas.
- 28. See for example, <u>Visnu Dharma Sastra</u> (XXXII. 1-2) or <u>Sastra of</u> Manu (II. 227-37).
- 29. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 74.
- 30. See p. 1 of this chapter.
- 31. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 68.
- 32. Kirpal Singh, one of the leading Satgurus of the Beas line and one of Baba Sawan Singh's leading disciples offers this interpretation:

.. thus he who always hears this call within himself, and is devotedly attached to the call and can make it manifest in others, is described... as Guru.

(Godman. [New Delhi, date not given 1, p. 10).

- 33. Maru Solhās, (7-8) p 1075 reads: "The Guru's Word Pervades everything, all over. (The Guru) himself Hears (its subtle Melody) and then utters it he".
- 34. See chapter II, of this study.
- 35. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V pp. lxxxiii-lxxxiv. The Satguru-truth equation is basically that of Tantrism as research by Vaudeville has shown. See Vaudeville, <u>Kabir</u> Vol I p. 136.
- 36. See Ramkali M 1 Siddha Goshti, (39) Adi Granth p. 942. The phrase used by here by Gurti Nanak for body is "store-house of God".
- 37. The term "interior religion" is usually associated with Vaudeville. It forms part of the title of one of her earlier articles. See "Kabīr and Interior Religion", pp. 191-200.
- 38. For a summarized version of this Sant philosophy, see Juergensmeyer, "The Radhasoami Revival of The Sant Tradition", pp. 339-390.
- 39. Some scholars that have researched Kabir's concept of interior religion are Vaudeville, <u>Kabir</u> Vol 1, and H. Dvivedi, <u>Kabir</u> (New Delhi. 1973). We shall return to this concept within the context of Surat Sabd Yoga, in the next chapter.
- 40. Commenting on the Sants rejection of religious externalism, Juergensmeyer notes that:

Rituals, sacrifices, chants and festivals - all these are dashed upon the dungheap of of spiritual devices... The Sant message to Brahmanical theism is a call for a radical, uncompromising submission to faith. The externals are irrelevant. Only the interior transformation of the soul matters.

(The Radhasoami Revival of the Sant Tradition", p. 339).

- 41. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 94.
- 42. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 63.
- 43. Gurmat Siddhant Vol.V p. 63.

44.

The oneness of the Master means that his essence is merged in the essence of the Lord, and they are one.

(<u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. V p. 173). - 246 - This theme repeatedly occurs in the Adi Granth, Baba Sawan Singh's main source of reference. In Asa Kafi M 1, (18) Adi Granth p. 421 we read of a "Guru- God". In Sri Rag M 5, (1) Adi Granth p. 52 the devotee is exhorted to "worship thy God, thy Guru".

- 45. This phrase stems from Kirpal Singh, Godman, p. 96. The idea that the Satgurü is God in human form stems probably from the belief in the Kularvana Tantra (XIII.51-54) that since God cannot be seen by the human eye He has to take a human form. This view is voiced by Steinmann, Gurü-Sisya Sambhanda. Das Meister-Schüler Verhältnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus, p. 237.
- 46. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 165.
- 47. Baba Sawan Singh could have had this verse from the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Poetry) in mind when formulating his thoughts: "The secret of devotion thou hast not known; for thou hast not taken Guru as Sat Purush". (Translated as Bachan 18 Shabd 1, in Puri, <u>Radhasoami</u> Teachings, p. 93).

The verse above in turn, appears to reflect Rag Ramkali M 5, (1) Adi Granth p. 895 which reads:

Thou art our Protector Lord, Compassionate and Kind,
And Whosoever Dwells on Thee, even for a moment, is Emancipated.
Every one Contemplates Thee, O God,
But Thou art Met with through the Mantram of the Guru
My God Gives to all life.
For, He is the God of gods, our Perfect
Master, and Permeates all hearts.

- 48. See chapter II of this study.
- 49. These two opposing views of the Agra and Beas schools have already been discussed in Chapter 1 of this study.
- 50. This should not be taken to mean that Guru Nanak is not known to have made explicit statements about the identity of the Satguru. The following passage is just one instance where his teachings on the subject is expressed clearly:

The Guru is God, Unfathomable and Mysterious: yea, through the Guru's Service, one knows the mysteries of the three worlds.

Yea, the beneficient Guru himself Blesses and one Attains to the Unfathomable and Mysterious God.

# (Rag Bhairo M 1, [1-2] Adi Granth p. 1125).

- 51. McLeod, Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhism. p. 44.
- 52. See Vaudeville, Kabir Vol 1 p. 138.
- 53. Commenting on the idea of Sabdguru in Nathism, Vaudeville observes:

The conception of the Satguru as being identical with the all-pervading, supreme Reality, expressing itself in a mystical "Word" within the hearts of men appears to be central in Nathism.

# (Kabir Vol 1 p. 139).

54. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 66. Baba Sawan Singh, however, does not go so tar as to explicitly proclaim the Satguru to be the creator by virtue of his being the embodiment of Sabd. In Sikh theology for instance, such an identification exists. In Sri Rag M 5, (221-222) Adi Granth p. 52 we read:

Incomprehensible, Immaculate and Pure is He; no one can equal the Guru. He is the Creator and the Cause; through Him is all Glory. Without the Guru, there is none; and all that happens is in His Will.

- 55. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 67.
- 56. S. Singh, <u>Sar Bachan</u> Part II (107), p. 98.
- 57. Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part II (Poetry), Bachan 13 Shabd 4 (10), p. 270.
- 58. Quoted as M 4 Nat 982-11 in <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. V p. 66 . See also Sorath M 1 (7) Adi Granth p. 635.
- 59. Surat Sabd Yoga initiation will be explained in the next chapter.
- 60. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 69. See also p. 72 of the same volume.
- 61. Translated as Bachan 24 Shabd 1 in Puri, Radhasoami Teachings, p. 79.

- 62. Maheshwari, <u>Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāni</u> Part II (Poetry), Bachan 26 Answer 4 (172), p. 111.
- 63. Vaudeville's translation of Gorakhbani (4) makes this clear:

Neither Veda nor Coran, nor abundance of words: all fell to the bottom

At the summit of the sky (gagana), the sabda is shining: there the knower (vijnani) discovers the Invisible Being (alakha).

(<u>Kabīr</u> Vol, I p. 137).

64. Sethi's translation of the following passage from <u>Kabir ki</u> <u>Sabdavali</u>. (p. 1.8) is self-explanatory:

Know that Master is the Lord, Be engrossed in the Shabd he gives; Bow to the Master, adore him; Contemplate on him without a break.

# (Kabir The Weaver of God's Name. p. 648).

- 65. A careful study of Lal's analysis of Guru Gobind Singh's Rehat Nama will reveal some startling similarities between the Guru's concept of Gurusabd and that of Baba Sawan Singh. See "Akath Katha. The Sikh, Theology ", pp. 2-4.
- 66. Steinmann explains that the word gurudev is Hindi for "guru-God". See <u>Guru-Sisya Sambhanda</u>. <u>Das Meister-Schüler Verhaltnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus</u>, pp. 90-91.
- 67. T. Singh, "The Nature of Guruship in the Guru Granth", in McMullen The Nature Of Guruship, pp. 27-28. This view is shared by S.S. Kohli, Outlines of Sikh Thought (New Delhi, 1978), pp. 90-91. He, however, prefers to use the term "Guru soul" instead of, "chosen man" when referring to what is known as "Gurudev"in the Gurmat Siddhant.
- 68. The verse from the Adi Granth that Baba Sawan Singh refers to here is given as Rag Bilawal 802-11:

The Guru is our Light and our Lord; His very sight is beneficial, For he is the pertection of all virtues.

(Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 146).

- 69. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 145.
- 70. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V pp. 146-152.

- 71. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 35.
- 72. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 145. See also p. 146 of the same volume.
- 73. The verse in question is Gauri Bawan Akhari M 5 (1) Adi Granth p. 250 which reads:

The Guru is the Mother, the Father, the God of gods, the Master: The Guru is the Mate, the Destroyer of Ignorance, the Kinsman, the Brother. The Guru is Beneficient who Blesses us with the Lord's Name; by His Mantram is the mind held. The Guru is the embodiment of Peace, Truth, Wisdom, the philosopher's stone, whose touch turns all into gold, and The Guru is the Place of pilgrimage, the pool of Nectar, Bathing in which brings infinite Wisdom. The Guru is the Creator, the Destroyer of all Sins, Purifying all Sinners. The Guru is from the beginning of Time, · through ages upon ages, Dwelling on whose Mantram one is Saved. The Lord Blesses us with the Society of the Guru that we, the Ignorant Sinners, are also Saved. The Guru is the Transcendent Lord, the Inner - knower, yea, the Spouse who Stays for ever.

- 74. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 151. Baba Sawan Singh gives the verse as M 5 Gauri bawan Akhri 250-1.
- 75. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 75.
- 76. The term sadhu is not used by Baba Sawan Singh in the conventional sense of religious mendicant who also responds to the name munishwar sannyasi or yogʻishwar.
- 77. See Joshi, "Notes on Guru, Diksa and Mantra", p. 104 for a definition of the term sadhu in the Vedas.
- 78. Shiv Dayal Singh defines "Sadh" as:

A Sadh is he who has faith and belief in Sant Mat and performs Surat Shabd Yoga and getting across Trikuti, baths in the Triveni and Mansarovar reservoir in Sunn. Without attaining this position and status, one cannot be called a "Sadh".

(Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Rādhsoāmi</u> Part II [Poetry] Bachan 26 Answer 5 [Part II] [188-190], p. 113).

- 79. See Maheshwari, <u>Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmi</u> Part I (Poetry) Preface (15), p<sup>2</sup> 24. See also <u>Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmi</u> Part II (Poetry) Bachan 26 Shabd 5(177-186), pp. 112-113.
- 80. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 74. See also p. 120 of the same volume.
- 81. Gauri Bawan Akhari M 5 (34) Ashtapadi , p. 286.
- 82. Quoted as M 5 Gauri 286-12 in Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 74.
- 83. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 75.
- 84. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V pp. 75-76.
- 85. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 76.
- 86. See chapter I, of this study for a discussion of the neo-Sant position of the Beas school.
- 87. See chapter I, of this study for a definition of this title.
- 88. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 76.
- 89. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 76.
- . 90. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 76.
- 91. The problem of the historical guru in the Sant and Radhasoami traditions has already been analysed in Gold, The Lord as Guru in the North Indian Tradition. The Hindu Saint Tradition and Universals of Religious Perception, pp. 80-81 and 104-107.
- 92. In chapter I of this study we outlined this belief at Beas and how it caused a split with the Agra group. For an analysis of the Agra view of this question, see Gold, The Lord as Guru in the North Indian Tradition. The Hindu Saint Tradition and the Universals of Religious Perception, p. 110.
- R. Perkins writing from the Beas perspective reiterates the belief held at Beas about Kabir's and Guru Nanak's Satgurus:

The Anurag Sagar maintains and Sant Mat tradition affirms, that Kabir is the proto Master or original Saint, who has descended directly from God.

- 251 -

Nevertheless, tradition affirms, and Kabir's writings bear it out that Kabir took initiation from a Guru, and the Guru was Ramananda. This may seem contradictory; but it is a basic pillar of Sant Mat that every - one has to sit, at the feet of a Master.

(A. Singh, The Ocean of Love. The Anurag Sagar of Kabir [Preface], p. xx).

- 93. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 77.
- 94. See Joshi, "Notes on Guru, Diksa and Mantra ", p. 104 for information on the concepts of Kalpita guru and Akalpita guru.
- 95. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 215.
- 96. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 77.
- 97. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 219.
- 98. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 223. Baba Sawan Singh has this to say about the pseudo guru without the gift of Nam:

Just as a spoon, even when smeared with pudding, remains unaware of the taste of the pudding, similarly these gurus who are not imbibed with Nam and have not tasted it, are of little use.

(Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 222).

He seems to have been inspired by the following passage from the  $\overline{\text{Adi}}$  Granth:

'The spoon cruise the food, but know not the task itself: I seek to see those who are Imbued with the Lord's Essence. "

(Rag Gujri, Shaloka M 5 , [1] p. 521).

99. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. V p. 217. Baba Sawan Singh seems to have been inspired by the <u>Kularvana Tantra</u> (p. 533) which reads:

Many are the Gurus like the lamps in house but rare is the Guru who lights up all like sun.

He is the Guru by whose contact there flows the Supreme Ananda. The intelligent man - 252 -

should choose such a one as Guru and no other.

- (Translation by T. Vidyaratnam and Woodroffe, J. G., (eds.). <u>Kularvana Tantra</u> [New Delhi, 1975] ).
- 100. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol V p. 115, Refer also to pp. 116-117 and 126-127 of the same volume.
- 101. This idea as it appears in the Adi Granth has been discussed by T. Singh, Sikhism. Its Ideals and Institutions (Amritsa, 1978) pp. 18-19. Unfortunately he confines his discussion to the narrow confines of the Khalsa. No attempt is made to explain the broader implications the idea has for Sikhism in general.
- 102. Baba Sawan Singh's ideas about the divine attributes of God have already been discussed. See chapter I of this study.
- 103. There is talk here of the Satguru being "beyond the reach of thought, imagination inferences, guess, theory and reasoning". (Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 64).
- 104. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. V p. 74. The concepts of disollution and grand dissolution have already been discussed in the previous chapter. See the sections on the astral and causal planes.
- 105. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. V p. 62. The "three bodies here refer to the physical, astral and causal planes.
- 106. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol V p. 134. Here the faultlessness of God is equated to that of the Satguru.
- 107. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol, V p. 135. Here Baba Sawan Singh is probably thinking of the Sikh term Amrit Dev (Lord of Amrit). See Asa M 4, (16) <u>Adi Granth</u> p. 449. He also speaks of the Satguru being the "jeweller of Nam". This phrase seems to have been borrowed from Shalok M 3, (2) <u>Adi Granth</u> p. 145. Here Guru Nanak is called the "jeweller of the Lord's Name".
- 108. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol V p. 154. Radhasoami Satgurus do not accept payment for spiritual services rendered.
- 109. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 155</u>. Bābā Sawan Singh reiterates the Sant belief that outward appearence has little to do with spirituality. We are reminded here of <u>Guru Nahak's critique of the Nath yogl's preoccupation with garb (Ramkali M 1 Siddha Goshti, [8-9] Adi Granth p. 939). See W.O. Cole, "Guru Nanak and the Gorakhnaths", in <u>Religion</u> 16 (1980), p. 185.</u>
- 110. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol.V p. 155. In Beas circles there is talk of the hidden miracle of the Satguru's grace. Visible miracles are considered irrelevant.

- iii. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. V p. 156. There is talk of the Satguru having "lion's eyes" and "a lotus on the sole of his foot " His gait is akinned to that of a chakor (moon bird).
- 112. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 155.
- 113. For a lengthy enumeration of the qualities of the Satguru in the <u>Kularvana Tantra</u> (XIII.83), see B.B. Chaubey, "The Nature of Guruship according to the Hindu Scriptures", in McMullen, <u>The Nature Of Guruship</u>, pp. 116-118.
- 114. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 80. This passage should be read in conjunction with the following passage:

A disciple should have one Master only The disciple should continue to contemplate on the form of the Master who initiated him even after the latter leaves the world.

## (Gurnat Siddhant Vol V p. 79).

See also pp 81, 90 and 120 of the same volume.

The neo-Sant view of the living Satguru has already been discussed in relation to the Beas interpretation of verse 250 of the <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part II (Prose). See chapter I of this study.

- 115. Qurmat Siddhant Vol. V p 82. See also p. 90 of the same volume.
- 116. The question of the identity of the true Satguru is a complex controversial one. It is best discussed within the context of successorship disputes within the Radhasoami movement. Such an analysis is beyond the scope of this study. Lane 's, The Death of Kirpal Singh. The Politics of Guru Successorship is a valuable contribution to the study of this subject.
- 117. See chapter 1, pp. 9 and 16 of this study.
- 118. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 84. See also pp. 85 and 102 of this volume.
- 119. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 80. See also Vol IV pp. 96-97.
- 120. See note 89 of this chapter.
- 121. See. Vaudeville, <u>Kabir</u> Vol. I p. 114. Refer also to D.N. Lorenzen, "The Kabir Panth: heretics to hindus ", in Lorenzen, Religious Change and Cultural Domination. pp. 158-159.
- 122. See McLeod, Guru Nanak And The Sikh Religion. p. 157.

- 123. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 110. See also pp. 26 and 88 of the same volume. The heading on p 109 reads: "GRANTHS AND SCRIPTURES AND LEARNED MEN CANNOT TAKE THE PLACE OF GURUS".
- 124. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 81.
- 125. The orthodox view is explored in G.S. Talib, "The Concept Of Guruship in the Sikh Tradition", in McMullen, The Nature of Guruship, p. 109.
- 126. For an account of the life of Guru Gobind Singh in Namedhari hagiography, see S.S. Sanehi, "Nature of Guruship According To Namedhari Tradition", in NcMullen, The Nature Of Guruship. pp. 110-116. The Nirankari version is presented by M.S. Nirankari, "The Nature of Guruship According to the Nirankari Sikh Tradition", in McMullen, The Nature Of Guruship, pp. 117-122. The Radhasoami version of Guru Gobind Singh's life after Nander appear in K. Singh, A Great Saint. Baba Jaimal Singh. His Life and Teachings, p. 10. See also McLeod, Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhiam. p. 121 and chapter I of this study.
- 127. The legend behind Kabir's four incarnations appears in A. Singh, The Ocean of Love. The Anurag Sagar of Kabir, pp. 85-168.
- 128. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 108.
- 129. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 109. Baba Sawan Singh gives the verses quoted from the <u>ianam sakhis</u> as M 1 Janam Sakhi. See also Sri Rag M 4 (4) Chhant Adi Granth p. 79.
- 130. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. V p. 125. On p. 125 of the same volume we read that: "GURUS COME FROM SACH KHAND UNDER THE ORDERS OF THE LORD FOR TAKING BACK THE SOULS".
- 131. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 83.
- 132. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 121.
- 133. Maheshwari, Sar Bachan Radhasoami Part I (Prose) pp. 42-43.
- 134. Gurmat Siddhaht Vol. V p. 214. see also p. 205 of the same volume.
- 135. Rag Gond (1-4) Adi Granth p. 872.
- 136. See Discourses on Sent Mat. pp. 274-275.
- 137. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol.V p. 206.
- 138. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. V p. 206. The belief that the Satguru is able to lighten some of the disciple's karmic load is not unique to Radhasoami Mat. It also figures in Hindu mythology. See W. D.; O'Flaherty, <u>Hindu myths: A Source Book</u> (Harmondsworth, 1975), pp. 264-257.

- 139. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 207.
- 140. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 228.
- 141. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V pp. 229-230.
- 142. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 227.
- 143. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 228.

#### CHAPTER V

# SURAT SABD YOGA IN THE GURMAT SIDDHANT

### Introduction

This chapter explores Bābā Sawan Singh's teachings on Surat Sabd Yoga in the Gurmat Siddhānt. It interprets and analyzes the manner in which this form of yoga is presented as a vehicle of salvation. It concentrates on four themes. The first is Bābā Sawan Singh's understanding of ignorance and suffering. The next is that of salvation. This is followed by the meaning of yoga in Sant Mat and finally the yogīc techniques employed in Surat Sabd Yoga.

Baba Sawan Singh's wiew of ignorance acts as a backdrop as well as a launching pad for his discourses on Surat Sabd Yoga. We shall examine how he treats the problem of ignorance in relation to bondage which in turn is linked to universal suffering. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> bondage and suffering is explained in relation to the fall of man, the working of the mind and the law of karma. This relationship will be studied. We shall also analyze what is said about salvation in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>.

We then examine what Baba Sawan Singh has to say about the term yoga, the Sant philosophy of inner devotion, the status of Surat Sabd Yoga, initiation, the discipline of Simran (remembering the divine names), Dhyan (seeing meditation) and Bhajan (hearing meditation).

# The Problem of Ignorance

In what appears to be a reference to the belief that all existence is suffering, (1) Baba Sawan Singh remarks that:

The whole world is full of worry, anxiety and tension. The reason for this chaos is the disturbed state of the people. The world has progressed in every other way but in the realm of spirituality people have remained ignorant. Man is ignorant since he does not know his own value. Man may obtain control over all wordly things but if he does not know his own soul his whole life is useless.

Like Patanjali (3) Baba Sawan Singh sees all suffering as the product of ignorance. This is not any and every kind of ignorance. It is ignorance of the true nature of reality. He is referring here to what is commonly termed "metaphysical ignorance". The belief expressed here is that man's everyday perception of reality is deceptive. This is because his assumptions about the true nature of reality are mistaken. Ignorance is seen here as illusory perception, which arises when the real object of perception is hidden and an illusory reality is projected into man's consciousness.

for Baba Sawan Singh illusory perception is ideational knowledge. It is knowledge which is governed by the intellect. It involves representational cognition. It is therefore not direct, unmediated knowledge. It does not permit us to catch sight of the multiplicity of creation. Direct knowledge, on the other hand, does. For Baba Sawan Singh the only meaningful knowledge is experiential knowledge. The idea of false belief or ignorance projected in the Gurmat Siddhant is

the one contained in the avidya doctrine of Advaita Vedanta and reflected in Patanjali's theory of nescience. (4)

The Sanskrit term avidya, which means, literally "absence of knowledge" or "false belief" has been used in different senses in different Indian philosophical systems. In Advaita Vedanta avidya is used in connection with another key concept, namely maya. Both avidya and maya are two aspects of the same ontological principle. In Advaita philosophy, ultimate reality is beyond all changes. The world is not wholly real but a world of appearance. Since the world is mere appearance our perception of it is also illusory. Just as maya is the ontological principle underlying the world, avidya is the epistemological principle that vitiates our perceptual experience. God is the absolute and only reality, and we ought to know this reality. Instead we see the world, and not what lies behind it. (5)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>, however, no attempt is made to explore the link between avidya and maya. Baba Sawan Singh speaks of both as if these concepts represent the same entity. Ignorance is what he calls "not knowing the soul". Man does not "know" his soul because he does not know the God that lies behind the veil of the illusory reality of the world. Instead he misinterprets reality and accepts maya as that which truly exists.

Baba Sawan Singh's teaching on ignorance does not use the sophisticated terminology or possess the argumentative structure of Advaita Vedanta. He simply speaks of unregenerate man being ignorant

by virtue of his not knowing the true nature of his inner self. This ignorance has its roots in the condition of bondage.

The soul we are told is bound to the materiality of the mind and body. Man is ignorant because he misapprehends the true nature of the soul and confuses it with the mind. Here we find evidence of Bābā Sawan thinking in Sāmkhyan terms. (6) He seems to be saying something about the self's attachment to the non-self, though he does not use the same terms as Sāmkhya does. What Bābā Sawan Singh intends to highlight here is the state of confusion that arises when the mind is mistaken for the soul. Bābā Sawan Singh believes that the so long as the soul and spirit are associated with one another suffering will continue. The soul must therefore be disassociated from the mind. Only then is the soul able to generate knowledge about its own true noture.

Baba Sawan Singh also has something in common here with Ramanuja. Both consider this kind of bondage to be restrictive. It restricts the freedom of the soul which is essentially spiritual and God-like. By itself the soul is capable of participating in the nature of divine bliss. But since it is bound to the mind which is of material nature, it becomes attached to matter and to the pains arising from this material nature. As a result it loses sight of the ultimate reality of God. This is seen as the tragedy of the soul and the cause of all suffering. (7)

### The Fall of Man

But how did this condition of bondage come into being? Bābā Sawan Singh's answer to this question is in the form of the Rādhāsoāmī version of the fall of man. It can be summarized as follows. As God was creating the different cosmic planes, the soul became detached from its original source (i.e. God) and began descending into the lower realms before becoming locked in the physical body, anchored in the physical world. The soul then identified itself with the body and mind, becoming entangled in the world of illusion. It has remained there ever since, wandering aimlessly from birth to birth, perpetuating the cycle of transmigration.

In one of his letters to one of his early American disciples, Baba Sawan Singh explains:

> Our spirit is the son of Sat Purush and was lent to Kal Purush ("the Master of the Second Grand Division to fulfill the function of evolution of his division and the one below. Kal Purush then covered the soul, first in the instrumental ( causal ) body; second in the subtle body; and third in the physical body. He then created several kinds of internal and external restrictions and obstacles so that the spirit would be entangled in them forever. When the Sant Sat Guru incarnates on this earth to release the souls from the material covers he first teaches them that this place is not their permanent abode, and their function here is to find the means to return to their own Home, whence they came in the beginning. (8)

Shiv Dayal Singh's version of the fall is not entirely dissimilar to the one stated above. He is recorded as having said:
- 261 -

In reality the Shabd is all-pervading, but since the soul's descent into Pind (the physical body), it has acquired an outward tendency and has become engrossed in external sounds. But for that, the work of the world would not go on. Now, the soul cannot get at the Shabd within until it comes into contact with a perfect Sat Guru and submits to Him. When it submits to the Sat Guru and Satsang it will come out from the snares of the world. (9)

Both explanations suggest the following. Our predicament is that the soul is completely hidden under the cover of mind and body. Innumerable births ago the soul tecame separated from its lofty source and began to transmigrate in the material world. The object of Sant Mat is therefore seen to be that of fostering an awareness in the disciple of his true situation, and to provide the means for him to recover his true identity and return to his own true home in God. This, however, is only possible through coming into contact with a Satguru and practising Surat Sabd Yoga.

Both Bābā Sawan Singh and Shiv Dayāl Singh perceive the root of the embodied soul's predicament to be the mind. The mind is seen as constantly pulling the soul downwards into the world of the senses. The solution is therefore to redirect the mind. This is achieved when the mind's downward tendencies are reversed and turned inward in order that it becomes tuned to Sabd with the help of the initiating Satgurū. It is only then that the soul might attain release from the mind and be guided back to God. (10) It is believed that so long as the mind is linked to outward things, scattering its attention upon outer

objects there can be no detachment of the soul from bodily limitations. (11)

In Baba Sawan Singh's view the method by which this detachment can be achieved is Surat Sabd Yoga. It is his belief that it is only through its practice that the soul can be freed from the bondage of the body and the attractions of the mind. (12) He emphasizes that:

The Satsang of the Satguru and association with Him reorientate the mind and turn it Godward. Contemplation of the form of the Master enables it to stay there and to contact the Divine Melody, the Heavenly Sound, the Unstruck Music, which takes it to its place of origin in Trikuti. (13)

## The Nature and Role of the Mind

It would be appropriate at this stage to look at what he understands to be the nature and the role of mind. The concept of mind (man) has a lengthy history. In the Rg. Veda it connotes "soul" and is very close in meaning to atman. (14) In the <u>Upanisads</u> the two terms manas (organ of thought) and citta (seat of thinking) assume a quality best translated as mind. (15) In Vedanta manas emerges explicitly as a part or function of antahkarana, the seat of collective thought and feeling. (16)

Baba Sawan Singh's concept of mind lacks both definitional depth and precision. However, the following can be said in general terms about

it. Like that of Gurū Nānak, (17) Bābā Sawan Singh's concept of mind lacks the sophistication of the Vedic and Upanisadic definitions' mentioned above. It appears to come closer to the yogīc concept of mind as the "inner sense". (18) Bābā Sawan Singh seems to use the term to mean that faculty which not only thinks and decides but also feels. It is viewed as the source of all human good and evil, something that must be detached from the body and realigned to the soul before being finally merged in God. (19)

Both Guru Nanak and Baba Sawan Singh view the mind of unregenerate man as being erratic. It leads him into worldly attachments which are the very antithesis of salvation. The mind is attracted to the senses which draws the mind along with them. The senses are continually changing and fleeting and they make the mind inconsistent and erratic.

(20) The mind therefore has to be retrained but not ousted for it is the same mind which is the abode of God if only man could recognize it. (21)

The mind must also be purified, its evil tendencies eradicated. The mind gives rise to five negative impulses; lust, anger, attachment, avarice and ego. (22) These five passions keep the disciple tied to the world of the physical body. Lust pulls the mind downwards, anger spreads it outwards, attachment keeps it chained to the world, avarice fans it's desire for material possessions and ego hinders and prevents it from turning inward toward God.

from these five basic impulses spring all the deeds of violence and falsehood which earn one adverse karmas and so endlessly protract the cycle of transmigration. Such impulses and the actions which proceed from them are the hallmark of the self-willed, unregenerate individual. They provide evidence of an impure mind, filled not with the love for God but with pure self-centredness. This is the condition that must be transcended if there is to be any release from the cycle of birth and rebirth. For Baba Sawan Singh the answer to this predicament is Surat Sabd Yoga.

According to Baba Sawan Singh it is the mind that creates that state of consciousness which he terms ignorance. (23) Strangely enough he does not mention the other four states usually associated with the workings of the mind. No mention is made of asmita (sense of personality), raga (love and attachment to material things), devia (hatred and aversion to pain), abhinivesa (the will to live). In Samkhyan philosophy these are the five klesas (afflictions) of citta (the mind). (24)

The most likely explanation for this is that the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is a loosely put assembled set of discourses. It is not a philosophical treatise with the expositional qualities associated with such a treatise. Baba Sawan Singh sometimes does not attempt to explain the philosophical concepts he uses. Terminology tends to be loosely and selectively used for the purpose of illustrating a point or explaining the tenets of Sant Mat by way of comparison or analogy. This explains also the apparent lack of completeness of much of what is referred to

in the work and makes it awkward to interpret what Baba Sawan Singh actually has in mind especially when he uses foreign terms.

This problem is best demonstrated by way of illustration. In the quotation below we find concepts from Sankhyan psychology being introduced without being explained or placed in the context of Sant Mat. They are simply introduced without comment:

There are four instruments of the mind:
Chit (memory, inner attention, the instrument
of thinking); Man (the instrument of meditation);
Buddhi (intellect, the instrument of
discrimination); and Ahankar (the instrument of
egoism). These relate to intellect, comprehension,
discrimination and cognition. Knowledge is the
result. (25)

A careful reading of the text in which this passage appears does not provide the reader with any clues as to what is intended by introducing this classification. It seems to have been included in the discourse in a rather ad hoc manner without prior thought as to its proper function. As a result one is unable to analyze the manner in which Samkhyan categories can be seen to relate to Baba Sawan Singh's concept of mind.

When referring to the nature of the mind, particular attention is paid to what is considered to be one of its most disturbing qualities. This quality is its fickleness. This theme not only recurs repeatedly in Hindu literature like the <u>Bhagavad Gītā</u> (26) but has also attracted the attention of the many Sants. (27) For Bābā Sawan Singh:

Sometimes the mind is said to be like the winds of heaven which blow without ceasing - 266 -

from one part of the world to another. It is the nature of the mind to focus first on one thing and then on something else. This moment it builds castles in the air, and the next it demolishes them. It is tossed between objects of love and hatred, as a feather in a stormy wind. In short, the mind is never still. (28)

It is these fluctuations of the mind that have to be brought under control. The seeker has to vanquish the mind, make it still. Surat Sabd Yoga, it is believed, provides a means of achieving this control. The mind has to be stilled in order for it to release its hold on the soul. It is only then, we are told that the mind and soul realize their true identity. Baba Sawan Singh speaks here of the soul returning to its home in the causal plane after being released from the clutches of the mind:

Rising up, the mind now returns to its .. original home in Trikuti and releases the soul from its iron grip. Freed from the restraint of the physical, astral and causal coverings, rid of the three gunas (attributes) and the twenty five prakritis (tendencies), the soul for the first time becomes aware of its close kinship with the Creator. It then realises that it is distinctly different from the mind and the body, and that these were only coverings in which it was tightly enclosed. It discovers also that it is a ray of the never setting Sun, a drop of the ever-lasting Ocean, a spark of the Eternal Flame, the essence of the Immortal Lord. (29)

The Mind-Soul Relationship

Baba Sawan Singh sees the soul as an energizing force. This force however, is being constantly weakened by the mind which attaches itself to the soul:

While the mind derives its life force and energy from the soul, it at the same time does everything possible to suffocate the soul. It bites the very hand that feeds it, and acts in such a way as to sap the soul of its energy.

By itself the soul is powerless to escape from the cage in which it is imprisoned, for it is fastened tight with the bonds of strongest steel. A ray of the Omnipotent, the Omniscient and the Omnipresent Sun that it is, it has become completely forgetful of its exalted position, its innate purity, and its self-effulgent light. (30)

He further states that it is the mind that contaminates the soul:

God dwells within us, but the mirror of our mind is unclean and covered with dirt. This veils the Lord from our view. Just as it is not possible to see one's reflection in rough. and storm-tossed waters, so also it is not possible to see God's reflection in a restless tempest-tossed mind. (31)

Baba Sawan Singh appears to have been influenced here by Samkhyan thinking. What is being said here is that it is the mind that is the biggest obstacle to spiritual development. Although the mind is born of matter it derives its energy from the soul. Involvement in the external world is its basic tendency. Urged on by its fondness of sense pleasures it becomes a slave of the senses. Both the mind and the senses are seen as being responsible for eclipsing the soul. The mind is seen as clinging to the soul like a parasite. (32)

Baba Sawan Singh is reiterating the Sant belief that the soul is originally pure and divine, and its natural tendency is inwards and upwards. But since it is enveloped by the mind it has become impure in the company of the senses and through its deep-rooted attachment to the gross world of matter. The mind therefore has to be made pure and brought under control. This can be achieved by practising Surat Sabd Yoga. (33)

Like KabIr, he states his case for the cleansing of the mind in order to make it a fitting abode for God. The mind must also be controlled so as to ensure that its attention no longer strays from God, with whom union is sought. On the other hand, should the mind be allowed to retain its impurity the penalty is certain death. (34)

This emphasis on the purification of the mind features prominently in Sankhya yoga. Here there is mention of the individual mind (chittam) being purified by concentration, contemplation and meditation so as to enable it to catch the higher reflection of purusa. The goal of yoga is to unite the individual mind with the cosmic mind (35) so that it may reflect the absolute Purusa. When the mind becomes absolutely pure it is enlightened with the light of Purusa and led to Nirvanam. (36)

The Nature and Role of Karma

The link that Baba Sawan Singh seeks to establish between suffering and karma is a straightforward one. It is clothed in the following terms:

Actually, all actions that are performed under the influence of the ego-whether good or bad-are equally responsible for binding an individual to this world. Even in the Gita it is stated that good and bad actions are equally responsible for the binding of a person. Good actions may temporarily give us a reward in heaven, and bad actions may bring us the punishment of hell, but the bondage of transmigration remains. (37)

what is being said here is that suffering and bondage is related to action. They are considered to be the result of one's past actions, the beginning of which is not known. In the state of bondage ignorance inspires action (karma) and karma brings about rebirth which in turn creates a new series of karma. Bondage is seen here as a state of attachment to desire. This issues in good and bad deeds, generates merit and demerit with their consequences of happiness and sorrow. The latter produces more desire—and the cycle goes on repeating itself thus perpetuating the karma-bound process of transmigration.

His view that the doctrine of karma represents a law of retribution confirms the view of karma in Hindu thinking. Each soul is seen as going through a series of reincarnations reaping the fruit of thoughts, desires, and actions performed in the past but which influence present and future lives. This karma is then stored in our inner constitution which functions as a receptacle for samekaras or

karmic residues that are responsible for binding the soul to the new round of births and deaths. (38)

Saba Sawan Singh differentiates between three types of karma. His classification appears to be based on one found in Sankara's Brahmasutrabhasva and Bhagavadgltabhasva. However, the scheme outlined in the Gurmat Siddhant does not possess the depth or complexity of the schemes that appear in Sankara's works. In the Gurmat Siddhant we read:

Karma or action is of three kinds: Sinchit, Pralabdh and Kriyaman. Sinchit is the store karma; Pralabdh is the fate karma; and Kriyaman is the fruit karma. Store karmas are the result of actions of past lives, which have not yet been paid for nor assigned. Fate karmas constitute that portion of the results of actions in past lives which have been alloted to our present life, and on account of which this human body has been given to us; that is, for undergoing the results of good and bad karmas according to our fate. Kriyaman constitutes the new karmas resulting . from actions which we perform in this life. In other words, while undergoing our destiny (fate karmas) we are daily incurring new karmas as well, the results of which will be undergone in the next life as fate, or part as fate and part as Sinchit in some 'future life. (39)

The references here seem to indicate that Baba Sawan Singh is talking about the types of karmic residues. Sankara speaks of prarabdhakarman. These are residues which are determined at birth and work themselves out during the present life. Then there are sancitakarman which are residues which are produced by acts performed in a previous life, but which remain dormant in this present life. Finally, there are sanciyamana or angamin karma. These are karmic

residues resulting from acts during this just-ending lifetime. They will mature in some subsequent litetime in the normal course of events.

for reasons best known to Baba Sawan Singh himself special attention is paid to fate karmas or destiny. He perceives Hukam as the divine expression of destiny or fate. Instead of explaining the implications of this equation we are referred to the Adi Granth, in this instance the verse named is Suhi Mah 4. (40) as one example. (41) He does this in order to drive home the point that human freedom in action is limited for it is God's command that decides his destiny. Man's fate is said to be "unescapable and irrevocable" (42) and "imprinted on our foreheads". (43)

According to the view put forward in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the rules governing karma are beyond human comprehension and not empirically verifiable. This is stated in no uncertain terms:

We understand that innumerable souls are living in Sat Lok - in the region of Pure Spirit, free from dissolution. What was the previous karma or action, as a result of which these souls are placed in one region or the other? How did these regions come into existence? When were they created? The answer to all these questions are beyond the limits of time and space, and it is not possible for anybody to find them. We can only, in all humility, ask Him Who is the Creator of this universe and who sent the souls into these regions. (44)

## The Relationship between Karma and Free Will

Baba Sawan Singh does not dispute the belief that the law of karma is an unavoidable and universal cycle. (45) But though it is universal it is not final. Each individual shares in it but can pass beyond it. Deliverance can be achieved by the performance of meritorious deeds in accordance with the precepts of Surat Sabd Yoga.

He does not view the law of karma as a fatalistic principle. Each individual is to a certain extent free to exercise his will. He can, in other words, direct his own destiny in a limited manner. He must therefore assume responsibility for his present and future actions. The idea that effort and destiny do not negate each other reminds us of the Bhagavad Gita. (46) Baba Sawan Singh's position here is that although the greater plan of things is predetermined we are still free to choose the actions we wish to take. His view is that man is not ultimately free to chart his destiny. In the final analysis, it is argued, it is God's unseen hand that guides us through our actions and shapes the final product of our endeavours. Yet with God's grace there can be freedom of action:

Action is in the hands of the one who performs it, but the Grace and the Blessing of God are the right of only a few, gained through his mercy alone. It is no doubt true that human beings have freedom of action to a certain extent, but the key of such actions is in His Hands. As long as we do not have His Grace, we poor mortals have no power to achieve anything, less so to realize Him. It follows therefore the the Originator and the root of all actions is God Himself, and He cannot be realized by our own efforts alone. We can realize Him only within ourselves by the Grace of a Master. (47)

The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> does not see karma operating in an entirely naturalistic fashion. Its author believes that prior actions effect subsequent events yet not entirely without the intervention of God. Baba Sawan Singh is suggesting that there must be some theistic overseeing of karma. He argues that karma is administered through the action of a conscious agent, namely, God.

It can be said that Baba Sawan Singh might be advocating the following. Since the law of karma is an unintelligent and unconscious law, there must be a conscious God who knows the merits and demerits which persons have earned by their actions, and who functions as an instrumental cause in helping individuals reap their appropriate fruits. By implication this means that God supervises the entering of the soul into the appropriate reborn body. The law of karma, as conceived here functions as the expression of God's will and grace in the world.

In Baba Sawan Singh's thinking there is a place for divine grace and forgiveness. The law of karma is not held to be inviolable. There is room for acts of divine grace. God (through the Satguru) intervenes at times on the devotee's behalf. The connection between previous actions and present condition is therefore partially severed. At this juncture he does not see the need to address the following philosophically potent question. Why does God then not intervene more often to reduce the enormous pain and suffering in the world? In the Sant tradition this question often solicits the response that God's actions are

governed by divine wisdom, which is beyond philosophical scrutiny and human comprehension.

### The Question of Salvation

Hindu philosophy. He lists them as Dharma (dharma), Arth (artha), Kam (kama) and Moksh (moksa). In Hindu philosophy the first three are usually regarded as gauna purusartha (subsidiary ends). The last, moksa is termed param purusartha (the highest end). Thus Dharma, Artha and kam are viewed as relative ends. They have to do with the relations of finite beings in the empirical sphere and lack absolute significance. Moksa is, on the other hand, an absolute value and is not comparable to any of the relative ends, in life. In this sense it is the highest that men should desire or seek. (48)

The definition of the term Dharma that is proposed in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> is "that which binds and guides". It is stated that the "world is sustained by Dharma and is the source of contentment and social harmony". (49) In general terms this understanding of the term does not stray in essence from the conventional definition found in Hindu literature. (50)Bābā Sawan Singh lists the attributes of Dharma as Kshima (forgiveness), Ahimsā (non-violence, compassion), Bayā (mercy, piety), Mridu (sweet nature and true behaviour), Sat vachan (truthfulness), Tāp (self- control, penance), Bān (charity), Shil (continence), Souch (cleanliness) and kina Trishna

(desirelessness). What he is doing here is drawing up a list of restraints ( yama ) and observances ( niyama ) (51) that represent two limbs of Astanga yoga. (52)

Having noted in passing that Arthumeans wealth, (53) a rather loose explanation for Karis provided by Baba Sawan Singh. It is translated as "worldly" and "spiritual" desires with the emphasis on "spiritual desires". In the Gurmat Siddhant it is stated that:

By the Grace of the Master, all types of desires-whether wordly or spiritual are fulfilled. By being in His company, the worldly desires, which are ephemeral, are all effaced; and spiritual desires become very strong. These ardent spiritual desires are fulfilled by His Grace, and are the only desires we should entertain. (54)

mean freedom from attachment. It means liberation from the worldly fetters of grief, sorrow and the other evils of life. It is the state in which the soul, in spite of performing actions does not suffer from the bondage of sin and remains unaffected by the merits and demerits of action. Baba Sawan Singh also talks of freedom from the clutches of the mind and stresses that detachment is not renunciation. We are told that "remaining unattached while living in this world of attachment is the Salvation of the Saints". (55)

Conceived as non-attachment, salvation presupposes a prior state of bondage. This bondage is the result of the mind being attached to the external world. This attachment in turn produces desire motivated

action which perpetuates the cycle of transmigration. But how will this attachment cease? Baba Sawan Singh's reply is, by overcoming the mind. Yet more important is freeing the soul from the clutches of the mind. This according to Baba Sawan Singh is the ultimate salvation achievable only through the practice of Surat Sabd Yoga:

True Salvation (Salvation of Soul) is attained by means of a certain spiritual practice. This practice is called "Surat Shabd Abhyas" which means the practice of uniting the soul with the Shabd (Word, Sound Current or Audible Life Stream). By means of such a practice one can achieve True Salvation even while living in this very body. (56)

emancipation of the soul, leading ultimately to the cessation of embodied existence. This means release from the endless cycle of death and rebirth. Moksa means "to set free" or "to release". (57) It is a state of liberation in which the soul enjoys transcendental freedom in God. This is the real purpose of all spiritual endeavours. Baba Sawan Singh writes:

The real purpose of leading a spiritual life
is that man should tear away the veil of
Maya (Illusion) and Matter and recognize
oneself as the Soul, which is superconscious
and is a particle of the ocean of
Superconsciousness, so that he may blend into
that Ocean takeon its colors and qualities. (58)

Mystical union is the final end to all suffering. It is the only true salvation. At this point one is reminded of a passage from the Syetasyatara Upanisad that aptly highlights how Baba Sawan Singh feels about true salvation:

I know the Supreme Person of sun like colour (lustre) beyond the darkness. Only by knowing Him does one pass over death. There is no other path for going there. (59)

The belief that Surat Sabd Yoga is the only meaningful way to salvation is linked with what is said about the purpose of human life which is:

to achieve communion with the Lord by engaging in and remaining happy in His remembrance and by loving Him and His creation. (60)

Failure to practise Surat Sabd Yoga is said to mean forfeiting every chance of salvation. This means rejecting the very meaning and purpose of human existence. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we read that:

The gallows of the angel of death and the fearful chaurasi (cycle of eighty four) is for every one. One should, therefore, through the practice of Surat Shabd Yoga make life fruitful, for one has attained birth in the human form only through a great fortune. (61)

Once again we find evidence of Tantric thinking often adopted by the Sants. Besides the Sikh Gurus (62) we find KabIr (63) and TulsI Sahib (64) saying the same thing.

## The Significance of Kallyuga

Bābā Sawan Singh's views on salvation are closely linked to his perception of the role of Kālīyuga referred to in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> as the Iron Age. The following passages emphasize Bābā Sawan Singh's beliefs about the significance of Surat Sabd Yoga in the Iron Age:

In the Iron Age, the outer repitition of mantras and the practice of austerities do not lead to salvation. The repetition of mantras, austerities, self-control fasts, worship and so forth do not eradicate the feeling of egotism. The soul is entangled in the cleverness of the mind and the jungle of Maya. It does not find the way of escape from these snares. (65)

The real austerity consists in finding the Master and practising the Yoga of the Sound Current. Action, duties, purity, self - control, repetition and austerities are all based on the Shabd or inner Sound. (66)

This emphasis on the indispensability of Surat S abd Yoga as the only efficient means of salvation in Kallyuga is one of the fundamental beliefs of the Radhasoami doctrine. Shiv Dayal Singh for example, has this to say:

In this age one cannot succeed in any other way except by devotion to the Sat Guru and the practice of Surat Shabd Yoga. All outer forms of worship are like striking at the snake hole. The snake will not be killed in this way. It is likely to reappear at any time. The proper way is to catch the snake (mind) and this will be done only by devotion to the Sat guru and the Shabd. By no other means will it be caught. Those who will not accept these words, will gain nothing, and those who follow the instructions of such will also come to grief. (67)

This preoccupation with Kaliyuga is linked to the Radhasoami interpretation of history. True redemption according to this

interpretation, has become possible only in Kaliyuga. In the course of innumerable births and deaths, some of the heavy karmic burdens of those in the causal planes and below had lightened. This resulted for some in the development of a deep aversion for the world and a longing for spiritual

emancipation. Such a development prompted God in His divine wisdom to send down Sants to proclaim the teachings of Sant Mat and introduce the discipline of Surat Sabd Yoga. This yogīc discipline would provide chosen individuals with the instrument for achieving final release. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we read:

But now, in this formidable Kalyug (the Iron Age), God Almighty, in His abundant Grace, has sent His own incarnations and Param Sants namely, Kabir, Guru Nanak and others to preach the doctrine of Master-Disciple Service. (68)

It must, however, be said that the idea of Kaliyuga being the age of transformation is not unique to Sant Mat. Its history dates back to the Puranic period. In the <u>Visnu Purana</u> we see the Iron Age being looked upon as the final stage before the return to the Golden Age. O' Flaherty's excerpt from the <u>Visnu Purana</u> serves well to illustrate this. It reads as follows:

The people of the Kali Age will take refuge in the chasms between the mountains, and they will eat honey, vegetables, roots, fruits, leaves and flowers. They will have too many children, and they will be forced to endure cold, wind, sun and rain. No one's age span will reach twenty-three years. The Kalkin will destroy men of evil acts and thoughts and he will reestablish everything in its own dharms. Immediatedly at the conclusion of the exhausted Kali Age, the minds of the people will become pure as faultless crystal, and they

will be as if awakened at the conclusion of a night. These men the residue of mankind, will be transformed and they will be the seeds of the creatures and will give birth to offspring, conceived at that very time, who will follow the ways of the Golden Age. (69)

## The Meaning of Yoga

Closely linked to what has been said about the significance of Kalīyuga is Bābā Sawan Singh's views on the meaning of yoga in general and Surat Sabd Yoga in particular. We noted in an earlier section that Surat Sabd Yoga is believed to facilitate the freeing of the soul from the bondage of the mind. Surat Sabd Yoga, it can be said, therefore, allows the practitioner to "know his soul". This idea is expressed in the following passage:

Spirituality awakens the "knowing" faculty of the soul. When one has attained such a state, he knows what soul is and how it can meet its Master, the Lord. The name of this practice to attain this consciousness is called yog. (70)

Bābā Sawan Singh's definition of yoga is consistent with that of Yajnavalkya who defines it as "the union of the jivatman and the paramatma". (71) In the Markandeya Purāna (36.1) (72) one finds the concepts of "union" and "disunion" being used in association with the term yoga. Yoga is described here as disunion with ignorance and union with Brahman.

Etymologically speaking, the word yoga is derived from yuj which means "to bind together" or "to yoke". The discipline's fundamental aim, however, is to break the bond that ties man to his woeful condition of universal suffering. By delivering man from bondage, yoga aims at isolating the soul from all that causes bondage. This state of isolation is at the same time a state of original unity, in that the soul returns to its pristine state. Yoga has, therefore, to be understood from the viewpoint of its double function. On the one hand, it disengages man from his environment by isolating him from his usual state of being. On the other hand, it returns him to his original state of being which is free from temporality. (73) Baba Sawan Singh accepts this definition. More imposing, however, is his emphasis that yoga is a path of inward discovery.

# Surat Sabd Yoga and the Philosophy of Inner Religion

Sant doctrine with its strong emphasis on the interior quality of religion does not encourage institutionalized religion. On the contrary the Sant tradition persistently stresses the futility of institutional loyalties, sectarian allegiance and ritualistic formalities. Salvation is not earned by rituals and conventions. To be a Sant is to be free from institutional obligations and organized rituals. (74)

Baba Sawan Singh's position on these matters is no different.

Spiritual pursuits are not confused with external superficialities. It

is a matter of the heart expressed through the appropriate medium. This medium is Surat Saba Yoga. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. Baba Sawan Singh's philosophy of inner religion revolves around the concepts of anti-externalism, turning inward and dying while living.

## Anti-Ritualism

Like his fellow Sants Baba Sawan Singh stresses the futility of external forms of worship. He dismisses them as empty ritualism with has nothing in common with genuine spiritual pursuits. He notes:

For the spiritually blind, the mosques and temples made of earth and water are every thing. But those whose hearts are illuminated and who possess true knowledge, know that their own heart is the true temple and mosque, wherein the Lord can be found. (75)

Calling Surat Sabd Yoga "the forgotten path", he refers to it as "the science of the soul" and writes:

The teachings of Surat - Shabd Yog form the basis of every religion, but this basis has disappeared and only the formal rituals are in vogue. The teachings of the Saints are not confined within the bounds of any book or creed, for it is a science of the soul. The purpose is to obtain spiritual bliss which cannot be obtained except through the company of the Saints (Satsangs). (76)

Spirituality was preached and practised more or less by founders and disciples of all religions, but in the course of time it declined and became obscure. People forgot the essence and took to rituals, rites and other outer forms of worship. Eventually, they became quite ignorant

about God-consciousness, how to achieve it, or what path to follow towards Realization. (77)

Defining the purpose of inner religion, Baba Sawan Singh then notes:

The purpose of Sant Mat (spiritual religion) is wholly spiritual. It shows us how to investigate what the soul is, what its relationship with the Lord is and how to be reunited with Him. (78)

For Bābā Sawan Singh true religion is the practice of Surat Sabd Yoga and living a God centred life revolving around the principle of Nām. This message is one that has become the hailmark of Sant philosophy. A look at the works of any prominent Sant will confirm this. In the Rādhāsoāmī tradition, for example, one finds Shiv Dayāl Singh dismissing ritualism and exhorting the reader to follow the yogic discipline known only to the Sants:

WHAT FRUIT WILL THOSE JIVAS REAP, WHO DO NOT FOLLOW THE PATHS OF THE SAINTS, AND ARE ENGAGED IN OUTWARD OBSERVANCES, RITUALS AND DELUSIONS (79)

One may recognize true Saints and Faqueers, in this way. They always inculcate the realization of God within one's self and do not permit waste of time in image worship, pilgrimages or the reading of religious books, nor do they preach the worship of Gods, incarnations and prophets. They teach only the practice of Sahaj Yoga, or the Surat Shabd method, excepting which there is no other way of realizing the true Lord. (80)

It is interesting that no reference is made either to Kabīr's (81) or Gurū Nānak's critique of religious formalism. (82) However, the passages we have examined above suggest that Bābā Sawan Singh adopts

Guru Nanak's position on interior religion. Guru Nanak taught that true yoga had little to do with worldly attachments, (83) elaborate yogic techniques, (84) asceticism (85) or elaborate rituals (86). The message in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> concurs with that of Guru Nanak. Both postulate that yoga is interior religion. This is so because it involves an inner attitude centred on Nam and as such is not concerned with outward practices. (87)

## Turning Inward

The idea that the body is the temple of God (88) is already present in the <u>Upanisads</u>. (89) However, it is in Tantrism that the dictum "all truth lies within" became a central theme and one that has been adopted by the Sants. (90) Baba Sawan Singh gives it expression in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. He perceives the human body as a field in which the seed of Nam is to be sown. It is spoken of as the abode of God (91) and is likened to an "ocean of spirituality":

The body is an ocean of Spirituality which none can fathom. Only one who dies while living can obtain pearls of super-consciousness from it. Such is one, if he enters the ocean of his own body even once, can recover a treasure of super-consciousness from it. Otherwise, the treasure remains completely hidden. (92)

The human body contains millions of universes and celestial domains, running streams, and vast mountain ranges. God the Eternal, is also within. The Guru advises you to go into this city and engage in the trade of Shabd, that is hold constant communion with Naam. Withdraw into yourself, quoff the God-like Nectar. (93) - 285 -

Bābā Sawan Singh's idea of turning inward is directly related to the Nāth practice of ultā-sādhanā (inward regression). (94) Ultā-sādhanā involves the regression of the biological and psychological process. The aim here is to activate the kundalinī force, seen here as the instrument for achieving superconsciousness. The medieval Sants accepted the principle of inward regression. They did not, however, agree with the principle of making the biological and physiological processes instruments for the realization of truth. Instead they reinterpreted ultā-sādhanā to mean the inverting of conscious attention inward with the sim of connecting it with the Sabd or the celestial sound current. By interiorizing attention, concentration was focused on the inner recesses of the self where God was seen to dwell. (95)

### Dying while Living

The term Site (i Marna (literally , to die when alive) is used in the Gurmat Siddhant to describe the experience of dying-while-living. (96) It is a condition not unlike that called pratyahara (withdrawal of the senses). In Astanga yoga this exercise involves the complete withdrawal of sense consciousness from the external world with the aim of immobilizing the mind and transcending body consciousness. (97) In Sant Mat, dying to the body or dying-while-living involves interiorizing concentration at the third eye centre, (98) which leads subsequently to transcending body consciousness.

# PAGES MISSING

P287 - P288 - P289

Generally speaking there is some truth in this claim. When referring to the Yoga Sūtras. Bābā Sawan Singh probably had in mind certain yogic exercises like dhāranā (mental fixation), pratyahāra (withdrawa) of the senses←) and dhyāna (contemplation). (109) These practices will be discussed with regard to Surat Sabd Yoga later on in the chapter. It is also true that the writings of Gorakinnāth and that of the Sahajiya Buddhists do refer to Kanpatha yoga (110) and Sahaj yoga (111) respectively. Surat Sabd Yoga is to a large extent moulded on these earlier forms. There is mention also of Sabda yoga in the Maitrī Upanisad (VI.22). Lastly, the student of Sant writings will be familiar with terms like surati sabda yoga (112) and Nām yoga (113) often associated with the early Sants named in the above passage.

Surat Sabd Yoga is defined in the Gurmat Siddhant as:

the method by which the soul may become dissolved in the Shabd and become united with it so that it will never separate from it again. (114)

Baba Sawan Singh then explains that Surat means "attention, consciousness or meditation or the soul" (115) Sabd is called the "melody-based Name or Power of God". Yoga is referred to as "unity of Surat and Shabd and becoming one with it". (116) Surat Sabd Yoga has often been termed the union of soul-geonsciousness with the divine inner sound or Sabd. (117)

Etymologically speaking the term surati is thought by scholars like Barthwal to be a Nāth synonym for the Sanskrit terms srota and smrti.

Both terms carry the meaning memory or flow of mental activity.

(118) In Radhasoami terminology Surat means the soul or internal soul current. Baba Sawan Singh prefers to use the term to accommodate the word soul as well as conscious attention. As we shall shortly see, he is prone to speak of Surat as the attentive (hearing) faculty of the soul. In this respect it can be said that he reinterprets

"memory" (as in smrti or srota) to mean attentive faculty (of the soul). In doing this he has distanced himself from any association with the Tantric term su-rati. Vaudeville informs us that medieval Vajrayāna Siddhas used this term to connote sexual enjoyment or voluptuousness. (119) The relationship of the soul (Surat) to the celestial sound current (Sabd) is presented in the following manner: Surat and Shabd are both the essence of the Lord. God Himself is Shabd as well as Surat" (120)

Here the identity of the soul with God is once again affirmed. This belief is readily accepted in Sant theology. It lends expression to the devotionalism characteristic of Sant writings. Baba Sawan Singh views the soul which is the inner core of human personality as being made for oneness with God.

We are informed that the soul possesses two faculties; the hearing faculty (Surat) and the seeing faculty (Nirat). "The Soul functions in listening within or doing Simran. The function of Nirat is that of seeing within or in doing contemplation". (121) Primarily we are being told here a little about the disciplines of Bhajan (hearing meditation) and Dhyān (seeing meditation).

## The Uniqueness of Surat Sabd Yoga

The Gurmat Siddhant maintains that:

Yogas are of many kinds: Pran Yoga is the practice of breath control; Hatha Yoga consists of physical postures. Both of these concern the gross and physical body and are of low merit. Those that pertain to the mind and intellect concern the astral body. Anand Yoga pertains to the causal body. This is superior to all other Yogas. The path of the Saints is Shabd Yoga, which is the life breath of all Yogas. (123)

If we ignore the inaccuracies of some of the statements in the above passage (124) it must be said that the passage is a significant one. We are introduced here to the contention that Surat Sabd Yoga is the crown of all yogas, i.e. the path of higher yoga. All other forms of yoga are considered to be secondary and viewed as lower forms. (125) Surat Sabd Yoga is considered to be the complete method. This is so, it is claimed because it is only by practising it that the aspirant can release the soul from the shell of the mind and transport it to the realms beyond the causal plane. Other yogIc practices, it is claimed, only facilitate spiritual development up to the causal plane and not beyond. This statement of faith is highlighted by Bābā Sawan Singh when he claims:

If one practices Surat Shabd Yog - which is a complete method, one's soul will be taken to its origin, the highest abode of the Lord which is beyond both dissolution and grand dissolution. (126)

Shiv Dayal Singh's claim is no different:

Prana Yoga and Buddhi Yoga do not go beyond Akash. Beyond that Surat can go only with the help of Shabd, and reach That Place where it can behold the Marvelous Being Who did not reveal Himself to the world during Sat Yuga, Treta and Dwapar. No one knew this secret. Now, in Kali Yuga, the Saints have made it known. (127)

Unlike the majority of yogic practices, Surat Sabd Yoga does not advocate the usual yogic techniques. These are considered ineffective and unimportant for the pursuit of higher spiritual goals. Rather, it is concerned with withdrawing the soul-current (Surat) from the nine apertures of the body - eyes, ears, nose, mouth, genitals and alimentary canal - and directing it towards the realms toward the pure spiritual plane (Sach Khand). This can be accomplished by attaching the mind's attention to Sabd, the celestial sound current believed to be emanating from Sach Khand. It is believed that when the mind becomes entranced with this divine melody it surges upward, releases the soul from its clutches. The mind then remains in its "home" at the causal plane. The soul is allowed to venture further and with the help of the inner Satguru finally makes it to its original resting place in Sach Khand. For this reason the discipline is called the yoga of the celestial sound current. (128) It is the Sabd that occupies a central role and injects meaning into this torm of yogic pursuit.

Surat Sabd Yoga is said to differ from the other yogas on three counts. It does not advocate Kaya sadhana (literally, the culture of the body, i.e. bodily discipline). (129) This explains the rejection of pranayama (breathing techniques) and asanas (yogac postures).

These are considered unimportant and irrelevant to the pursuit of higher spiritual goals.

Proponents of the Tantric Kaya sadhana view the body as the microcosm of the universe. The discipline of Hatha yoga is used to gain mastery over mind and body. Sive and Sakti are said to reside in the body. The former is said to reside in the sahasrara cakra (the highest cerebral region). The latter is said to be found in the muladhara cakra (the lowest extremity of the spinal cord). The right half of the body is considered the domain of Siva, the left half Sakti. Through the pingala nerve in the right flows the apana wind which is called the stream of Siva. Likewise through the nerve ida flows the prana wind which is the stream of Sakti.

Hatha yoga exercises are aimed at activating the kundalini sakti (130) and raising it up through susumna (the central channel). In its passage upwards, the kundalini successively pierces the six cakras and finally enters the sahasrara cakra where it unites with Paramasiva. Then and there the yogi is believed to attain mahasuka (supreme bliss) and reaches the so-called Sahaja state. (131) For the Tantrikas the attainment of the state of supreme bliss is equated with the attainment of bodily immortality. The question of escaping bodily mortality is the most salient feature of Hatha yoga. Liberation is sought in a transformed or transmaterialized body called siddh-deha (the perfect body).

Sant Mat considers the body to be temporal and a hindrance. Baba Sawan Singh has this to say about the reliance of conventional yoga on the lower cakras (and consequently the energies associated with them):

The six chakras centres of Brahmananda (the second spiritual region) are reflected in the regions below it. The reflection of the six centres of Anda (the astral region) is seen in Pinda, the physical universe. The Saints disregard the six lower centres of the body and enjoin the practice of listening to the celestial Music at the eye centre, which is above the six lower centres. They consider Surat-Shabd-Yoga (the Yoga of uniting the soul with the Divine Sound) to be the highest of all yogas. Its object is to connect the soul with the Shabd and by this means to merge the soul in the Supreme Silence (Ashbad), the Akeh (Unutterable) and the Nirala (Wonderful), from which it originally originated. Without the soul there can be no yoga or wordly activity. (132)

Careful study of this statement will indicate that Baba Sawan Singh is clothing in milder language what has earlier been proclaimed in the Sar Bachan Rādhāsoāmi. Shiv Dayāl Singh is uncompromising in his claims about the superiority of Surat Sabd Yoga. He proclaims:

Now just think how far away from the Original Place are those who concentrate on the navel center or the heart center, which are only reflected images of the Real. Even if they succeed in mastering those centers, what they will achieve will be only a reflection of the Original Since they have no knowledge of the higher regions and the Goal, how can they reach the Final Stage or attain the Region of the Supreme Being ? That is why the Saints Who have reached the highest and the Purest Regions of Sat Nam and Radha Swami tell the people that they are mistaken and deluded because they are seeking God where He cannot be found. (133)

In rejecting the activation of the lower cakras Baba Sawan Singh argues that they allow access only to the astral and causal planes and nothing beyond that. Surat Sabd Yoga on the other hand commences at the gate to the causal plane (i.e. the so-called third eye) and with the help of Sabd allows the practitioner access to the higher realms. Implied here is the belief that the lower yogas operate with the lower form of motor energy currents. Surat Sabd Yoga in contrast utilizes the sensory current.

In Sant Mat we learn of two currents working within the body; the motor current and the sensory current. The motor current is responsible for sustaining and nourishing the bodily tissues. This current is used in Hatha yoga and referred to as prana. Surat Sabd Yoga deals exclusively with the sensory current. The sensory current is thought to disperse throughout the body from the third eye. It is that which withdraws from the body at the time of death. Surat Sabd Yoga teaches the withdrawal of the sensory current from the body and its drawing upward into the supraphysical realms. Explaining why the use of motor current is of no interest to the Sants he says:

The Saints knowingly torbid us from practising at the lower centres, for that would be like descending first to the ground floor from the second or higher floor in order to reach an upper storey. The method taught by the Saints enable us to commence our journey from the sixth-centre, which is also known as the Tisra Til or the Third Eye. (134)

Baba Sawan Singh proceeds then to dismiss breathing techniques and yogic postures as having little value from the point view of Sant Mat.

critique of Nath Yoga (136), he like the Sikh Guru, insists that complicated postures and difficult breathing have little to do with the inner search for God. (137) He acknowledges the health benefits that Hatha yoga offers but doubts their value, commenting that "the physical postures of the body end in death" (138) He notes that:

Yogis have performed all the eighty-four postures without gaining the ultimate goal. They do not rid the mind of erratic or vicious thoughts. They are primarily for the benefit of the physical body, and do not lead to God-Realization. These postures require sustained effort without much profit. Sant Mat. therefore, deprecates such practices. (139)

# The Discipline of Surat Sabd Yoga

Surat Sabd Yoga is a secret technique. It involves a unique kind of initiation, special meditational techniques and esoteric knowledge not disclosed to the non-initiate. Only generalities have been provided for public consumption. For this reason the researcher has to be content with a limited amount of information. Nevertheless the Gurmat Siddhant does provide the reader with a general outline of Surat Sabd Yoga's initiation and meditational techniques. This provides us with some idea of what to associate Surat Sabd Yoga with.

As noted earlier (140) Surat Sabd Yoga has three basic elements apart from initiation. Each of these practices involves its own principle of connection with Sabd and consequently, God. One of these

elements represents the preliminary phase of achieving one-pointed attention. This discipline is called Simran (repetition, or more properly remembrance of the divine names). (141) There is also the practice of Dhyan (contemplation) (142) The third element of the yoga sadhana is Bhajan or the practice of listening to the celestial melody or Sabd. (143)

Initiation into the discipline of Surat Sabd Yoga is not generally disclosed but Baba Sawan Singh mentions the following about the initiation practice, choosing to call it "the gift of the Name" (144) and a new birth. (145) We are told that at the time of initiation:

The Master "injects", as it were, his consciousness and light into the soul of the disciple. This injection of His own consciousness and light permeates the disciple like leaven, and produces a new spiritual consciousness and light as the practice of Nam is continued. The spiritual light of the Master gives a new life to the soul of the disciple and begins to free it. Consequently, the disciple begins to have a feeling of fulfilment. This gift of the Master cannot be taken away. Time and Maya (illusion) cannot destroy this seed, this ray of life. The disciple, once initiated, will certainly progress, sooner or later. He will one day certainly reach his true Home:

In Sant Mat it is believed that at the time of initiation the Satguru imparts his life impulse to the initiate. The Satguru then henceforth offers the initiate his protection provided the initiate submits himself unquestioningly to the will of the Satguru and obeys his instructions. It is also believed that initiation guarantees the initiate eventual spiritual uplift leading one day to mystical union.

This idea of the Satguru injecting his life impulse and the Sabd into the initiate is not a new one. In Tantrism the diksa ceremony involves the transferring of jnana-sakti (the diksaguru's life force) to the initiate. (147)

The belief that the initiate receives a new spiritual consciousness during initiation is connected to the belief common among Tantrikas that initiation is accompanied by receipt on the part of the devotee of the godly at the cost of the unclean. (148) There is also the possibility that Sant Mat initiation carries the same connotations as a result of the removal of the inner layers of ignorance at the time of initiation. (149)

Another idea present in Bābā Sawan Singh's definition of initiation is one which regards initiation as a new birth of the disciple. (150) In the Atharva Veda (XI,5,3), the upanayana ritual involves a three day ceremony in which the sisya is said to be given a new birth. The Satapha Brāhmana (XI, 5,4) calls the initiated sisya, the "twice born" (djīva). The underlying factor of all these practices is that initiation brings with it the death of profane existence and the dawning of a new spiritual reality. (151)

We are also told something about the gurmantra or initiation mantra. This mantra is imparted to the disciple by the Satguru at the time of initiation. It is done in a manner known only to those present. The gurmantra of the Punjab branch is a sequence of five charged holy

Names. These Names are to be memorized, repeated mentally and as a rule never spoken aloud. The five Names used by the Punjab branch are supposed to be the names of the ruling deities of the five cosmic regions, between the astral and pure spiritual regions. The Agra branch, however, insists that the correct gurmantra is "Rādhāsvāmī". although Shiv Dayāl Singh spoke explicitly of "the Sumiran of the five Names". (152) However, irrespective of which names are used all parties agree that the gurmantra of Rādhāsoāmī Mat is unique. (153)

The gurmantra is also seen as being charged with the spiritual power of the Satguru. It is this power that is said to open up new vistas of inner vision in the initiate. This belief probably has its origin in the Vedas. The Vedas state that the gurmantra—is that instrument which enables the sisya to experience the divine presence of the supreme Being via the initiating guru. (154) In the Tantric text Siva samhita (111.11) it is stated that it is the gurmantra which provides the initiate with the true breath of life. (155) Baba Sawan Singh's explains that the gurmantra is charged in that it is:

the initiatory teaching imparted by the Master to enable a disciple to reach his original Home in the highest spiritual regions. (156)

Extolling the importance of the gurmantra Bābā Sawan Singh maintains with the same conviction as Guru Arjan that its benefits are indescribable. (157) It is also the gurmantra that enables the initiate to finally experience ultimate liberation from all wordly attachments. (158) It is during initiation that the initiate is introduced to the practice of Simran.

The definition of Simran that one finds in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> reads as follows:

Simran is a Sanskrit word derived from the root "Smar". It has several meanings: To protect, to make a mental picture of one's deity in the heart, and to contemplate on this form, to remember a certain person or thing to such an extent as to think about it with every breath, to make it a part and parcel of one's life and ultimately to awaken into and to live in it. (159)

There is a possibility that this reference to "Smar" is actually a reference to the Sanskrit term smarana, meaning memorization. Smarana is often linked to the Nath practice of Nam sumirana or Nam simrana, (160) both meaning "to remember the Name". Both these terms are associated with the popular Vaisnava belief in the magical effect of voicing the divine Name.

In the Sant tradition Kabir and Guru Nānak repeatedly mention the practice of repeating the divine Name. For Kabīr, nām sumiran represents the internalization of the eternal permanence of God via the repetition of His Name. (161) Guru Nānak sees Nām simran as "the meditation on the nature of God, on His qualities and His attributes as revealed in the Word". (162) This meditation forms the core of Guru Nānak's spiritual discipline. The Name reveals the absoluteness of God. Repeating the divine Name then means recognizing the eternality of God. The practice of Nām simran, as Guru Nānak sees it draws the devotee closer to God. Bābā Sawan Singh's understanding of the term encompasses what has just been said about Kabīr and Guru Nānak's understanding of the term. He sees Simran as the "ladder which

takes us to the higher regions where we may have communion with the Lord". (163)

In the Radhasoami tradition Simran refers specifically to the internal or silent repetition of the gurmantra. It carries the same meaning as the Tantric term ajapajapa (164) Although Baba Sawan Singh acknowledges that the oral repetition of the holy Names (165) does bring some benefit he is quick to point out that it is the internal practice of Simran that is more meaningful. He writes that:

The real Simran as taught by the Saints, is the most important part of Jap Yog (the Yoga of Repetition or Remembrance). And if it is done with the attention of the soul or with the tongue of the soul then the heart of that individual becomes attuned to the Lord. (166)

Internal Simran is important because he points out that:

the soul gives energy and life to the body, the mind and the senses, and by doing Simran with the soul, the mind concentrates. (167)

Simran, we are told can be done in any comfortable posture. It should be done with unwavering concentration and loving devotion. (168) It can be done any time though the preferred time dusk or dawn when the mind is said to be at peace and the spiritual vibrations the strongest. (169) Quoting a number of sources, Bābā Sawan Singh explains:

Night-time is particularly suited for Simran because of quiet and solitude. At this time the soul currents are not scattered. Dawn and dusk are times of - 302 -

union (night with day and day with night), and these times have a special spiritual and magnetic power latent in them. (170)

The main aim of practising Simran is to keeping the fleeting mind under control, focusing it on God. This is the most important precondition for meaningful and successful meditation:

The Simran of the objects of the world should be replaced by the Simran of God and the thoughts of the world by Contemplation of the Master, who is God incarnate. (171)

This emphasis on one-pointed attention is repeatedly found in the works of the Sants (172) and earlier on in Sabdapurvayoga. In Sabdapurvayoga smarana is a meditational exercise in which the mind is focused on the unity of the divine Word, and turned away from the diversity of thoughts and external sounds. (173)

Finally, Baba Sawan Singh talks of the benefits that the practice of Simran brings with it. He praises Simran as being the "spiritual food of the soul". (174) He views it as an unfailing remedy for all ills, best described in his own words:

Simran banishes fear of death and frees one from the cycle of births and deaths. It removes obstacles and difficulties, and pleasure and pain. Duality is shed, the dross and filth of the mind wears off, and the refulgence of God's Name becomes manifest. The devotee is ever at the feet of the Master. He gains glory in the Court of the Lord and, crossing the ocean of phenomena, he attains everlasting salvation. (175)

Another aspect of the discipline of Surat Sabd Yoga is the practice of Dhyan. It is stated in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> that:

- 303 -

Dhyan is a Sanskrit word derived from the root "Dhaye" which menas to contemplate some form, to remember it, to repeat it, to think about it, and to collect the soul currents at their headquarters. Dhyan connotes both seeing and thinking. To fix the attention at any one point is called Dhyan. (176)

This definition is a composite one. In all likelihood Baba Sawan Singh is trying to construct a definition which takes into account three main components of yogic contemplation techniques. The techniques referred to here are dharana or dhyana (meditation), pratyahara (withdrawal of the senses) and ekagrata (one-pointed attention).

In the Pataniali Sutra the definition of dharana is given as follows:

In Dharana the flow of similar mental modifications on the same object is consined to the desired place. When (it) appears as an unbroken flow, then it is called Dhayana. (177)

This image of one-pointed contemplation also constitutes an important part of Rāmānuja's understanding of dhyāna. In his commentary to the <u>Vedānta Sūtra</u> it is stated that:

Meditation (dhayana) is the steady remembrance, i.e. the continuity of steady remembrance, uninterrupted like the flow of oil in agreenment with the spiritual passage that declares steady remembrance to be the means of release: on the attainment of remembrance all ties are loosened. Such remembrance is the same character (form) of seeing (intuition). (178)

Dharana is also associated with pratyahara. This is a discipline that involves the withdrawal of the senses from objects of the outer world.

It is aimed at mastering the sense organs. ( 179 )The Yoga Sütra of Patanjali states that pratyahara is:

the withdrawal (of the senses) as it were the imitation of the mind by the senses by means of communing with their objects. (180)

pharana is also seen in conjunction with ekagrata. This exercise aims at stimulating a continuous fixed concentration and censorship of all distractions that dominate sense consciousness. This exercise is useful in controlling the two generators of mental sense activity (indriva) of the subsconscious (samskara). (181) The Mahabharata speaks of ekagrata as being a concentration involving three distinct mental acts. These are disengagement of the mind from sense objects, reflecting and deliberating on the object chosen for meditation. (182)

Another point worth noting that in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Dhyan is linked to the Sikh idea of "knowing and listening to the Shabd". (183) The notion of Dhyan being both seeing and knowing is indicative of the manner in which Baba Sawan Singh sees contemplation as seeing with the "eyes" and hearing with the "ears" of the soul. He explains that:

The soul has two faculties. One is "Surat", which means the hearing faculty, and the other is "Nirat", which means the seeing faculty. So long as the seeing faculty is not developed, mere listening to the Shabd does not bestow the fullest possible benefit. By fixing the attention within, one is able to behold many spiritual regions. So long as the seeing faculty does not develop, the hearing faculty of the soul does not ascend to higher planes.

By developing the seeing power of the soul we achieve Dhyan. (184)

Sābā Sawan Singh sees Dhyān as one of the key pillars of the yoga sādhanā. He attaches great importance to contemplation which he conceives as the opening up of the inner recesses of the self to the presence of God as manifested in the Satgurū. Here again the theme of the divinity of the Satgurū re-emerges. At every possible opportunity the reader is reminded that the the Satgurū is Sabd incarnate. The following passage indicates this:

The highest form of Contemplation is that of God or connecting our consciousness with Shabd, which is God-in-Action, and listening to it is Contemplation of the person in whom God is manifest. The contemplation of God is impossible, for we have not seen Him. Therefore, we should first contemplate on the form of the Master, because we can see Him and by contemplating upon Him, we are enabled to contact Nam. (185)

The idea that Dhyan is loving contemplation on the radiant form of the Satguru is indicative of how it is weighted not only as a meditational technique but also as an instrument of devotion. We are not very far here from Ramanuja who uses the terms bhakti (devotion), dhyana (meditation) and vedana (worship) as synonymns. (186)

However, such a comparison is to be approached with caution for it is not without its pitfalls. We would do well to pay attention to what Ninian Smart has to say. He points out that there is a subtle difference between dhyana and bhakti. Dhyana, he states involves a

purification of consciousness, a kind of higher emptiness. Bhakti on the other hand, "feeds the apprehension of the numinous". He argues that devotion relies on contemplation (or meditation) but meditation can be self -sufficient. (187) For Bābā Sawan Singh, however, there can be no devotion without meditation and vice versa. Both are integral to the practice of Surat Sabd Yoga.

finally we are told that Dhyan helps purify the soul, carries it to the higher inner planes, ultimately leading it to union in God:

Contemplation of the Masters is wondrously rewarding. Those who think of the Master's form gain honour and glory both here and beyond. All the desires are fulfilled. By merging in the Master, they attain Godrealization. (188)

Another meditational practice of Surat Sabd Yoga is the practice of Bhajan which is considered to be the most difficult of the disciplines. The word, in Bābā Sawan Singh's usage, refers to an inverted focusing of attention and listening to the celestial sounds that emanate from the regions above the physical. Simran and Dhyān are said to lay the foundations for Bhajan, and initiates who are unsuccessful at Bhajan are often advised to concentrate first on either Simran or Dhyān or both. (189) Bhajan is defined in the following manner:

Bhajan simply means listening to the Sound Current, which is also termed by the Saints as Shabd Yog. This is done by the soul, or by its attention. It is through Surat or Soul that the Divine Melody is heard. (190)

The idea of a hearing taculty of the soul is a difficult one to grasp. It might be better understood if explained in the following manner. The soul (or soul-current) has the capacity of attaching itself on to Sabd during successful meditation. This awareness of the presence of Sabd is what is probably meant by the soul "hearing" the celestial sound current which reverberates throughout the universe.

Bhajan as it is carried out by initiates of the Radhasoami faith is by no means unique to this tradition. The practice does have historical antecedents. In the Maitri Upanisad there is mention of a practice which seems similar to Bhajan though it does not carry the same name. Part of the passage in question reads:

By closing the ears with the thumbs they hear the sound of the space within the heart. There is the sevenfold comparison of it, like rivers, a bell, a brass vessel, a wheel, the croaking of frogs, rain, as when one speaks in a still place, having passed beyond this variously characterised (sound), they disappear (become merged) in the supreme, the non-sound, the unmanifest Brahman. (191)

In the <u>Lava-Yoga-Samhita Tantra</u> (II.21) a similar practice is mentioned:

One ought to close the ears, the eyes, the smelling organ and the mouth. In the shelter pure Sushumna then all the sounds be heard. (192)

We are unable to find any explanation for the use of the term Bhajan in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. Loosely speaking, it is used in conjunction with the Vaisnavite, Maharashtrian and Sikh practice of the singing of

devotional hymns. (193) Perhaps Baba Sawan Singh wants to stress the sound element in this form of meditation. He therefore, relates it to bhajans which produce sounds when sung.

It is through the practice of Bhajan, we are told, that the soul's link with Sand is established:

The Shabd Dhun permeates all beings and by listening to it one becomes a Saint. God's Name then dwells in the heart and one is attuned to Him It is through the aid of Dhun that the Soul merges in the Lord. (194)

Bhajan is also said to facilitate the effective and complete control of the mind. This in turn assures the initiate of his transcending the cycle of transmigration before experiencing mystical union:

When the mind listens to the Shabd Dhun, it is completely enraptured by the bliss that Dhun confers. One who has joined his consciousness with Dhun goes beyond the reach of Kal, the negative Power, and this ends the cycle of birth and rebirth. (195)

Strictly speaking Bhajan is the epitome of Surat Sabd Yoga. It is the very essence of the spiritual discipline leading to final salvation:

Listening to and merging in the Sound of Nam or Shabd is the only means of attaining Godhood, and this Sound is constantly reverberating within the forehead. It can only be heard only through the company of Saints and by following their instructions. (197)

#### Summary

This chapter outlined the main features of Surat Sabd Yoga as presented in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u>. We began by explaining how Bābā Sawan Singh postulated the link between universal suffering and metaphysical ignorance. The influences of Patanjali and Advaita Vedānta were noted. Next we confirmed what Bābā Sawan Singh saw as true reality. He defined true reality as that which is uncovered when the soul is freed from the bondage of the mind. It is the attachment of the soul to the mind that is the cause of ignorance and in this context we learned about the fall of man in Rādhāsoāmī terms. We learned also how the fall of man was used to explain how the soul came to be bound to the mind and the material world.

In summarizing the main features of Baba Sawan Singh's concept ofmind we focused on the simplistic manner in which categories from Samkhyan psychology were used. The mind-soul relationship involved the Sant belief that spiritual liberation was only possible if the soul was freed from the clutches of the mind.

We then examined the question of suffering and karma and enquired how the relationship between the two was perceived. We looked at Baba Sawan Singh's understanding of karma and the role of free will and noted that the influence of the Bhagavad GIta was apparent.

In defining salvation as non-attachment Baba Sawan Singh .talked of freeing oneself from the attachments of the temporal world. We also

saw how salvation was linked to his ideas about the purpose of human life. Here we noted evidence of the influence of the Tantric way of thinking being injected in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>.

The next section dealt with the philosophy of inner religion, the foundation of Surat Sabd Yoga. We explained how Surat Sabd Yoga was perceived as an inner spiritual state as opposed to an external form of worship. Our analysis centred on the concepts of anti-ritualism, turning inward and dying to the self.

We explained why this form of yoga was called the yoga of the celestial sound current by determining the etymology of the terms. Surat and Nirat. We examined the view regarding the uniqueness of Surat Sabd Yoga and we evaluated how and why it was perceived to be different from all other forms of yoga.

In analyzing Nam initiation we centred our attention on Tantric belief which as voiced by Baba Sawan Singh states that initiation involves the injecting of the life force of the Satguru into the initiate. The Vedic idea of initiation as being a process of purificatory second birth was also studied. Finally we noted the manner in which the role of the gurmantra was conceived in the Gurmat Siddhant.

Simran was defined as the remembrance and repetition of the divine names. We asked what this actually meant and what the functions of this practice were. We then proceeded to seek an understanding of the

term Dhyan, conceived of as contemplation of the inner radiant form of the Satguru.

We also noted the similarities between Dhyan and the yogic practices of pratyahara and ekagrata. Finally we looked at the technique of Bhajan. Having speculated on the use of the word we illustrated how it was understood to be a form of hearing meditation. We also emphasized its role as the central pillar of Surat Sabd Yoga meditation and demonstrated how it was portrayed as a crucial vehicle for linking the soul to the inner cosmic sounds.

### NOTES

- 1. Bābā Sawan Singh does not develop his own universality of suffering thesis. Neither does he address the problem directly. However, a familiarity with his works in general will confirm that he does accept the Buddhist and (according to some) Upanisadic belief that all existence is suffering. For a brief review of the Upanisadic view of universal suffering see G. Feurstein, "The Meaning of Suffering in Yoga", in G. Feurstein and J. Miller (eds.), A Reappraisal of Yoga. Essays in Indian Philosophy (London, 1971), p. 88.
- 2. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. xxxviii. See also Vol. III p. 61.
- 3. From what Baba Sawan Singh says about ignorance one is able to see certain general lines of congruence with Patanjali's concept of ignorance in his klesa theory. Patanjali's klesa theory is explained in Feurstein, "The Meaning of Suffering in Yoga", pp, 90-94.
- 4. Patanjali's theory of nescience is briefly examined in Feuerstein, "The Meaning of Suffering in Yoga", pp. 90-94.
- 5. For a brief survey of the avidya concept in Advaita Vedanta see S. Bhattacharya's entry "Avidya", in M. Eliade (ed.in chief), The Encyclopedia of Religion Vol 2 (New York, 1987), pp. 17-19.
- 6. For an exposition of Samkhya's concept of bondage see M. S. Kumar, "Mukti And Bhakti As Highest Values", in <u>Journal of the Indian Academy of Philosophy</u> 2 (1963), p. 15. See also Dasgupta, <u>A History of Indian Philosophy</u> Vol 1 pp. 238, 240 and 261.
- 7. Ramanuja's view of bondage is examined by F. Vadakethala, "Yoga For Liberation: Ramanuja's Approach", in <u>Journal of Dharma</u> 11 (1977), pp. 34 -52.
- 8. Letter to Dr. and Mrs. Brock dated July 21st. 1923. Quoted from Sat Sandesh 22 (1989), p. 33. See also Ratna Sagar pp. 23-25. (For an English rendition see Puri and Sethi, Tulsi Sahib. Saint of Hathras. p. 35).
- 9. S. Singh, <u>Sār Bachan</u> Part II (138) p. 106. A highly stylized version of the fall by one of Bābā Sawan Singh's successors appears in D. Singh, <u>Spiritual Awakening</u> (New Delhi, 1982), pp. 100-113.
- 10. We see a striking resemblance here to Guru Nanak's idea of salvation. Oliver observes that Guru Nanak taught that salvation involves the redirecting of the mind away from its wordly orientation so as to make it the abode of God. See P. Oliver, The Nature of Salvation in Sikh Religion (M. Phil thesis, University of Leeds, 1985), p. 87.
- 11. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xx.
- 12. Discourses on Sant Mat. p. 278.

13. Discourses on Sent Met. p. 274.

- 14. See Dasgupta, History of Indian Philosophy Vol I, pp. 25-26.
- 15. See for example, Chandogva Upanisad VII (3.1).
- 16. For a definition of the Vedic concept of antahkarana see Steinmann, <u>Guru-Sisya-Sambandha</u>. <u>Das Meister-Schüler Verhältnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus</u>, pp. 92, 100 and 140.
- 17. For an analysis of Guru Nanak's concept of mind see McLeod, Guru Nanak and the Sikh Religion pp. 178-181.
- 18. A definition of the yogic concept of mind as the "inner sense" appears in M. Eliade, Yoga: Immortality and Freedom (Princeton, 1969), p. 20. This idea also finds expression in the writings of the Rajab. See Callewaert, The SarvangI of the DadupanthI Rajab. p. 310.
- 19. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xi.
- 20. Guru Nanak's view is expressed in Asa Ast (8), Adi Granth p. 415.
- 21. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. lxxv and Vol I p. xvi.
- 22. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. 44</u>. Baba Sawan Singh does not adhere strictly to the list of evil impulses found in the Sikh scriptures. This list consists of kan (lust), krodh (anger), lobh (greed), moh, (attachment) and hankar (pride).
- 23. Baba Sawan Singh sticks to the English word ignorance. However, in the Hindi translation of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>, the Sankrit term avidya is used.
- 24. Patanjali's theory of the five states of consciousness is explained in R.S. Mishra, <u>The Textbook of Yoga Psychology</u> (New York, 1984), pp. 64-65.
- 25. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. 1.
- 26. Speaking of the fickleness of the mind, Arjuna says:

Fickle is the mind, impetous, exceedingly strong: how difficult to curb it! As difficult as to curb te wind, I would say. (The Blessed Lord) Herein there is no doubt, hard is the mind to curb and fickle, but by untiring effort and by transcending passion it can be held in check.

(Quoted from R. C. Zaehner, The Bhagavad Gita [6.34-5] [Oxford; Oxford, 1972], p 424).

- 27. Kabir for example, calls the mind a "nervous thief". See <u>Bitak</u>. sakhi 96.
- 28. Discourses on Sant Mat p. 272.
- 29. Discourses on Sant Met p. 279.
- 30. Discourses on Sant Mat p. 274.
- 31. Discourses on Sant Mat p. 274-275.
- 32. What Baba Sawan Singh is saying has often been voiced by the earlier Sants. Kabir, for example, has this to say about the mind:

Mind never died, nor did maya, but the body died a million times. Alas, mind's cravings and expectations did not die, O Kabir.

(Translated as <u>Kabir Granthavali</u> 26:11 by Sethi, <u>Kabir The Weaver of God's Name</u>, p. 106).

33. This verse from Shiv Dayāl Singh would have most certainly inspired Bābā Sawan Singh. It reads:

So long as Surat does not catch hold of Dhun, the mind cannot be subdued.

Unless the mind is subdued, salvation of the soul is not possible. One will drift in the ocean of the world for lives together.

Subdue your mind by the practice of Surat Shabd Yoga. Adopt nor other method.

(Maheshwari, <u>Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmī</u> Part II [Poetry] Bachan 24 Shabd 1 [91-93], p. 66).

- 34. Scott graphically describes how Kabir warns of Yama (the angel of death) seizing the manmukh (mind-centred individual), binding him and marching him off to the prison of karma-samsara where he will continue to suffer the rounds of birth and death. See Scott, Kabir: Mystic and Maverick. The Religious Perceptions and Doctrines of a Medieval Indian Saint, p. 251.
- 35. In Samkhya yoga there is mention of two classes of mind, the individual and the cosmic. In Sant Mat the cosmic mind is said to be reflection of Kal Purus (Negative Power), ruler of the causal plane and the planes below it.
- 36. See Mishra, The Textbook of Yoga Psychology p. 62.
- 37. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 18.

- 38. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 25.
- 39. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. 21.
- 40. In actual fact the verse is Suhi M 1 Suchajji (2), Adi Granth p. 763 which reads:

When Thou art with me, I attain everything: O Lord, art my Master, my Capital-stock. When Thou Abidest within me, I am at Peace: Blessed am I when Thou Abidest within me. If such be Thy Will, Thou makest me king or a beggar, detached from the world. If such be Thy Will, the Seas will surge in the (heart's) Desert, and the Lotus will bloom in the Sky (of the Mind). In Thy Will, do we cross the Sea of Existence, in Will is our Lord sunk in the mid-stream. In Thy Will, do I find Thee a Colourful Person and I am Imbued with Thy Praise, O treasure of Virtue! In Thy Will, Thou seemest Dreadful to me, and I am bound to the cycle of coming and going. O Lord, Thou art Unfathomable Unweighable; saying of Thee, I Surrender to Thee. What shall I ask, pray, what shall I utter, save that I Hunger and Thirst for Thee. Through the Guru's Word I Attain unto the Lord, and for this alone do I Pray to my God.

- 41. The other verse is given as Sorth Mah 1,8, 59-8-19. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol.I p. 31</u>.
- 42. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 27. .
- 43. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. 31.
- 44. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. 31.
- 45. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. I p. 22. Here he speaks of a "fathomless" ocean of karmas.
- 46. For an analysis of karma and free will in the <u>Bhagavad Gita</u> see S. Arvind, "Fate and Free Will in the BhagavadgIta", in <u>Religious Studies</u> 15 (1979), pp. 531-537.
- 47. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 33.

- 48. The manner in which the four goals of life are conceived of in Hindu philosophy is outlined in M.S. Kumar, "'Mukti' And 'Bhakti' As Highest Values", p. 14.
- 49. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 6.
- 50. There are several ways in which the term has been used in Indian thought. Generally it stands for religious observance, righteousness, justice, sense of duty and social order etc. All these uses relate in some way to the root dhri. See B. Kuppuswamy, <u>Dharma and Society</u>. A Study in Social Values (New Delhi, 1977), pp. 17 and 20.
- 51. By comparing Baba Sawan Singh's list to the one found in the Yoga Sutras we notice that he has omitted a number of yamas (restraints) and niyamas (observances). Among the restraints left out are astiya (non-stealing), dhrti (steadiness), arjava (straightforwardness). The observances that have been omitted are santosa (contentment), swadhyaya (study of and repetition of the scriptures) and pranidhana (devotion to God). However, an amended list is provided on page 41 (Vol. I) of the Guimat Siddhant. For an explanation of the role of yama and niyama in Astanga yoga see Feuerstein, "The Essence of Yoga", pp. 15-24.
- 52. Yama and niyama are discussed in Book II 30,32,33, and 35 of Patanjali's Yoga Sutras.
- 53. <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. I p. 7. A more accurate translation would be "material well-being".
- 54. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 7.
- 55. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. 7.
- 56. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I pp. 7-8.
- 57. Baba Sawan Singh's idea of salvation as deliverance from the condition of bondage is similar to the one found in the <u>Vedanta Sūtras</u> I.i ,II.1., and 15 iii. Similar ideas also receive mention in the <u>Bhagavad Gīta</u> (11.3) and <u>Maitrī Upanisad</u> (VI.25). Brief notes on the mentioned passages appear in A.S. Geden's entry "Salvation (Indian)", in Hastings, <u>Encyclopedia</u> of <u>Religion and Ethics</u> Vol 11 (Edinburgh, 1934), pp. 132-135.
- 58. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. xxxix.
- 59. <u>Svetāsvatara Upanisad</u> III. 8. Quoted from Radhakrishnan, <u>The Principal Upanisads</u> p. 727.
- 60. <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. V p. xliii. See also S. Singh, "The Purpose of Life", in <u>Sat Sandesh</u> 23 (1987), p. 33 for a statement to the same effect.
- 61. Gurmat Siddhant Vol.V p. 61. In Tantrism it is believed that it is only within the living human body that the liberating experience of 317 -

spiritual bliss can occur. The body is looked on as a precious gift, not to be squandered for it comes only once. See Das Gupta, Obscure Religious Cults. pp. 218-219 and Vaudeville, Kabīr Vol I p. 126.

62. The verse Asa M 5 Dupadas (1) of the Adi Granth p. 379 reads:

Thou hast obtained from thy God a human's body, Now alone is the time to attain thy Lord. Of no avail are thy other works; Join the Society of the Saints and utter nought but the Lord's Name.

- 63. See for example, <u>Kabir Granthnavall</u> sakhi 115 and <u>Kabir Sabdavali</u> I: 38 and II: 10. (English translations of the last two verses appear in Sethi, <u>Kabir The Weaver of God's Name</u>, p. 210).
- 64. See for example, <u>Sabdavali</u> Part I Kundli 13, p. 13 and Part I Sorath 2, p. 87. (The English versions of the passages cited appear in Puri and Sethi, <u>Tulsi Sahib. Saint of Hathras.</u> pp. 32 and 100-101 respectively).
- 65. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 11.
- 66. Gurmat Siddhant Vol.III p. 14. Similar sentiments are expressed in the  $\overline{\text{Adi Granth.}}$  (Suhi M 4 [1-3], p. 723).
- 67. S. Singh, <u>Sar Bachan</u> Part II (121) p. 101. See also Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part II (Poetry), Bachan 24 Shabd 1 (14-15), p. 29.
- 68. <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol I p. 14. The Radhasoami tradition seems to have adopted the Upanisadic teachings of the <u>Bhagavad Gita</u> (IV. 7) which declares that the Divine incarnates Himself at crucial times in human history.
- 69. W.D. O'Flaherty (ed.), <u>Karma and Rebirth in the Clasical Indian Tradition</u> (New Delhi, 1983), p. 41 for a translation of verse 4, 24 (pp 25-26) of the <u>Visnu Purāna</u>.
- 70. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xiii.
- 71. This definition in the <u>Yoga Yainavalkyal</u> (1.44) is quoted in K.S. Joshi, "On the Meaning of Yoga ", in <u>Philosophy East: and West</u> 15 (1965), p. 58. A similar concept appears in Samkhyan philosophy. It is called asam prajnata samadhi (higher union with Brahman). See Mishra, <u>The Textbook of Yoga Psychology</u>, p. 79.
- 72. See Joshi, "On the Meaning of Yoga", p. 59.
- 77. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p xi. A similar view is expressed by Shiv Dayal Singh. See Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part II (Poetry) Bachan 38 (Bhadon), p. 377.
- 78. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 1. See also Vol IV p. 1xxx. 318 -

- 79. Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Rādhāsoāmi</u> Part II (Poetry) Bachan 26 Ouestion 3 (Preface), p. 100. See also Question 3 Parts I-VII, pp. 100-109 of the same volume.
- 80. S. Singh, Sar Bachan Part I (38) p. 45.
- 81. Kabir's contempt for rituals has been analyzed by Scott, <u>Kabir: Maverick and Mystic. The Religious Perceptions and Doctrines of a Medieval Indian Saint</u>, pp. 280-287. See also <u>Kabir Granthavali</u> 100:136. (An English translation of these verses appears in Sethi, <u>Kabir The Weaver of God's Name</u>, p. 291).
- 82. Guru Nanak's critique of the practices of the Kanpatha yogis has been extensively studied by W.O. Cole, <u>The Attitude of Guru Nanak and Early Sikhism to Indian Religious Beliefs and Practices 1469-1708</u> (Ph.D thesis. University of Leeds, 1979), pp. 112-118.
- 83. See for example, Ramkali M 1: Ashtapadis (5-6), Adi Granth p. 903.
- 84. See for example, Maru M 2 (12-14), Adi Granth p. 1043.
- 85. See for example, Bhairo M 1 (1-8), Adl Granth p. 1127.
- 86. See for example, Shaloka Sahaskriti M 1 (1-4), Adi Granth p. 1353
- 87. See for example, Sorath M 5 (1-4), Adi Granth p. 623.
- 88. Bābā Sawan Singh actually uses the phrase "temple of God" (see Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. xxv), often associated with Guru Nanak. Like Guru Nanak, he sees the body as a field in which the seed of Nam is to be sown. In Sorath M i (1), Adi Granth p. 595 we read:

Let thy Mind be the Farmer, Good Deeds the farming and thy body the farm: And let Effort (in the way of God) irrigate thy farm.

Let the Lord's Name be the seed, and Contentment the furrowing, and let the fence be of Humility. And, if thou dost Deeds of Love, thy Seed will sprout and fortunate will then be thy Home.

89. Katha Upanisad II 1.1. reads:

The Self is not to be sought through the senses. The Self-caused pierced the openings (of the senses) outward; therefore one looks outward and not within oneself. Some wise man, however, seeking the life eternal, with his eyes turned inward, saw the self.

# (Quoted from Radhakrishnan, <u>The Principal Upanisads</u>, p. 630).

- 90. Among the Sants there is general agreement that the human body houses the ultimate Truth. Tulsi Sahib, for example calls the human body "the palace within, where the maints revel". See Ratna Sagar, p 151 for example.
- 91. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. xxv. See also Vol III p. 8.
- 92. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 1 p. 104.
- 93. S. Singh, "The Elixir", in: Sat Sandesh 20 (1987), p. 27.
- 94. Another Sant term used is ulati-chala (backward gait). The Dadu-panthi Rajab speaks of "walking backwards" (Sarvangi 24-9). In Radhasoami literature there is talk of "the opposite current".
- 95. For a brief analysis of the Sant interpretation of "going within" by the Kabir scholar Vaudeville see "Kabir and Interior Religion", p. 105.
- 96. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. 99.
- 97. An excellent summary of the practice of pratyahara in Astanga yoga is presented by Steinmann in his revised doctoral thesis. See <u>Guru-Sisya Sambandha</u>. Das <u>Meister Schüler-Verhältnis in Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus</u>. p. 104.
- 98. Other terms used in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> are "Tenth Lane" and Tenth Gate". See Vol I p. xvi. The third eye receives repeated mention by the Sants. Kabir uses the term "hidden door" (see <u>Kabir Sabdavali</u> 1:64). Guru Nanak prefers dasam duar (the tenth door) (see Maru Solaha 13 [1]).
- 99. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. I p xxxix. See also p. 110 of the same volume and p. lxxii of Vol IV.
- 100. Gurmat Siddhant Vol·I pp. xl-xli.
- 101. Gurmat Siddhant Vol.1 p. xl.
- 102. This idea is popular among the Sants. Tukaram (Abhang Gatha, 2669) speaks of "experiencing death in this world". Kabir mentions "living death", (Kabir Granthavali sakhi 11) Guru Nanak calls it "dying to the self" (Asa Chhant 2 [3], Adi Granth p. 431).
- 103. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 1 p: 110.
- 104. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 1 p. 111.
- 105. Barthwal for instance, devotes more than twenty pages to Sabda Yoga but has literally nothing to say about its history. See Barthwal,

The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism, pp. 131-152.

- 106. Eliade refers triefly to the yoga of the mystical sounds in the Pali canon <u>Digha-nikaya</u> (1.152) and also the <u>Mahanirvanātantra</u> (1.46). He also briefly mentions the <u>Hathayogapradīpikā</u> (IV [791) and the <u>Gheranda Samhitā</u> (verse 78ff). See <u>Eliade, Yoga: Immortality and Freedom</u>, p. 390.
- 107. Shiv Dayal Singh's teachings on Surat Sabd Yoga appear in Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part I (Poetry), chapter 29, pp. 381-517 under the heading "The Practice of Surat Shabd Yoga".
- 108. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xiv.
- 109. See for example, Yoga Sutra 111. 1 (1), 111. 2 (1), 1i. 54 (1) and 11.55 (1). Steinmann explains dharana in <u>Guru-Sisya-Sambhanda</u>. Das <u>Meister-Schüler Verhaltnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus</u>, pp. 104-105 (footnote 50).
- 110. Useful information of the Kanpatha yogis and their variant of Hatha yoga appears in Das Gupta, Obscure Religious Cults, pp. 211-235.
- 111. For a study of Sahaj yoga as practised by the Buddhist Sahajiyas see Das Gupta, Obscure Religious Cults, pp. 83-94.
- 112. Surati-sabda yoga is mentioned in Callewaert, The Sarvangi of the Dadupanthi Raiab pp. 323-325.
- 113. For an interpretation of the yoga of Guru Nanak see Cole, "Guru Nanak and the Gorakhnathis", pp. 189-192.
- 114. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 52.
- 115. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 52.
- 116. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 52.
- 117. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 52.
- 118. See Barthwal, The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism. pp. 295-295.
- 119. See Vaudeville, <u>Kabir</u> Vol. I p. 135. Refer also to J. Dwyder, <u>Bhakti in Kabir</u> (Patna, 1981), p. 239 for a similar explanation.
- 120. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 93.
- 121. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxvi.
- 122. These two disciplines will be discussed later on in this chapter in separate sections.

123. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I pp. 92 -93. The superiority of Surat Sabd Yoga is proclaimed by Shiv Dayal Singh in Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Rādhāsoāmi</u> Part II (Poetry) Bachan 23 Shabd i (1-85), pp. 47-56. Bābā Sawan Singh uses a similar line of argument. Shiv Dayal Singh's argument is built around the belief that only Surat Sabd Yoga can facilitate spiritual development at the planes beyond the causal.

124. There is no such practice as "Pran Yoga". Pranayama is one component of Hatha yoga.

125. F.J. Bubba in his book entitled <u>The Paradox of Instruction</u> (San Francisco, 1977) introduces the categories "subtle path of yoga" (i.e. higher yoga) and "gross path of yoga" (i.e. lower yoga). See p. 141.

126. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I pp. xvi - xvii.

127. S. Singh, Sar Bachan Part II (176), p. 120.

128. We have Kirpal Singh, one of Bābā Sawan Singh's successors, to thank for introducing Surat Sabd Yoga as the yoga of the celestial sound current. One of his books is entitled <u>Surat Shabd Yoga</u>. The Yoga of the Celestial Sound (Berkeley, 1975).

129. In Tantrism, Kaya-sadhana is viewed as a means of attaining Kaya-siddhi (perfection of the body). For a discussion of the role of body culture in Tantrism see Eliade, Yoga: Immortality and Freedom. p. 227.

130. Kundalin sakti is the cosmic energy conceived as a female snake ("the coiled One"). It is said to be coiled in the lowest Cakra where it remains in a dormant state.

131. For details of Tantric esoteric physiology see N.N. Bhattacharya, History of the Tantric Religion: A historical, ritualistic and philosophical study. (New Delhi, 1982), p. 282. Refer also to Vaudeville, Kabir Vol. I pp. 130-133. Another valuable source of information is Steinmann, Guru-Sisya Sambandha. Das Meister-Schüler Verhältnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus, pp. 104-106.

132. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 53. See also Vol I p. xxxv. A similar view is expressed by Shiv Dayal Singh in <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part II (Poetry) Bachan 38 (1-16), pp. 394-395.

133. S. Singh, Sar Bachan Part I (34), p. 42.

134. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxxvi. See also p. xxxv of the same volume.

135. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I pp. xiv-xvii.

136. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. I p. xvii. For a study of Guru Nanak's critique Nath yogī rituals and practices see Cole, "Guru Nanak and the Gorakhnathis", pp. 188-195.

- 137. Guru Nanak's definition of Nam Yoga is to be found in Maru M. 1 (1-11) Adi Granth p. 992.
- 138. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol I pp. 40 and 44.
- 139. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 42.
- 140. See chapter II note 45 of this study.
- 141. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxi.
- 142. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxi.
- 143. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxiv.
- 144. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 18.
- 145. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 18.
- 146. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 18.
- 147. See Steinmann, <u>Gurū-Sisya Sambandha</u>. <u>Das Meister-Schüler Verhältnis im Traditionellen und Modernya Hinduismus</u>, p. 102. The function of initiation in Tantrism is outlined in the <u>Kulārvanā Tantra XIV</u> (3-4, 91-97). Details of the Tantric initiation ceremony are disclosed in J.G. Woodroffe, <u>The Great Liberation</u> (Madras, 1971), p. 288.
- 148. Bruck explains that etymologically speaking "da" means "to give" and "ksi" means "to destroy". He then interpretes diksa (initiation) to mean "to give the godly and destroy karmic residues". See M. von Bruck, " Zum Verständnis des Guru ", in Zeitschrift fur Missionen 13 (1987), p. 13.
- 149. See Steinmann, <u>Gurū-Sişya Sambhanda. Das Meister-Schuler Verhältnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus</u> p. 103 for further details on atma samskara. See also <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol I p. 23.
- 150. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 18.
- 151. See Gonda, Change and Continuity in Indian Religion, p. 316.
- 152. See Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Rādhāsoāmi</u> Part II (Poetry) Bachan 26 Answer 4 (156) p. 109.
- 153. See S. Singh Sar Bachen Part I (186) p. 127.
- 154. See J. Gonda, "The Indian Mantra", in <u>Oriens</u> 16 (1963), p. 255.
- 155. See Steinmann, <u>Guru-Sisya Sambhanda. Das Meister-Schüler</u> <u>Verhältnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus</u>, p. 103.
- 156. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 15.

157. Bābā Sawan Singh quotes Gurū Arjan to substantiate his claim. The verse in question runs as follows:

Cursed is he and ill-spent is his life, Who has not obtained the Guru Mantra. He is like a dog, crow or swine; Like an ass or snake is he.

(Quoted as M 5 Sahaskriti 1356-19 in <u>Gurmat</u> <u>Siddhant</u> Vol V p. 16).

- 158. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol V p. 16. In some Radhasoami circles there is talk of the gurmantra being the "key to true redemption" (sachhaudhar) and "the supreme sacred utterance" (param mantra). See Babb, <u>Redemptive Encounter. Three Modern Styles in the Hindu Tradition</u> p. 51.
- 159. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I pp. 45-46. He also sees Simran as the practice of "remembering the Lord with every breath of our life". (Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxi).
- 160. For a discussion of the concept of nam sumirana in the Nath tradition and its consequent use by the early Sants see Barthwal, The Nirguna School Of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism, pp. 122-131.
- 161. See for example, Kabir Granthavali pad 20.
- 162. See McLeod, Guru Nanak and the Sikh Relgion, pp. 295-296.
- 163. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxv.
- 164. Ajapājāpa is called the "unuttered prayer" by Rajab. For details see Callewaert, The Sarvangī of the Dadūpanthī Rajab, p. 330. See also chapter I of this study.
- 165. For a listing of the various methods of practising Simran see Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I pp. 50-51.
- 166. Gurmat Siddhant Vol- I p. xxxiv.
- 167. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxii. See.also p. 49 of the same volume.
- 168. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxiv.
- 169. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 36.
- 170. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 70. Baba Sawan Singh speaks of these times as the "Time of Elixir" (Amrit Vela) See Gurmat Siddhant Vol I pp. 34-40.
- 171. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 48. See also pp xxiii-xxiv of the same volume.

- 172. See for example, <u>Dadu Ban1</u> 1.114, 128.
- 173. In Sabdapurvayoga smarana is a practice in which the mind is fixed on the unity of the divine Word and the sounds it emanates. See coward "The Yoga of the Word (Sabdapurvayoga) ", pp. 9-10.
- 174. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 59.
- 175. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 73.
- 176. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 1 p. 73.
- 177. Pataniali Yoga Sutra Book III 2. Quoted from Swami H Aranya (translated by P. N. Mukerji), Yoga Philosophy of Pataniali (Albany, 1983), p. 251.
- 178. Quoted from Vedakethala, "A Yoga For Liberation: Ramanuja's Approach", p. 49. Refer also to G. Thibaut, The Vedanta Sutras with commentary of Ramanuja (Sacred Books of the East Vol xlviii (Oxford, 1964)), pp. 14-15.
- 179. See Steinmann, <u>Gurū-Sisya Sambhanda. Das Meister-Schüler</u>
  <u>Verhältnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus</u> p. 104, (footnote 50).
- 180. Quoted from Feuerstein, "The Essence of Yoga", p. 29.
- 181. See for example, Bhagavad Gita 8: 10.
- 182. See 188. 5-10. A commentary of the passage appears in M. Dhavamony, "Hindu Meditation", in: <u>Studia Missionalia</u>25 (1976), p. 124.
- 183. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. 73.
- 184. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I pp. 79-80.
- 185. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 77.
- 186. See Ramanuja's <u>Śribhasya</u> I. I. I. and <u>Gliabhasya</u> 6. 34.
- 187. N. Smart, The Yogi and the Devotee: the Interplay between the Upanishads and Catholic Theology (London, 1968), p. 36.
- 188. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 88..
- 189. See Gurmat Siddhant pp. xxxi, 92 and 96.
- 190. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 92.
- 191. Maitri Upanisad VI 22. Quoted from Radhakrishnan, The Principal Upanisads, p. 833.

- 192. Quoted from Barthwal, <u>The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry. An Exposition of Medieval Indian Santa Mysticism</u>, p. 15,
- 193. In Maharashtra, for example, the bhajan is related to the repetition of God's name. The practice is called namasamkīrtan namagayar (resounding of the name). See C Kiehnle, " A Vārakarī Bhajan Programme: Elements And Structure, Text and Translation", in M. Thiel-Horstmann (ed.), Bhakti in Current Research 1979-1982 (Berlin, 1983), p. 200.
- 194. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 98.
- 195. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 97.
- 196. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxxiii.

#### CHAPTER VI

## THE CONCEPT OF BHAKTI IN THE GURNAT SIDDHANT

#### Introduction

In the previous chapter we examined Baba Sawan Singh's views on Surat Sabd Yoga as the practical instrument for the attainment of spiritual liberation. This chapter will look at the correct devotional attitude that must accompany that practice if it is to be successful.

Baba Sawan Singh views bhakti as a specific religious attitude and sentiment. Its essential features are faith in, love for and thoughtful surrender and service to God and the Satguru. Bhakti is defined as an affective participation of the devotee's soul in the divine nature of God. Baba Sawan Singh holds that God cannot be realized by knowledge alone. To his mind it is the love of God that is the essential and most efficacious means of realizing Him.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> bhakti figures prominently as the ultimate expression of love. This love is seen as inherent in man and permeating the entire universe. It is the eternal quality of God and is embedded in the consciousness of the true devotee providing him with a variety of spiritual benefits.

The process of bhakti that governs the God-devotee relationship is said to begin with the devotee becoming increasingly aware of his

finitude vis a vis the infinitude and majesty of God. As the devotee is gradually drawn into a more intimate relationship with God he developes an intense longing for Him. While longing for mystical union the devotee also suffers the pangs of separation from his Beloved.

Mābā Sawan Singh presents bhakti within the framework of a relational view of reality. He seeks to establish that it is of primary importance that the devotee develop a loving relationship with and self-surrender to the Satguru.

Reference to gurusewa in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> indicates a kind of spiritual service performed in loving devotion to the Satguru. It is seen in conjunction with the concepts of divine grace, selfless surrender and detachment. Bhakti on the other hand is seen as man's loving response to divine grace upon which his salvation ultimately depends. Selfless surrender is recognized as the act of refuge taking, a kind of submission to the divine will. Detachment is viewed as a single-minded identification with God and an indifference to all that is antagonistic to Him.

when we examine the components that constitute Baba Sawan Singh's definition of bhakti we find that it involves appraising what he has to say about the etymology of the term bhakti. We recognize what has been said about bhakti as God-centredness and the highest path of God-realization and we realize that we are involved here with an analysis of what is termed Nam bhakti.

concerning prema bhakti or the bhakti of love and what is said about love being the essence of bhakti, we note that in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> love is presented as a current of attraction that draws the devotee towards God. The view is expressed that prema bhakti is a path of emotion, accompanied by awe and affection for a loving and compassionate God. It is the path of loving surrender heightened by a sense of nearness to God. This condition in Bābā Sawan Singh's eyes, brings with it innumerable benefits to the true devotee. It is in this active state of love and devotion that the painful longing for God arises. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> the term bireh is used to describe this state of painful longing in separation.

## The Definition of Bhakti

Baba Sawan Singh's treatment of the etymology of the term bhakti is the conventional one. He relates bhakti to its common Sanskrit verbal root bhaj. (1) However, in doing this he focuses exclusively on only one meaning of this root, namely service, and chooses to ignore the other connotations normally associated with the term. In doing so he deprives the reader of a chance to capture the etymological and semantic richness of the term bhakti.

Research has shown that the term bhakti and its root bhaj carry with it a variety of meanings. These include " to deal out", "apportion", "divide", "share", "allot", "partake in", " resort to", " to serve", "honor", "revere", "love" and "adore". (2)

It has been suggested that the term bhakti originally applied to offerings alloted or apportioned to the deity. Out of such practices more emotional meanings became dominant, and ultimately bhakti developed into a generic term indicating a relationship with a deity to whom the devotee felt drawn. (3) In its religious usage it specifically means choosing God and worshipping, adoring and loving Him. Initially it was used in the sense of mechanical participation in a sacrificial rite. (4) In later Hindu devotional literature, however, it was very often used to express the personal relationship between the devotee and God. (5)

Dhavamony draws to our attention the fact that as a religious term bhakti is not easy to translate. It possesses a variety of doctrinal and affective connotations. Of these the most frequent to be found in bhakti literature are "godward love in utter self-surrender", "participation in the divine", and "loving devotion". (6) Bhakti is also often used for sharing and participation, when used with regard to persons and indicates a certain communion of mind and heart. In the Gurmat Siddhant Baba Sawan Singh points out that:

To give one's love and attachment to the Deity is called devotion. In other words unceasing attention and love coming from the heart of a person for a spiritually advanced and noble soul is termed devotion. (1)

What Baba Sawan Singh has done here is to focus on love and use it as a basis for his understanding of bhakti. In so doing he relates bhakti to the path of bhakti yoga (the discipline of loving devotion). The other compounds of the term bhakti which usually include bhakti namra

(bent down in devotion, making obeisance), bhakti mat (devout, loyal pious devotion), bhakti visista (distinguished by devotion), bhakti vada (declaration of love) and bhakti bhaj (possessing true devotion) (8) are not mentioned in the Gurmat Siddhant.

Clearly Bābā Sawan Singh sees bhakti as a response to God through loving devotion involves a certain intimacy between the devotee and God. Although he does not use the terminology of the Narada Sutra (9) the tone of Bābā Sawan Singh's definition of bhakti does seem to suggest a certain familiarity with the text. It also suggests an understanding of bhakti as anurakti or an affection which arises out of genuine love of the adorable One. (10)

Bābā Sawan Singh writes as a strict monotheist. He conceives of God as a supreme unique Person. This is in keeping with the mainstream of bhakti religion which proposes a single-minded and undivided love for the supreme Being. The God that the devotee is to attach himself to and who comes and dwells in him is a God who is good, gracious and merciful. He is the triend of every being and saves them from misery. He reveals Himself to them by His grace and helps them surmount all obstacles, thus delivering eternal peace and salvation. The following quotation indicates this point:

Devotion is a quality by which the soul rises upwards and attains communion with God. Thus God is attracted downwards towards the devotee and comes and dwells within him. (11)

Here God is conceived as the One who eminently attracts the devotee to a loving communion with Him and the devotee in return is seen as putting his earthly life to its best use by forever transcending this world. This experience is described as intoxicating:

The task of devotion is intoxicating. It attracts the mind and creates a condition of intoxicating bliss, which cannot be described either by pen or tongue. It is beyond description. Its taste is the prerogative of the soul alone. (12)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we have a conception of bhakti that equates devotion with an intuitive, direct experience of God. Baba Sawan Singh is prone to speaking of "dwelling in the heart of God" (13) which involves a realization of the true nature of God. He views bhakti as the soul contacting Nam by means of concentration and "remaining happy in the enjoyment of Nam". (14)

This idea of bhakti as experiencing God which recurs in Baba Sawan Singh's writing appears throughout Hindu literature. In the Svetasvatara Upanisad, for example, we read of the individual soul being in bondage, impotent and sorrowful because it does not know its true nature. It is only through bhakti that the embodied soul is released from its bonds, becomes immortal and attains eternal peace and happiness. (15) Liberation is seen as being the end result of knowing God. The following passage states this clearly:

Even as a mirror stained by dust shines brightly when it has been cleaned, so the embodied one when he has seen the (real) nature of the Self becomes integrated, of fulfilled purpose and freed from sorrow.

When by means of the (real) nature of his self he sees as by a lamp here the (real) nature of Brahman, by knowing God who is unborn, steadfast, free from all natures, he is released from all fetters. (16)

In the <u>Bhagavad Gita</u> bhakti is conceived by some commentators to be the way to realize the ultimate goal. Liberation is seen as being best realized by meditating on the true nature of God. It is through the participation in the divine nature of God that one is able to attain a state of union with God. By bhakti again the liberated soul realizes God's true nature, i.e., the devotee knows God as he is in Himself.

(17) A close examination of Bābā Sawan Singh's understanding of bhakti would confirm that he would not dispute this.

In Ramanuja's writings—the terms dhyana, upasana and bhakti are depicted as being interchangeable. There are many instances that illustrate this identification between meditation and the love of God.

(18) Meditation is viewed as being an immediate vision of God bestowed upon the devotee whom He loves. The devotee on his part must be devoted to God, adore Him and lovingly surrender himself to Him. Bhakti here means participation in God and it is meditation that effects this participation. (19) Baba Sawan Singh adheres to the same principle by repeatedly advocating that the practice of Nam meditation which is in effect—loving devotion to God.

Both Ramanuja and Baba Sawan Singh agree that direct perception of God is meaningless if not accompanied by adoring love and complete self-surrender to the workings of the divine will. Both believe that it is

God's creativity, omnipotence and omnipresence that allow for the possibility of a devotional relationship with Him. It is the fact that He is the creator of the universe that explains why all souls spring from Him and why they should return to Him in loving devotion.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> this belief is presented in the form of five theological presuppositions, termed principles of devotion. (20) The most important of these relate to God's transcendence and immanence. (21) Baba Sawan Singh writes:

The first principle underlying devotion is that God is the Creator of all and is omniscient. Human beings, the lower species of life, and in fact the entire universe are a sign of His existence. (22)

Baba Sawan Singh does not see God's transcendence as excluding any relation with the world. He repeatedly asserts that God is not only transcendent but also immanent. God is the creator, sustainer and destroyer of the universe; he is its beginning, middle and end. (23) God is seen as immanent in all beings. He dwells in the hearts of men as the essence of all things. He takes upon Himself all forms and yet is unaffected by the imperfections of the phenomenal world.

Baba Sawan Singh also sees bhakti as being the highest path of salvation, an idea somewhat similar to those who speak of sadhya bhakti (bhakti as the ultimate end). His reference to this form of bhakti occurs in the form of a passage loosely quoted from Tulsi Das:

Bhakti is complete in itself and is not dependent on any other practice. On the other

hand knowledge and detachment are dependent upon it. (24)

In the <u>Bhagavad Gita</u> (25) and the <u>Svetasvatara Upanisad</u> (26) one finds references to sadhya bhakti as the yoga of integration. It is that final state of perfection in which the devotee consciously experiences the unity of all creation by being grounded in God. (27) Similarly for Baba Sawan Singh the true devotee is one who sees the Lord everywhere and in everything. (28)

According to the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> love, service, and surrender to God constitute salvation. This is in keeping with general Hindu-belief. Hinduism in general seeks to find out the way for the embodied soul to return to its source and ultimate ground either in identity with or in union with God. What for the Hindu constitutes salvation is release from the human condition of karma and suffering into a condition of loving surrender and devoted service to God.

As briefly stated above in the quotation from Tulsi Das, Baba Sawan Singh does differentiate between the path of devotion and that of knowledge. He repeatedly reminds us that it is the path of devotion that really matters and asserts that:

All observances, except devotion, viz, Karma (Actions), Gyan (Knowledge) and Yoga (Discipline) are performed with some effect. In devotion one has to seek only the support of God. So long as one depends on anything other than God, the temple of our mind (human body) does not become fit for God to enter. (29)

Referring to the <u>Bhagavad Gita</u> he reiterates that bhakti is the supreme goal of life:

In the Gita there is mention of Gyan Marg (the path of knowledge) and of Bhakti Marg (the path of devotion) for attaining communion with God. But as already mentioned Lord Krishna has already given preference to devotion. (30)

Bābā Sawan Singh tirmly supports the dictum that salvation is only for those who bear the greatest love for God. He also supports the view put forward in the <u>Bhagavad Gītā</u> concerning liberation as "going to the divine Spirit" in loving submission (31). The <u>Bhagavad Gītā</u> talks of a penetrating into God's (in this case Krsna's) supreme abode and entering into His substance. (32) It is what Zaehner calls "the felt participation of the soul in the total being of God". (33) Bābā Sawan Singh would put it no differently.

#### The Concept of Prem

The central ingredient of bhakti for Bābā Sawan Singh is prem or love. It is love directed towards a formless God. It is that vital response of the devotee in whom has been awakened a longing for union with the Beloved. There can be no doubt for Bābā Sawan Singh that contemplation arouses in the devotee a love of God of the highest kind. It is a notion based on the belief that pure love is that which centres around the eternal and divine core of God. It involves the recognition that the final expression of love is God-realization, achieved through a union in love between the devotee and God.

Responding to the question about the meaning of the term prem, Baba Sawan Singh explains:

The meaning of Prem (Love) is the merging of one's self into the object of love. It has a wonderful attraction, or strong pulling power. The word "prem" is derived from the Sanskrit "pre", which means a thing that pleases the heart and attracts it. (34)

This definition is in accordance with the general understanding of the term prem. The word prem is a derivative of the Sanskrit root pri (and not pre as the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> suggests). It means "to please", "to gladden", "to enjoy", "to be refreshed" and "to be comforted". Prem is generally rendered as love which is often associated with its pleasurable aspects. (35) In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>, however, prem is used in the spiritual sense of the term. By spiritual love is meant love which is stimulated by the spiritual affinity that exists between the devotee and God. Contrary to sensual love it is not generated by the desire for corporeal lust. It could be said that spiritual love is the devotional expression of a highly evolved soul whereas carnal love is that of a sensuous being.

The single most important factor for developing spirituality as Baba Sawan Singh sees it, is the cultivation of love for God. This love is difficult to describe. It is a delicate feeling beyond the intellect. It is also viewed as the basis of life. It is that cosmic force which is the key to the mystery of God. Baba Sawan Singh has this to say of love:

also the essence of our Life. It is the very core of purity and simplicity. Without it, the whole world is empty. It is the elixir which keeps life in full bloom. (36)

Love for him is the theological essence of God. Love is the core of God's divine personality. It is the foundation of God's divine attributes, both within Himself and in relation to the world. Because love is God's innermost essence all actions that He performs spring from His loving care for His creatures. He fills all created intelligence with His love. The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> teaches that where there is love, there is God, and where there is God there is love. God and love are treated as convertibles. The following passage states this clearly:

God is Love. God is also Nam and Shabd (Sound Current, Word). In other words, Love is the . treasure of Nam and it contains the most powerful elixir by obtaining which all our evil tendencies are destroyed. (37)

Baba Sawan Singh sees love as the essence of God before and after the act of creation. Love appears also as the expression of the divine will to create. The entire universe is seen as being charged with God's love. We find this idea being expressed in the following passages:

Prior to the creation of the world God was a vast ocean like All-Consciousness. He was all love, all bliss and self-sufficient. God was everything in Himself and was in a state of blissful quiescence, and His basic form was Love. It was not love for any other being, because none existed. It was for Himself. It was part and parcel of Himself, and He did not have to depend on anything else for this. Such is the indescribable condition of Love. (38)

God is Love, and love was in the beginning. The entire creation is the result of love. We have been sent down in this world through love, and the cause of our return will be love.

Man has been created in the image of God, and God is Love. Therefore His quality of love is predominant in the world. Because man possesses the quality of love within himself, the entire universe, which also contains strong currents of love, is constantly attracting man towards it. (40)

Saba Sawan Singh's idea that love is the essence of creation bears a striking resemblance to the one put forward by the great tenth century Sūfī martyr Āl-Hallāj. Hallāj too proclaims that the essence of God is love. He also speaks of God being in Himself before the act of creation. Āl-Hallāj describes God as being then in a state of absolute love. God was seen as revealing Himself to Himself through love alone. Then, desiring to behold that love-in-aloneness, that love without otherness and duality as an external object, God is said to have brought the world and all men into existence. (41)

Since man was created in God's image, love then becomes inherent in man and is the basis of human life. Baba Sawan Singh feels very strongly about this. To deny love would mean to deny human existence. We are repeatedly told in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> that there can be no justification for human existence if there is no love in every human heart:

Love is the richest of all treasures. Without it there is nothing and with it there is everything. He who doesn't have love in his heart is not entitled to call himself a human being. (42)

Although love is seen as an innate quality it has to be cultivated. Otherwise selfishness takes control of one's life as is the case with the self-centred individual or manmukh. A manmukh's life is devoid of love. He is said to be a victim of his own self-centredness. Baba Sawan Singh has only harsh words for the self-centred individual whom he sees as being imprisoned "within the cycle of selfishness" and of whom he writes:

His life is worst than that of a beast, for he is caught in the act of selfishness and is blinded with the arrogance of his own ego. He is a prisoner within the limitations of his own self. (43)

Sant Mat is a path of love. Love, for all Sants is the supreme act of devotion. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we find proclamations to this effect.

Press bhakti (loving devotion) is viewed as the only meaningful path-to salvation, superseding all other forms of worship. It is love alone that is seen as the true response to God's divine presence:

All austerities, worship, knowledge and contemplation are useless without love, and a practitioner without love remains devoid of any knowledge of God's mysteries. Such a person is not capable of being a true devotee. He may worship for a thousand years, but he cannot be a true devotee. One who has not tasted the bliss of love cannot understand the mysteries of spiritual development. (44)

Here we are being told that love of God alone helps the devotee attain communion with God. He who loves God is made pure. The true devotee is thus one whose entire consciousness is centred in God. He is no longer attracted by the pleasures of the world. His contemplation on the

divine nature of God takes the form of love in devotion. Love and love alone is what he has to offer as this is his only treasure.

Instead love is seen as a form of mystical apprehension. Baba Sawan Singh argues that without the quality of love there can be no true knowledge of God. What is being said here is that since love brings the devotee nearer to God it makes mystical knowledge of God much easier. In the Gurmat Siddhant this idea is presented in the following manner:

The path of love is not the path of arguments and reasoning. One has to be intensely one-pointed on this path. So long as our mind is scattered in intellectual quiblings and other pursuits, we cannot have true knowledge of spirituality. (45)

He further contends that:

In order to tread the Path of Love, one has to forget oneself entirely. By losing himself the Lover is able to gain Life Eternal ( literally hundreds of imperishable lives ). Such a condition is by no means lassitude of mind, but an awakening of the energies which enable one to merge oneself forever in the consciousness of the Lord. (46)

Speaking with the same conviction as Jalal Al-DIn Rumi (47) Baba Sawan Singh stresses that the single most important factor in developing spirituality is the cultivation of love for God. Compared with love, reason is but a poor instrument for understanding the mysteries of God. As a principle of unification, love is seen as standing higher than reason. Reason differentiates and separates.

Love, on the other hand, assimilates and binds. Bābā Sawan Singh sees love as a cosmic force, a kind of intuition of oneness with the spirit of the universe. Love does not contradict reason, but transcends it.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> love concerns sharing, participation and total union with God. Entering into God signifies for Baba Sawan Singh the most intimate relationship with God. Bhakti is both sadhana bhakti (the method) and sadhya bhakti (the goal). This is implied in the following passage:

Devotion is a spontaneous current of attraction which draws one towards the beloved. Love is another name for union with the Beloved and for enjoying the bliss of being one with Him. Love is also a state of mind of a person who is awakened by deep-pointed or concentrated joy in the devotion to the Beloved. At this stage the goal of devotion is fulfilled. (48)

The picture painted here is not dissimilar to the one found in the <a href="https://dec.10.25.25">https://dec.25.25</a>. Here the devotee who has entered God is seen as enjoying timeless eternity by means of love. Such a state of mystical ecstacy can only be the result of God's gift of love to the devotee.

In describing the state of God intoxication, Baba Sawan Singh emphasizes the overwhelming power of love. When extreme affection for God takes hold of the devotee he becomes blind to everything except God. God becomes part and parcel of his being and he succumbs to the force of his love for God. Baba Sawan Singh uses the Sufi phrase "giving away one's heart" to God to describe this state:

Love is the term used for giving away one's heart on beholding another's attractive forms or qualities. Love is that which transforms the small drops of the soul into the ocean of God. Love is also that which diverts the mind. from all desires of the world and attaches it to the one Beloved, i.e., the Lord (50)

We see here love being stipulated as the means of attaining God realization. This is so because it is through love that one is purified. He who loves God has a purified mind that is centred in Him. No longer lured by the attractions of the world the true devotee makes contemplation the principal means of expressing his love for God.

Baba Sawan Singh also refers to the intimate, blissful merging into the essence of God as being an experience accompanied by intense feelings of awe and affection. He calls the former bhae and the latter bhav. In the following two passages he outlines the relationship between these two emotions:

When one loves a beautiful and divine Being, the remembrance of this being always attracts him and remains present in his inner mind. Such love, which is tinged with awe, becomes true affection. (51)

In describing awe Baba Sawan Singh uses a romantic style not unknown in Suti circles:

One feels a peculiar sensation of love and abandon. When the devotee is in front of the Master both his heart and soul are attracted to him. In that state, under the influence of awe, the eyes get filled with tears, but the devotee cannot go beyond the limits of propriety. He cannot remain quiet and yet he cannot speak. This state defies description. A lover may be in

the room of the Beloved but cannot utter a syllable. (52)

The relationship between the devotee and God is often spoken of as one that is accompanied by a painful longing. The love of God is often a love in separation. The devotee is portrayed as grieving for he often teels enstranged from God. This painful longing to be one with God is called birch (53) in the Gurmat Siddhant. Birch is not a mere instant in the development of spiritual love. It is the pathetic element in the bhakti love relationship and one which attracts Baba Sawan Singh's attention.

### The Concept of Birch

In the Vaisnava tradition love of God is often linked with the agony of separation. The extraordinary prolification of virah mystical literature in all northern Indian languages from the fifteenth to the seventeenth centuries points to a particular form of love symbolism. This love symbolism emphasizes the distinction between God and the finite soul, as well as the unique character of this relationship.

The term virah has a long tradition in Indian literature. Literally it means separation or absence. In medieval Indian love poetry it was used not only, to denote the state of separation but also that of yearning. In Sant literature a purely spiritual connotation is attached to the term. It refers to the pangs of separation

experienced by the bereaved soul who yearns for mystical union. It is often depicted with a remarkable intensity of feeling.

Kabīr, for example, portrays virah as a sort of spiritual martydom which only the heroic soul can endure. It is at the same time the path which leads to the union with God. Callaewert in characterizing Kabīr's use of the term in the <u>Kabīr Vancnāvalī</u> writes:

Only through enduring patiently the tormenting but purifying "fire of Virah" and ultimately giving up her life in that indistinguishable fire can the soul unite-obtain union, understood as a total merging into her husband Ram. (54)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> love's pleasurable aspect is not considered an adequate symbol depicting the devotee's attachment to God. Instead it is the painful aspect, the pangs of separation that is emphasized.

Baba Sawan Singh's idea of birch is one where the devotee finds himself in a state of constant longing for his Beloved. Birch is that feeling of yearning that is so overwhelming that the devotee cannot bear to be without God even for a single moment. He explains that:

Bireh is the name of the active state of love. A lover who possesses Bireh does not wish to lose sight of the Beloved even for a moment. Whenever he is not able to see Him or happens to be separated from Him, a feeling of pain stabs his heart and he feels an inner anguish. But the taste of this separation is in no way less sweet than that of being with the beloved. (55)

Baba Sawan Singh proceeds to explain that:

This intense longing always surges up - 345 -

like a wave or current in the heart and refreshes the mind with remembrance of Him. As a result, the hearts's agony is assuaged by continuous remembrance and contemplation of the Lord. This creates a feeling of happiness. It is a stepping-stone, over which the seeker has to tread to attain communion with the Lord. (56)

He further asserts that there is no mystical union which is not preceded by pangs of separation on the part of the devotee:

In order to meet the Beloved, intense longing comes first, in the same manner as flowers bud and bloom on a fruit tree before it can bear fruit. Similarly, where there is no bireh (intense longing), there can be no meeting with the Beloved. In other words, this longing is a pre-requisite for meeting the Lord. (57)

This continuous flow of emotional religiosity is of gradual intensity. Baba Sawan Singh sees bireh as progressing through various stages when he says:

The first is the recollection of one's Beloved, accompanied by longing and contemplation. This condition of recollection and contemplation becomes

so strong that a devotee's attention is completely devoted to the form of his Beloved, which remains fixed in his mind's eye. The Beloved becomes the sustainer of of his life, and He will not leave him. (58)

Intense longing has a very deep influence because of its powerful current of energy. Once it is established no other impressions can enter the mind. Such a devotee completely forgets his body and his clothes, because he is being pulled by the magnet of the remembrance of the Lord, and his mind is completely absorbed in contemplation of the Lord. (59)

in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> could be seen as being parallel to the manner in which Vaisnava tradition presents Ramanuja's idea of saran (surrender). Baba Sawan Singh sees the first stage of saran as one where the devotee demonstrates a favourable disposition towards God. This is then followed by an intense desire to see God which eventually envelopes the consciousness of the seeker. (60)

Birch cannot be bypassed, dispensed with or substituted by an alternative pain tree approach to divine union. It is no ordinary physical pain. Being caused by God it can only be alleviated by Him. However, it is this very pain that heightens the beauty of spiritual communion for the devotee. The following passage indicates this quite clearly:

Longing produces love and veneration for the Beloved. God is Love. Therefore, the devotee comes nearer to the Lord in proportion to the degree of his longing. He also realizes in greater degrees the value of his Beloved, so much so that the pure and noble form of the Beloved is always fixed in his mind. (61)

Baba Sawan Singh has attempted to convey the mood and intensity of birch in a rather down-to-earth manner. His language is rather straight forward and mundane. Had he decided to adopt a more poetic approach he would have most certainly have written in the style of someone like Tulsi Sāhib. In the Sabdāvalī we find a classic example of a poetic description of virah that all Rādhāsoāmī Satgurūs would most certainly hold dear. The passage reads as follows:

I am restless; mad in love, I pine for my beloved. A stream of tears constantly flows from my eyes, Every moment the pain of love throbs in my heart,

- 347 -

And I have lost awareness of my very existence. My body has been denuded of sentience and sensibility. And I am oblivious to all my surroundings. I am impervious to the varied currents, And my mind is now dead. The physician knows not my malady, Of what avail are his remedies? My wound is deep inside the heart, How shall I describe my pair to him? The Master physician alone knows my agony, And he has the "herb" to cure me of my allent. My malady only he knows Who suffers from it, O Tulsi; And he alone feels the pain Who goes through its pangs. (62)

Both Tulsī Sāhib and Bābā Sawan Singh share the same beliefs about the pangs of separation. They both indicate that birch involves a wholehearted desire for God. The devotee has to become completely detached from the world if he is to see God in everything everywhere. But this total attachment does not come easily and hence the painful puning. So long as there is no union with God there remains the sweet agony of separation.

Authors like Vaudeville draw our attention to the resemblances between the Sant term virah and the Sufi notion of Ishq. (63) Both refer to a tormenting longing on the part of the devotee for the absent Beloved. The question as to whether such comparisons can be applied to the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> must be handled with caution. One must point out the differences that exist in Sant and <u>Sufi</u> love poetry regarding the use of the term virah/Ishq. The dramatis persona of the former usually portrays a woman lamenting for her departed husband. (64) In <u>Sufi</u> poetry, on the other hand, it is a man in quest of an unseen, previously unknown Beloved. Despite the differences, however, the common emphasis on intense love, as

communicated through pain, agony, anxiety and grief is recurrent in the writings of both the Sants and the Sutis. In the Sant camp Baba Sawan Singh is no exception. (65)

## The Concept of Prasad

The idea of assistance from God in some tangible way for the betterment of human life is central to the bhakti tradition in India. (66) Prasad means"grace", "benediction", "benevolence", "graciousness", "tenderness", "kindness", "righteousness", etc. of God.

In the Radhasoami tradition devotion is seen as being constantly supported by the grace of a benevolent God. God is pictured to be a benevolent Master who bestows upon his devotees the splendour of spiritual liberation. It would be presumptious to claim that Baba Sawan Singh has a theology of grace. However, it is no exaggeration to say that prasad (67) constitutes an important element of his concept of bhakti. His attitude towards divine grace is summarized in the following statement:

The gift of devotion is in the hands of God. In other words He Himself makes it possible for us to be His devotees. He cuts assunder all the ties binding His devotees to the world and makes them free. (68)

This passage tells us something about the metaphysical assumptions that underlie the idea of prasad in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. Baba Sawan Singh's belief in divine grace presupposes the existence of a God who places Himself directly in relation with the devotee and guides the whole course

of his life. He sees God bestowing his prasad by virtue of the fact that He is by nature compassionate, i.e., full of infinite love. His nature as love causes Him to be drawn to the devotee, whose suffering affects Him intensely. Man suffers because of maya. Without God's grace we are told, man is helpless in combating its evil effects. The best and surest way of combating delusion then is to seek refuge in the infinite mercy of God.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> it is assumed that that the sincere devotee—finds spiritual strength and inspiration in the firm conviction that an all loving God will not allow His devotee to stray from Him. It is also assumed that in order for God's voice to be heard there must be a prior gift of grace. It is this gift that enables the devotee to be permeated by Sabd. If God does not grant this gift there can be no spiritual enlightenment. Communion with God is, in Baba Sawan Singh's eyes, impossible to attain through.human effort alone. (69)

Like the Sikh Gurus, Bābā Sawan Singh believes that God does not bestow His prasād on all. Only those who believe in Him and who meditate on Nām are granted this divine gift. God, therefore, does not administer His grace indiscriminately. (70) Why it is granted to some and withheld from others no one can say. There is much that must remain hidden from the limited understanding of man. The exercise of God's grace is of this nature. The gift of prasād is also seen as crucial in facilitating the proper practice of gurubhakti.

# The Concept of Gurübhakti

Although Bābā Sawan Singh does not dedicate much space in the Gurmat Siddhānt as is done in other Rādhāsoāmī texts (71) to the concept of gurūbhakti, it nevertheless occupies an important position in his devotional thought. He starts by proclaiming gurubhakti to be "the highest form of worship", "the best and highest method of meeting God" (2) and continues by stating that:

Devotion to material mosques and temples is an external practice. The truth is: Excepting the Saints and Masters, there is no real mosque or temple. God is manifested within the Saints. They alone are worthy of homage and worship. (73)

He then equates devotion to the Satguru with devotion to God, arguing that there is no difference between the two. He proclaims that:

A Master is the medium through which individuals are connected with God. In other words, Paramatma (God), Shabd (Sound Current or Word, and Guru (Master) are three different forms of the same Lord. If we offer devotion to Shabd in the physical form, which is the Guru, we are then immediately connected with the Lord inside. Dévotion to the Guru, is in fact, true devotion to the Lord. (74)

Here an age old Hindu beliet is being repeated. In the <u>Svetasvatara</u>

<u>Upanisad</u>, for example, we find bhakti being related to both God and the guru. Chapter VI verse 23 reads:

These subjects which have been declared shine forth to the high-souled one who has the highest devotion for God and for his spiritual teacher as for God. Yea they shine forth to the high-souled one. (75)

The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> also speaks of the relationship between the devotee and God as one which is indispensable:

A fish cannot live without water because without it, it dies gasping for water. Similarly, a Gurumukh is sustained by spiritual energy as a result of deep diving into the ocean of love for the Guru. For him, nearness to the Guru is heaven, and to be away from the Guru makes him burn in the fires of heil. (76)

Baba Sawan Singh goes as far as to proclaim that the true devotee is the one who has merged with the Satguru:

Guru and God are two different entities but their Godhood is one. Similarly, the Guru and the devotee appear to be two different persons but they have one soul, that is their souls are one, and when a devotee speaks it is not he but the Guru who is speaking. (77)

From the above passage we are able to learn something about the manner in which gurubhakti is perceived. Bābā Sawan Singh sees the relationship between the devotee and God as beginning with the devotee being aware of his finitude as opposed to the infinitude of the Satguru. As the devotee comes into more intimate contact with the Satguru he casts off any vestige of remoteness that exists between him and the Satguru. The devotee then abandons himself totally to the Satguru and the two become one.

It is the loving devotion of the devotee for his Satguru that transforms their relationship from one of diffentiated separatedness to one of personal union, therefore, it would not be incorrect to state that in Baba Sawan Singh's eyes gurubhakti involves the internalization of the Satguru

by the devotee. The devotee sees no other option than to strive for oneness with the Satgurū and in doing so to experience oneness with God. In order to further the centrality of the Satgurū in gurūbhakti we now turn our attention to what is said in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> about satsang and darsan.

## The Significance of Satsang

The early Sants took satsang to mean a congregation of the faithful and placed heavy emphasis on its supreme virtue. In the early Sikh tradition for example, we find the term sadh sangat (congregation of the holy) being used to describe the Sikh fellowship. Gurū Nānak taught that it good company encouraged good conduct, the assembly of men and women who had experienced the Satgurū's grace would stimulate spiritual development.

(78) In present day orthodox Sikhism satsang means a gathering for corporate worship of those who seek the Gurū's blessings. The central activity of the satsang is the singing of kirtan (hymns) and listening to the reading of the Sikh scriptures which is considered uniquely effective as a means of invoking the Gurū's grace.

(79) Bābā Sawan Singh's definition of satsang represents a slight departure from that of his Sikh predecessors. It not only refers to the congregation of the faithful but more so to that of the Satgurū. It comes closer to the term satsanga meaning the "company of realized holy men". (80) He explains that:

The meaning of the word "Sat" is to awake, and that of "Sang" is to unite, so Satsang means the company or association with one who is awake or is a "realized soul". Sat pervades the Sat-Guru.

His company is Satsang. One becomes soul-concious by attending His discourses. (81)

He then goes on to point out that furthermore:

"Sat" also means life. The company of a living person is Satsang. The Scriptures point out that wherever there is a Master there is Satsang. Satsang is dependent upon a Master and it can only be had through Him. (82)

There is mention in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> of "outer satsang" and "inner satsang". Whilst the former refers to its congregational aspect, the latter is said to be the occasion where contact is made with the Satguru on the inner plane. Both, however, are seen as being complementary to one another as the following passage illustrates:

The two kinds of Satsang, outer and inner, may be explained thus: One (outer Satsang) is an effort to kindle a fire, while the other (inner Satsang) is like sitting near a fire and escaping from the cold while also accomplishing many other tasks. One who associates with a Sant has his soul awakened by the spiritual currents emanating from him. Thesecond state(inner Satsang) is therefore supremely superior. (83)

Like the Vaisnavas and his fellow Sants Baba Sawan Singh describes satsang as a kind of "spiritual college" where the devotee "partakes of the fragrance of the spirituality of the Saints". (84) It is a place where the devotee is cleansed. He speaks here of satsang being a kind of spiritual workshop and notes the following:

It is an extraordinary workshop where the mind is so chiselled that all its ugliness and dirt are removed, and it is made worthy of meeting the Lord. It is truly a pilgrimage where hundreds of our bad karmas are washed away and the mind becomes pure. (85)

It is by keeping the company of the Satguru, we are told, that the devotee is assured of spiritual purification. Baba Sawan Singh writes that:

Satsang, or the company of a Saint, ushers light and dispells darkness. But such company is difficult to obtain. Satsang is a sacred place where flow the waters of discernment; and bathing in them brings all the four salvations. Whoever comes to Satsang of a Saint loses the sense of caste, creed and color, like the muddy waters that become pure and clear by joining the Ganges water. By the company of Saints a crow turns into a swan. (86)

In a more poetic vein he concludes that:

Just as water of a stream loses its identity when it is poured into the Ganges; just as the iron blade of the butcher becomes gold when it is touched with a philosopher's stone, just as a neem tree acquires perfume when it is grown near a sandalwood tree; just as a piece of stone turns into salt when it stays in a salt mine, so also does one become a Saint, if he remains in the company of Saints. (87)

This glorification of the supposed spiritual qualities of satisfies something found very often in Sant literature. Satisfies are held by all Sants as a powerful means of purification and salvation. We find frequences to the spiritual significance of the satisfies in the writings of Kabir, (88) Namdev, (89) Sir Das (90) and later, Tulsi Sahib (91)

The Significance of Darsan

In Hindu philosophy the term darsana refers to the six school of Hindu philosophy in the sense of points of view representing the varied phases of truth viewed from different angles of vision. (92). This Sanskrit term is usually employed in Sanskrit literature to signify insight or spiritual vision. Hindus popularly talk of the deity "giving darsan" and the disciples "taking darsan"

In the Rādhāsoāmī tradition darsan means "sight" of the Satgurū. It implies sight on a rich multiplicity of symbolic and spiritual levels. These levels demonstrate a complex mix of doctrinal and mythic, perceptual, visionary, interactionary and experiential dimensions in the relationship between the charismatic Satgurū and his disciples.

At the heart of Hindu worship there lies an exchange and mutuality of vision. It is not only the worshipper who comes to have a vision of God in seeing the image of the deity, but the deity sees the worshipper as well. The divine gaze of the deity is what the worshipper seeks. The "seeing" which occurs here is not only a passive awareness, but requires an active focussing so that it becomes a kind of touching. Thus the receiving of darsan connotes a special kind of knowing, an insight which can at times unfold into a vision. (94)

The Radhasoami tradition places heavy emphasis on seeing and being seen, by the Satguru. Importance is placed on seeing the Satguru's physical form in satsang. Emphasis is also given to the internal visualization of his form in meditation. It is not surprising,

therefore that when we turn to Rādhāsoāmi sacred literature, we find a rich visual imagery. This is especially true of the poetic compositions of Shiv Dayal Singh. He gives special emphasis to what takes place visually between the devotee and his Satguru.

The darsan of the Satguru is conceived of as daya drift (glance of compassion). The idea that drift, the "seeing" or "glance", of the Satguru aids the devotee in achieving deliverance seems to be a crucial aspect of the Rādhāsoāmi understanding of what is supposed to take place visually between The Satguru and the devotee. In other words, by joining glances with the Satguru the devotee it is believed, gains access to the benevolent power that apparently emanates from the Satguru's eyes. (95)

Darsan is linked with a more explicit theory of vision. Practitioners of Surat Sabd Yoga believe that there is a current of sight (drsti-kī-dhār) that flows outward from the eyes of the Satgurū into the external world. It is believed that by mixing his gaze with that of the Satgurū the devotee can absorb this current which is said to draw the devotee up into the higher realms of spiritual experience. We find references to such a current in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u>. The following two passages illustrate this:

One finds a strange radiation and attraction in his eyes and in his forehead and when one gazes at them for even a moment. He feels a pull, and his attention gathers together and seems to ascend to the higher subtle regions from then gross regions. His consciousness expands and is elevated. (96)

where a Satguru lives, the entire enviroment is spiritualized by his body, mind, intellect and the mode of his life. His very presence greatly influences the people around him. When a Satguru speaks or makes a special movement of the hands or confers a gracious look, a special current of attention emanates from him and creates a powerful influence on the minds of the audience. Such a current of attention helps the soul to ascend. (97)

The idea that "looking" carries power is commonplace in Hindu culture. It is widely believed that a person—who is envious, or is ill-disposed can inflict harm, usually inadvertent, on persons or objects by merely looking at them. According to Radhasoami belief, however, the benign gaze of a Sant is the opposite of this so-called eye. To fall under the gaze of the Satguru is to come into contact with the current emanating from his innermost recess. For a devotee to engage in eye contact with a Satguru affords the most intimate kind of communication with God. (98)

prominent feature of his face. This is in line with the general Hindu belief that the eyes are the agents of divine vision. (99) Therefore, to look at them intently affords the devotee a glimpse of the splendour of the light of God shining within the Satguru:

In Satsang and whenever one has an opportunity to serve the Master, one should, like a small child, gaze at him without blinking the eyes. One should also fix his attention on the entire face of the Master. At such time no extraneous thoughts should be allowed to enter the mind. By this method of Contemplation, we inbibe within ourselves the active influence of our - 358 -

Master's way of line. This constitutes the first step in our progress towards spirituality. (100)

Sudhir Kakar has done research on gaze fixation at Beas Satsang where Charan Singh is the present spiritual head. His documentation of the impact of darsan on the devotee is a revealing one. He writes:

Without any preliminaries the Satguru looks intently for a couple of minutes at one section of his small audience, regally turns his face and stares unblinkingly at another section—a virtuoso use of look and silence. The transformation of the disciples' faces as their eyes look into his is remarkable. The eyes glaze over as they drink his visage visibly, their brows smoothen out, the jaw muscles slacken and a beautific expression slowly spreads on their faces. (101)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> both gurubhakti and guruseva are treated with equal weightage. Fundamental to both concepts is the idea of complete loving devotion to the Satguru. This devotion takes a variety of forms, one of which is gurubhakti. We now move on to examine the other form of guru devotion known as guruseva.

## The Concept of Guruseva

Fundamental to Baba Sawan Singh's notion of guruseva (service to the guru) is the widespread Hindu idea of the ideal devotee's sacrifice of mind, body and wealth (tan, man, dhan) to God or the guru. (102) This classification of seva has also been adopted by Shiv Dayal Singh from whom Baba Sawan Singh borrows heavily. The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> defines the various kinds of guruseva as follows:

Service is of four kinds: That which is rendered with the body, with wealth, with mind, and with the soul (surat). The highest type of service which anyone can render is service to the Lord, or His manifestation in the human form, namely an Adept or a Master. (103)

Service with the body refers in principle to the idea of physical seva. This involves the rendering of physical seva in the Satguru's name. The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> stresses that true bodily seva is that which is rendered in the spirit of loving sacrifice, by God's grace and without any thought of reward or recognition. To drive home the point that physical seva is a spiritual dicipline Baba Sawan Singh quotes from Guru Arjan:

Whatever service is possible for you to. do with your hands for the Master, you should do it, because it is the Master who gives you the protection of His Hands and saves us from the fire of transmigration. You should work for Him, because through Him you will know the Lord. (104)

It is important to note here that at Beas the idea of bodily sevā does not correspond to the understanding of the term put forward by some segments of the Rādhāsoāmi community. Bābā Sawan Singh's notion of physical sevā does not, for example include the idea of worshipping the physical person of the Satgurū, his leavings or the repository of his remains as is the case at Soāmī Bāgh. At Soāmī Bāgh the Satgurū's body, particularly his teet and mouth are worshipped as sources of a flow of spiritual current called chaitanyar kī dhār. It is taught that to receive and worship things from the Satgurū, especially his food leavings, mouth rinsings or foot washings is a kind of physical sevā.

The taking of such things is viewed as assimilating the true nature of the Satgur $\overline{u}$ , and is said to enhance the devotee's ability to achieve salvation.

According to another interpretation the leavings of the Satgurū are but bhari phulzā or "outer accretions" on a sublime divine current that originates from the highest cosmic plane. This current is seen as "dripping" from the body of the Satgurū. It is this divine current that the devotee internalizes when he worships and injests the Satgurū's leavings. (105) Bābā Sawan Singh and the entire Beas line categorically reject this belief.

The phrase "service by mind" indicates an attitude of mind that is God centred. It is taught that the mind has to be surrendered to God so that it can be purified and made receptive to God's grace. Guru Arjan is Baba Sawan Singh's reference here. The following represents a paraphrase of the teachings of the Guru as it appears in the Gurmat Siddhant:

You should therefore serve such a person who perceives the great devotion and the inner longing of your heart. Such a one is no other than a True Master. You should make an offering of your mind at the altar of your Guru, and worship Him because He is the incarnation of that Deathless One. (106)

Bābā Sawan Singh's defines spiritual service as "service by the soul". Spiritual sevā is understood as a spiritual discipline in the context of Surat Sabd Yoga. True sevā is seen to be the inward contemplative expression of love, faith and sweet remembrance of God. This can only

be achieved through Surat Sabd Yoga. The sincere practice of this discipline is seen here as the performance of a spiritual seva in the Satguru's name. Baba Sawan Singh explains that:

Service to the Master consists in surrendering oneself at his Lotus Feet and in being devoted to Him and the name of the Lord. The Master is actually Shabd incarnated in the human form. Therefore, service to Him is to merge oneself in Shabd, which the highest service of all. (107)

The underlying idea behind guruseva is the total submission of the devotee to the Satguru and the wish to serve him in every possible way. The devotee is required to give everything including himself to the Satguru, in surrendering himself to the Satguru, the devotee "loses" everything in order to "gain himself". The rationale behind this Radhasoami belief is that everything offered to the Satguru already belongs to him. In fact the devotee's entire being (body mind and soul) are really the Satguru's and are given to the devotee in trust.

Spiritual sevā is seen as being fulfilled when the devotee learns to die while living. It is only by being truly detached that the devotee can truly serve the Satguru in the spirit of complete self-surrender. Being detached the devotee can live in and with the world but not of it. Baba Sawan Singh's justification for performing guruseva is based on this belief. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we read that:

Our soul is not of this world and its home lies beyond. But so long as one is not able to die while living, one does not end the cycle of births and rebirth. One can be free from this predicament through the grace of a Master, by completely surrendering

oneself to Him and thus banishing the ego and becoming a Gurumukh. (108)

The ability to serve the Satguru by performing spiritual seva is viewed as being karmically preordained. Baba Sawan Singh believes that:

Only such a one is in a position to serve the Master who has abundant Grace of the Lord, because this service is imprinted on the individual's forehead and was preordained as the result of his previous life's actions or karmas. (109)

Guruseva is accepted as the highest type of service a devotee can perform. Baba Sawan Singh calls it "the key to the treasure of Nam", (110) "the Fountain-head of the knowledge of God". (111) It is not only an instrument of salvation but a way in which the devotee can rid himself of his worldly attachments and karmic burdens. What is being suggested here is that Surat Sabd Yoga is the highest and most effective form of guruseva. Baba Sawan Singh is in effect equating guruseva with Nam bhakti. This comes to light in the following two passages:

The highest service is that of the Guru, and it is also the purest. The Guru is free from all ties and attachments. He is an ocean full of the Surging Waves of Love. By serving Him we become free from ties and attachments to the ephemeral world. (112)

If everything is surrendered to Him in all humility we are released from the load of karmas and becoming worthy of realizing Him within. But so long as the record of karmas is not obliterated internally by destroying our ego, we cannot go beyond the three gunas (qualities) and consequently cannot become actionless. (113)

Bābā Sawan Singh sees gurusevā as being only possible through selfless surrender at the lotus feet of the Satguru. Selfless surrender he views as possible only through detachment.

#### The Concept of Saran

The term saran, often associated with the act of seeking shelter or protection (114) is a common noun in Radhasoani literature. The devotee is regarded as being absolutely helpless on his own, totally unable to extricate himself from the clutches of Kal and maya. Therefore he must seek the protection of the Satguru.

Baba Sawan Singh attaches great importance to the question of surrendering to and seeking refuge in the Satguru. He commits himself unreservedly to the belief that there can be no fruitful devotion without selfless surrender. In his eyes no amount of gurubhakti will do any good without surrender "at the altar of the Satguru". He exhorts the devotee to "give away his heart" to his Satguru and states the following:

> It is essential that we give our heart to our Master, for when one gives away one's heart, one automatically gives one's whole body and puts one's entire life in the hands of the Master. (115)

> Devotion to the Master is intense love for him. If we love anybody, we serve him. We are prepared to sacrifice everything for him. Love knows no burden and no compulsion. A devotee gives away everything for the sake of his Beloved-his body, wealth, mind and

soul, in fact, everything is surrendered at the altar of the Master. (116)

Saran is seen in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> as the proper mode of devotion. Like Rāmānuja Bābā Sawan Singh sees devotion as complete attachment to God and/or the Satgurū. In his aderation and attachment to his Master the devotee is pictured as being absolutely disinterested in all other objects of the world. In the <u>Vedārtha Samgraha</u> Rāmanuja uses the term paramābhakti to describe this act of loving attachment. The devotee is said to place his heart in the heart of God by dedipcating all his cations to Him. (117) Although Bābā Sawan Singh does not explicitly use the term, his thoughts on saran certainly reflect the spirit of paramābhakti. The following quotation serves as a useful illustration:

This body, mind and life-and even our religion, all bind us to this world. As soon as they are surrendered at the Lotus Feet of the Master, we become detached and shall not be born again. (118)

It is recognized that saran is that attitude which implies unquestioning acceptance of and surrender to the will of the Satgurū which is seen as being no different from the divine will. In other words, in taking refuge in the Satgurū the devotee is effectively enshrining his faith in Hukām (God's law) which is the ultimate expression of His Bhānā (divine will). Of this Bābā Sawan Singh says:

In love there is no law except the Will of Beloved. Whatever the Beloved orders or commands, the lover bows his head in obedience. (119)

Finally we see the various, benefits of self-abnegation for spiritual emancipation being spelt out in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. These are listed in the usual summary fashion and appear to have been culled from the teachings of Bhai Gurdas:

The Gurus have mentioned various benefits follow that from taking shelter at the feet of the Master. Pains, worries and calamities are removed. Lust, anger, greed and other defects disappear. Both the body and the mind become pure, and one gains peace. All troubles are forgotten and the fear of death is banished. The devotee crosses the ocean of wordly existence. He has constant devotion for the Name. The lotus of the heart flowers into final bloom. The disciple awakens. The Lord dwells in his mind and is seen everywhere. The devotee gets bliss and reaches the Supreme Abode. (120)

Two assumptions underlie Bābā Sawan Singh's concept of saran. Firstly it assumes a certain state of readiness on the devotee's part to surrender to the Satgurū and God. This is associated with a deep conviction that God alone is the saviour and that there is no other way of attaining His grace except by self-surrender. Secondly it is assumed that there is a readiness on the part of the devotee to submit to the will of the Satgurū. This is linked with the belief that God (through the Satgurū) will help the devotee overcome the dangers of worldly existence. However, this is seen as being possible only if the devotee yields up his spirit to the Satgurū in loving humility. These two assumptions say something about the manner in which bhakti is conceived of in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u>. It involves the universal acceptance of God's/the Satgurū's supreme transcendence but who descends into the heart of the devotee and compassionately grants him His divine grace.

## The Concept of Charan Kamal

The idea of sitting or prostrating oneself at charan kamāl or the so-called perfect (lotus) feet of the gurū has its roots in the practices of gurūpadā-sevā and gurūpadā-pūjā (service to the gurū, worship of the gurū). This involves not only the veneration of the feet of the gurū but also the total bodily and emotional surrender at his feet.

In the <u>Sar Bachan Rādhāsoāmi</u> the ideal devotee is pictured as not only loving but also longing for the Satgurū's feet. There is mention of the devotee praising and even licking them and drinking the water in which they have been washed. (121) This idea of drinking foot washings could be seen as being related to an old Sikh ritual claimed by some to have been started from the times of Gurū Nānak. The Nirankāri Sikhs for example, claim that it is an old Sikh ritual to wash the feet of the sangat and give it to the congregation to drink as nectar called charan amrit. (122) In the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> the term charan kamāl (perfect feet), translated as "lotus feet" may somehow be seen as being indirectly related to the term charan amrit (nectar of the feet), the emphasis in both cases being on the feet.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> a significant portion of the references to charan kamal are taken from the Sikh scriptures which Bābā Sawan Singh often paraphrases. He also calls the feet of the Satguru charan kamāl fāj (perfect and sovereign feet) which he translates as "the dust of the lotus feet" (123) and glorifies. In stressing its spiritual and esoteric significance, he calls it "the true place of pilgrimage"

of the Satguru with intense veneration and sees in them an important vehicle of spiritual salvation. The adulatory tone which Baba Sawan Singh adopts with regards to the so-called lotus feet of the Satguru is highlighted below:

He breaks our wordly bonds. And binds us to the lotus feet. He attunes us to the Shabd. (126)

O cross the ocean The lotus feet are the ship His laws are his own He knows them all. (127)

O brother, release is gained by listening to the Name; The service of the feet of the Master is like going on a pilgrimage; You are accepted in His court and find an honoured. (128)

We are being told here that by prostrating himself at the feet of the Satguru, the devotee is performing the task of equiping himself for his journey into the inner self. The assumption is that it is only through the grace of the Satguru that spiritual growth is made possible. The desire for spiritual liberation must, in Baba Sawan Singh's eyes be preceded by the ability to accept the Satguru as the sole source of spiritual power. This being the case the devotee is told to symbolically look upon the lotus feet of the Satguru as if it were "the holiest place of pilgrimage" (129) which is graphically described in the following manner. Here we find Baba Sawan Singh once again paraphrasing Bhai Gurdas:

The Ganges, Saraswati, and Godawari, Gaya, Prayag, Set, Kurukshetra and Mansarovar, Kashi, Kanshi, Dwarko, Methura and Ayodhya, Gomti, Avantka and the snow-bound Kidar Nath, Narbada, various forests, sacred spots and Kailash.

The blue Mandrachal, and Mount Sumer, Sacred spots, wealth, truth, righteousness, Compassion and contentment, All of them together are not equal to the dust of the feet of the Master. (130)

This symbolic glorification of the majesty of the Satguru's feet has a deeper message which could be interpreted as follows. There can be no treedom from suffering if the devotee cannot find the freedom in his heart to bow to the will of the Satguru. This is like saying there is no devotion without gurubhakti and no seva without guruseva.

## The Concept of Vairag

Vairag (131) is defined in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> as detachment or disengagement from worldly attachments. (132) The true devotee is ( 2 who has detached himself from the senses and subdued his passions. He submits his ego to the Satguru and renounces all thoughts of the world. According to Baba Sawan Singh the true devotional posture is one where one remains aloof and satisfied within himself. The true devotee is the one—who remains detached by humbling himself and becoming an instrument in the hands of the Satguru, who like God is beyond any form of worldly attachment. The following passages furnish us with some idea of what Baba Sawan Singh sees as detachment:

He alone is detached who has risen above attachment and is moving towards meeting - 369 -

the Lord by withdrawing completely from all wordly attachments. The Sikh Scriptures call God a Detached Being, because He was never attached to anything and because such a being is free from all desire and is never a victim of attachments. (133)

The truly detached person knows that one day his own body, his house, his palace and all his wordly property-all attachments-have to be left behind, and nobody knows when this will happen. Therefore, he lives in this world in name only and gives more attention to the purification of his soul, for he does not wish to barter his soul for the sake of this world. (134)

Baba Sawan Singh then goes on to add that without detachment there can be no spiritual progress. A complete and total attachment to Nam is what the devotee must strive for if there is to be any spiritual progress. The devotee, he tells us must live in this world but remain unaffected by it. This can only be achieved when the devotee is absorbed in Sabd and his mind is fully and truly attuned to God.

The suggestion here is not that liberation is to be sought by renouncing the world as such but by renouncing attachment to it. True detachment consists not in inactivity but disinterested activity. Paba Sawan Singh sees self-interested attachment and not activity itself that binds one to suffering. This detachment finds its real purpose we are led to believe, in a single-minded attachment to God and the Satguru. Here we find the teachings of the Bhagavad Gita being echoed.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> detachment is seen alongside desireless action. It is, in fact, seen as the pre-requisite for desireless action. Desireless action is only possible when one is free of wordly attachments. (137) In advocating desireless action Baba Sawan Singh is not saying that all desires are to be abrogated. Indeed one desire is explicitly advocated, namely, the desire for release from the cycle of transmigration. Also desireless action does not mean a total absence of concern about the results of one's actions. The devotee is naturally to be concerned about the results of all actions that promote spiritual growth.

Detachment, however, can only be successfully achieved through the practice of Surat Sabd Yoga and gurubhakti. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we read that:

When we do our spiritual practice according to the instructions of the Master and surrender ourselves completely to Him; we cheerfully undergo our fate karmas and create no new karmas to be undergone in a future life. The stored karmas are gradually destroyed by the practice of Nam or Shabd. Sometimes the Master helps us in bearing the load of our tate karmas so that what might have been a fatal stab becomes a pinprick, with the result that we undergo our karmas without much pain or mental anguish. (138)

We have here a belief being voiced that is very common in Rādhāsoāmī circles. It is the belief that the Satguru is able to lighten the karmic load of the initiate. (139) It is believed that when the initiate offers his loving devotion to his Satguru he is in a sense delivering up some of his negative karma which is then taken up by the Satguru. (140) It is also said that those who enter into a

relationship with a Satguru and seek his protection are guaranteed full salvation within four lives. The belief is also that his death will be relatively painless, and that he will not fall back into the cycle of transmigration. The initiate is also told that should be reborn it will be in human form so that spiritual practice can be resumed where it was left off prior to death

#### Summary

We commenced by examining Baba Sawan Singh's definition of bhakts and highlighted his religious understanding of the term. We also saw how bhakts was used to denote an intimate, single-minded devotion to God. We proceeded to explain that in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> bhakts was conceived as the highest path of salvation. In conjunction with this belief we examined the idea that bhakts meant the loving participation of the soul of the devotee in the total being of God.

In surveying the concept of prem we pointed out that in the <u>Gurmat</u> Siddhant it had specific spiritual connotations. Love, as Baba Sawan Singh saw it, was God's essence. We also explained that prema bhakti was viewed as the most intimate relationship that the devotee could hope to have with God. In describing the state of God-intoxication we emphasized that the overwhelming power of love was accompanied by intense feelings of awe and affection.

with the idea of birch we pictured the depth of feeling and intense yearning for God portrayed in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. In looking at the concept of prasad we examined the belief that no salvation was possible without God's grace and through human effort alone.

In studying Bābā Sawan Singh's concept of gurubhakti we noted that no attempt was made to differentiate between devotion to God and devotion to the Satguru. In examining the role of devotion to the Satguru we looked at the significance of satsang and darsan. Having surveyed the definition of satsang in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we highlighted Bābā Sawan Singh's belief that it represented a potent means of spiritual purification and salvation. We then proceeded to look at the concept of darsan and explained Bābā Sawan Singh's idea of gaze fixation in the broader context of the Rādhāsoāmī theory of divine vision.

Finally, we analyzed the concept of guruseva. We saw that Baba Sawan Singh preferred to focus his attention on the idea of spiritual seva as the highest form of seva via the practice of Surat Sabd Yoga. We linked the general term guruseva to the idea of saran and vairag and explained what surrender at the lotus feet of the Satguru meant and how this was equated with seeking refuge in the divine will of God. We looked at Baba Sawan Singh's use of the term vairag and learnt of its relationship to the idea of attachment to God, and also how detachment was not to be equated with renunciation. We also saw how detachment or vairag was related to desireless action which in turn was understood to be action in relation to devotion to God.

#### NOTES

- 1. For a brief explanation of the etymology of the term bhakti see T. Burrow, The Sanskrit Language (London, 1955), pp. 77 and 168.
- 2. A thoroughly researched and well documented study of the semantics of bhakti is M. Dhavamony, Love of God According to Saiva Siddhanta. A Study in the Mysticism and Theology of Saivism. See especially pp 2-23. Useful supplementary information is, available from M. Hare, "Notes on Two Sanskrit Terms: 'Bhakti and Srāddha' " in Indo-Iranian Journal (1963), pp. 124-145. See also G.A. Grierson's contribution on "Bhakti Marga", in Hastings, Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 2 (Edinburgh, 1930), p. 539.
- 3. This is the view of Grierson, in "Bhakti Marga", p. 539.
- 4. For a study of the Vedic notion of bhakti see Dhavamony, <u>Love of God According to Saiva Siddhanta</u>. A Study in the Mysticism and <u>Theology of Saivism</u>, chapter 1 of Part 2.
- 5. This, as Zaehner points out is clearly demonstrated in the Mahabharata (1.66.76 and 17.3.7). see Zaehner, The Bhagavad Gītā p. 181.
- 6. See Dhavamony, Love of God According to Saiva Siddhanta. A Study in the Mysticism and Theology of Saivism. p. 22.
- 7. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 2.
- 9 Our information is based on M. Williams, <u>A Sanskrit-English</u>
  <u>Dictionary</u> (Oxford, 1970), p. 295.
- 9. In the <u>Narada Sūtra</u> sakhyā sakti means attachment, which is seen as taking a variety of forms. There is rūpā-āsakti (attachment to the beauty of Go ), pūjāsakti (attachment to the worship of God) and smaranasakti (attachment to the meaning of God). The term denoting "entering into the family of God" is vātsatyāsakti. Both Sandīlya's and Nārada's <u>Bhakti Sūtras</u> appear in English in <u>The Sacred Books of the Hindus</u> Vol VII (Allahabad, 1911) Svapensvares's commentary on the <u>Sandīlya Sūtra</u> is also included in the translation.
- 10. In the <u>Narada Sūtra</u> there is also talk of a steady ascent to a genuine love of God. See R.K. Dwivedi, "The Nature of Bhakti in the Narada-Bhakti Sūtras" in <u>Journal of the Andhra Hisorical Research Society</u> 31 (1965-1966), pp. 146-147.
- 11. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 2. See also p. 3 of the same volume.
- 12. Gurmat Siddhant Vol II p. 5.
- 13. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 10.
- 14. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 26.

15. See for example, the following passages  $\pm$  1.8, 1.8-10, II.13, IV.16, IV.20, V.13 and VI.12.

- 16. <u>Svetāsvatara Upanisad</u> 11 14-15. in Radhakrishnan, <u>The Principal</u> <u>Upanisads</u>, p. 723.
- 17. See for example the following passages: 13.18, 14.2 and 18.55
- 18. For example SrT Bhasya (3.4.26) reads as tollows:

What we have to understand by knowledge is this connection which has been repeatedly explained, viz., a mental energy different from mere cognition of the sense of the texts, and more specifically denoted by such terms as dhyana or upasana. i.e., meditation, which is of the nature of remembrance.

(Quoted from Dhavamony, "Hindu Meditation", p. 158).

In this passage "remembrance" carries the same meaning as bhakti and also means upasana (meditation). Refer also to <u>Sri Bhasya</u> 1.1.1.

19. It is, however, in the <u>Vedārtha Samgraha</u> (paragraphs 91-92) that the link between bhakti and meditation is explicitedly stated. Here we read that:

When (the devotee) throws himself with all that he has at the lotus feet of the supreme Person, then he will be able to attain the supreme Person through his devotion which takes the form of a direct vision of supreme clarity. Devotion is a kind of knowledge. (Quoted from E. T. Lott, "The Conceptual Dimensions of Bhakti in the Rāmānuja Tradition", in The Scottish Journal of Religious Studies 5 (1981).

• p. 99).

- 20. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 13.
- 21. The other three so-called principles are the will of God, the principle of non-violence and the importance of the Satguru. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. [1 pp. 13-14. How these so-called principles relate to each other we are not told. Their significance can only be assumed in so far as they represent the principles of Bhana, prem and gurubhakti.
- 22. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 13.
- 23. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 13.

- 24. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 11. The exact source from which Tulsi Das is quoted is not cited.
- 25. See for example chapter 6.31 which reads:

Who standing firm on unity participates in communes-in-love belongs to

as abiding in all beings, in whatever state he be,

that

integrated man abides in Me. athlete of the spirit

(Quoted from Zaehner, The Bhagavad Gita, p. 235).

26. Chapter II. 14 reads:

Even as a mirror stained by dust shines brightly when it has been cleaned, so the embodied one when he has seen the (real) nature of the Self becomes integrated, of fulfilled purpose and freed from sorrow.

(Quoted from Radhakrishnan, <u>The Frincipal</u> <u>Upanisads</u>, p. 723).

- 27. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. II p. 2.see also Vol IV p. 9 of the same volume.
- 28. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 9.
- 29. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 10.
- 30. Gurmat Siddhant Vol II p 10. Here Baba Sawan Singh probably means chapter 8.8 and 15.4 of the Bhagavad GIta.
- 31. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 8.
- 32. See for Chapter 4.10 for instance,
- 33. R.C. Zaehner, <u>The Catholic Church and World Religions</u> (London, 1964), p. 37
- 34. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 108.
- 35. See Dwyer, Bhakti in Kabīr p. 198.
- 36. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p xvi.
- 37. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p 113.
- 38. Gurmat Siddhant Vol II p 107.

- 376 -

- 39 Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p 108
- 40. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p 99.
- 41. Our interpretation of Al-Hāllaj's creation theory is based on R. Nicholson, <u>Studies in Islamic Mysticism</u> (Cambridge, 1967), p. 80.
- 42. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 11 p. 99.
- 43. Gurmat Siddhant Vol II p. 1/4
- 44. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 11 pp x111-x1v
- 45. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 11 p xvii.
- 46. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 109.
- 47. Jalal Al-Din Ruml's teachings on the nature of love are summarized by S. Padmanabhan, "The Poetic Mysticism of Jalal Al-Din Rumi. An Inquiry", in <u>Muslim World 1 (1981)</u>, pp. 206-208.
- 48. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. Il p. x111.
- 49. See chapter 15.19.
- 50. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 109.
- 51. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 52.
- 52. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III, p. 49.
- 53. Baba Sawan Singh prefers the term bireh (in Hindi, birha) instead of the Sanskrit virah. For the sake of accuracy we shall use bireh when referring to Baba Sawan Singh and virah otherwise.
- 54. Callaewart, The Sarvangi of the Dadupanth Rajab, p. 323.
- 55. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 75.
- 56. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. Il p. 76.
- 57. Gurmat Siddhant Vol- II p. 76.
- 58. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 75.
- 59. Gurmat Siddhant Vol-II p. 92.
- 60. For a discussion of Ramanuja's notion of virah see J.A.B. van Buitenen, <u>Ramanuja</u> and the Bhagavad Gita: (A condensed rendering of his Gitabhasya) (New Delhi, 1968)
- 61. Gurmat Siddhant. Vol. II p. 95.

62. Translated as <u>Sabdavaii</u> Pt. II Latke 6, p 107 in Puri and Sethi, <u>Tulis Sahib. Saint of Hathras pp. 114-115.</u>

63. In its most general sense, ishq describes the irresistable desire for the company of God, often accompanied by feelings of anguish at being separated from Him. Refer to C. S. White, "Sufism in Medieval Hindi Literature", in <u>History of Religions</u> 5 (1965), p. 120 for a somewhat similar understanding of the term ishq.

64. Baba Sawan Singh, for example speaks of the lamenting devotee in the feminine gender:

A soul that is filled with love for the Lord does not, without Him, care for the finest silk, or satin, but when she is in communion with Him, she is prepared to sleep even in the dust.

## (Gurmat Siddhant Vol 11 p. 81)

65. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> (Vol II p. 75) we read of bireh as a "stabbing pain in the heart", causing "inner anguish".

66. For a brief survey of the concept of grace in the Hindu tradition see T. Manickam, "Grace. The Stream of Divine Life for Man in the Bhakti Tradition", in <u>Journal of Dharma</u> 12 (1987), pp. 405-415.

67. In Radhasoami literature the Sanskrit term daya (sympathy, compassion, kindness or mercy) is usually used to denote grace. In the Gurmat Siddhant, however, the term used is prasad

68. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 56. See also p. 57 of the same volume.

69. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. Il p 57.

70. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. II p. 56. Harchand Singh, writing about the relationship of human effort to divine grace in the Sikh scriptures, echoes the view held by Baba Sawan Singh when he observes that:

Salvation is the truit of faith, conduct and grace and not a result of the arbitrary Will of the Lord. It is conditioned by the quality of human devotion and deed.

("The Only Way with a Difference: The Sikh View of Salvation", in <u>The Sikh Review</u> 33 [1981], p. 64).

71. In Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Rādhāsoāmī</u> Part I (Poetry) a total of eight chapters are dedicated to gurūbhakti. Refer to pp. 255-516.

72. Gurmat Siddhant : Vol. II p. 19. See also p 20 of the same volume. Shiv Dayal Singh goes even further by equating gurubhakti with Sant

Mat. See Maheshwari, <u>Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmī</u> Part I (Poetry) Bachan 12 Shabd 1 (2), p. 255.

- 73. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. xii.
- 74. Gurmat Siddhant Vol, II p 31. Juergensmeyer argues that in Sikhism, devotion to the Satgurū is equated with devotion to God because the Satgurū becomes the visible symbol of worship of the One (i.e. God) who cannot be worshipped because He is without qualities. See M. Juergensmeyer, "Patterns of Pluralism: Sikh Relations with Radhasoami", in J.T. O'Connell, M. Israel and others (eds.), Sikh Religion and History in the Twentieth Century (Toronto, 1988), p. 63. This line of reasoning could sately be applied to the Gurmat Siddhant to explain why gurūbhakti is equated with devotion to God.
- 75. Quoted from Radhakrishnan, The Principal Upanisads p. 750.
- 76. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 21.
- 77. Gurmat Siddhant Vol II p. 34.
- 78. See Cole, The Guru in Sikhism. p. 50.
- 79. See McLeod, Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhism, p. 56
- 80. This definition of the term satsanga is given by Steinmann, Guru-Sisya Sambhanda. Das Meister-Schüler Verhältnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus, p. 242.
- 81. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V pp. lxxxii-lxxxiii.
- 82. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 121.
- 83. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 1 p. 127.
- 84. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 113.
- 85. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xlvi.
- 86. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. 131. This is actually a passage taken from the teachings of Sahjo Bhaf.
- 87. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. xlvi.
- 88. See for example sakhi 207 in L. Hess and S. Singh, The Bilak of Kablr, p. 114.
- 89. See for example, <u>Srl Namdev Gatha</u> (passages 832 and 863).
- 90. Sur Das speaks of satsang as sadha-samagama or santa-samagama. He is referring here to the good company of the Satguru without whose presence satsang would be meaningless. See J.S. Hawley, "The Sant in Sur Das", in Schomer and McLeod, The Sants Studies in a Devotional

- Tradition of India, p. 103. Brief mention is made here of the spiritual importance Sur Das attaches to attending satsang.
- 91. In Tulsi Sāhib's verses we come across repeated references to the spiritual significance of satsang. We are referring here—to passages from Ratan Sāgar, pp 23-25 and 123, and also Sabdāvali Pt. 1 Kundli 10, p 36. These appear on pp. 34-38 and 39 of Puri and Sethi, Tulsi Sahib. Saint of Hathras. The emphasis here is mainly on the belief that attending satsang results in a purification of the mind. Bābā Sawan Singh tends also to concentrate on this theme.
- 92. See D. Eck, <u>Barsan: Seeing the Divine Image in India</u> (Chambersburg, 1981), p. b.
- 93. An interesting sociological study of how darsan operates on all these levels at Radhasoami satsangs appears in L. Dupertuis, "How People Recognize Charisma: The Case of Darshan in Radhasoami and Divine Light Mission", in <u>Sociological Analysis</u> 47 (1986), pp. 111-124.
- 94. We have based our interpretation on Eck's <u>Darfan</u>: Seeing the <u>Divine Image in India</u> which remains an important study of the phenomenom of gaze fixation in the Hindu tradition.
- 95. See Babb, "Glancing: Visual Interaction in Hinduism", p. 77. Babb has done extensive research at Soami Bagh.
- 96. Gurnat Siddhant Vol V pp. 156-157.
- 97. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. 113.
- 98. See Babb, "Glancing: Visual Interaction in Hinduism", p. 79.
- 99. See Eck, Darsant Seeing the Divine Image in India. p. 5.
- 100. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xxx.
- 101. S. Kakar, "Psychoanalysis and Religious Healing: Siblings or Strangers", in <u>Journal of the American Academy of Religion</u> 4 (1985), p. 846.
- 102. For a detailed documentation of the concept of guruseva in the Hindu tradition see Steinmann, <u>Guru-Sisva Sambhanda</u>. <u>Das Meister-Schüler Verhaltnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus</u>. pp. 55-56, 81-84 and 233-234.
- 103. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 1 p. x11.
- 104. Gurmat Siddhant Vol 1 p. 3. The concept of physical seva in the Gurmat Siddhant will be examined in greater detail in the next chapter.
- 105. See Babb, Redemptive Encounters. Three Modern Styles in the Hindu Tradition. pp. 67-71 for details of guru worship at Soami Bagh.

   380 -

106. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. [ p. 4. In the Adi Granth it is not uncommon to come actross the idea of the devotee surrendering himself, mind and soul to the guru. See for example, Sorath M 5 p 516 and Asa M 3 p 423.

107. <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xliii.</u> See also pp. 4 and 10 of the same volume. What is being said here is a repetition of what appears in Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Rādhāsoāmi</u> Part I (Poetry) Bachan 13 Shabd 3 (6-7), p. 269.

- 108. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. xli. See also p. 10. of the same Volume
- 109 Gurmat Siddhant Vol. i p. 11.
- 110. Gurmat Siddhant Vol I p. xxxii.
- 111. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. I p. xliii.
- 112. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 1 p. 6.
- 113. Gurmat Siddhant Vol 1 p. 20.
- 114. The term sarana carries three specific meanings, a) a place where a person becomes free of all suffering b) the very act of seeking refuge and c) the person in whom the refuge is sought. The term is often seen in the context of Rāmānuja's Saranagati-vidya (doctrine of refuge). See D Grierson, "Prappati-Marga", in Hastings, Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 10 (E inburgh, 1930), p. 15.
- 115. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 19.
- 116. Gurmat Siddhant Vol 11 p 35.
- 117. See Gupta. A Critical Study of the Philosophy of Ramanuja, p. 141.
- In the poems of the <u>Gadyatraya</u> (i.e. the <u>Saranagatigadya</u>, the <u>Srianagadya</u> and the <u>Srivaikunthagadaya</u>) absolute surrender at the feet of the guru is seen as the sole means of salvation. See R.C. Lester, "Ramanuja and Sri Vaisnavism: The Concept of Prappati or Saranagati", in <u>History of Religions</u> 5 (1966), pp. 262-282 for an analysis of the contents of Ramanuja's <u>Gadyatraya</u>.
- 118. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 11 p. 144.
- 119. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 160.
- 120. Gurmat Siddhant Vol.V p. 33.
- 121. There are a number of references to the dust of the Satgurü's feet in Maheshwari, <u>Sār Bachan Rādhāsoāmī</u> Part I (Poetry). See Bachan 18 Shabd 1 (6), pp. 329-339 and Bachan 19 Shabd (1-21), pp. 349-380.

- 122 See 15 Kaur. Sikh Revivalist Movements. The Nirankari and Namdhari Movements in Punjab in the Nineteenth Century. (New Delhi, 1988). p. 51
- 123. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 44.
- 124. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 30.
- 125. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 37
- 126. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p 37 (Translated as M 5 Ram Kali 915-14).
- 12' Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p 39 (Translated as M 5 Gauri 204-3)
- 128 Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 30. (Translated as M 5 Sri Rag 52-19)
- 129 Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 46.
- 130. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. 46. (Translated as Kabit Sawwaye 416).
- 131. Strictly speaking the Sanskrit term vairag (vairagya) means "absence or suppression of worldly passions and affections". See D forbes, A Smaller Hindustani and English Dictionary (London, no date given), p. 465.
- 132. <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol II p 248. In Sikh terminology vairag means "dispassion towards the material world and its concerns". See G.S. Talib, "The Basis and Development of Ethical Thought in Sikhism", in F. Singh, <u>Sikhism</u> (Patiala, 1969), p. 78.
- 133. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 244.
- 134. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 247.
- 135. <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol. II p. 250</u> See also p. 247 of the same volume
- 136. See for example, chapters 3.4., 3.30, 5.6, 6.1, 18.2 and 18.66.
- 137. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. 1 p. 18.
- 138. Gurmat Siddhant Vol 1 p. 23.
- 139. It is said of Babuji Maharaj, the last Satguru of the Soams Bagh line that he suffered from a mild skin disease. He is said to have taken this ailment unto himself from a temale devotee. See Babb, Redemptive Encounters. Three Modern Styles in the Hindu Tradition, p. 66
- 140. This belief is clearly reflected in the following verses attributed to Shiv Days: Singh:

l place Bhog (food) before Radhasoami I have prepared dishes and dressed food with Ami-ras (ambrosia).

Drums resound at Gagan Shikhar as Radhasoami partakes of Bhog "100d"

Radhasoami has swallowed Kat and Karam in the twinkling of an eye Radhasoami is Omnipotent.

Never was such a Bhog (the partaking of tood) witnessed. Radhasoami has eaten up all

(Maheshwari, <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part II Bachan 42 Shabd 4 [1-41] p. 511 ).

#### CHAPTER VII

## ETHICS IN THE GURMAT SIDDHANT

## Introduction

Bābā Sawan Singh's ethical thought rests on the assertion that spiritual discipline is inadequate in itself. It only becomes meaningful when the aspirant begins to adhere to the tenets of rightful living. Meditation must be accompanied by ethical living. For him a life without ethical ideals is a life without purpose, a life dictated by impulsive needs and desires. At this level life is base and uncultivated; it is that of the unregenerate man.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> all norms of personal and social ethics are derived from the metaphysical belief that man is created in God's image. They are also based on the conviction that human life provides the golden opportunity to be devoted to God. Since God is the supreme truth and the entire creation is but a manifestation of this truth, then, as Baba Sawan Singh sees it, all life should be centred around or devoted to truthful living.

This chapter examines Bābā Sawan Singh's ethical thought. It will examine the relationship between moral action and God realization; provide a definition of the unregenerate and God-centred individual; and examine what is said about the self- centred person in contrast to the concept of the God-centred individual. The character of Bābā

Sawan Singh's code of ethics will also be analyzed and will be followed by a definition of the term dharms as used in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. Baba Sawan Singh's catalogue of personal and social values will be looked at including the concepts of truthfulness, compassion, humility, cleanliness, contentment, continence and service.

## Ethics and Self-Transformation

Baba Sawan Singh does not consider ethics to be independent of the idea of God. He speaks of ethics as "the religion of humanity". (1) He suggests that in order to know God and attain union with Him the aspirant must cultivate spiritual virtues and social values. We are led to believe that only moral actions can lead to happiness and that liberation is possible only through ethical living.

In order to know the mystery of life it is stressed in the <u>Gurmat</u> <u>Siddhant</u> that the aspirant has to realize his ability to do good. Ethical behaviour is promulgated as the primary principle of a spiritually oriented life. The aspirant has to choose and decide between what is virtuous and what is not. It is this commitment to right action that distinguishes man from the lower forms of life. (2)

This understanding of ethics is important in so far as it shows the urgency with which the need for right action is stressed. This in turn is based on the philosophy that the world is an abode of righteousness. It is a place in which one should avoid doing evil; it

is also a place which affords the opportunity to take positive moral action for spiritual upliftment.

For Baba Sawan Singh the means of escaping transmigration involves the living of an ethical life in accordance with the principles of Sant Mat, something which we are reminded of in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>:

Sant Mat gives true guidance, both in wordly and spiritual matters, and while strengthening the human virtues, turns his thought to his Lord and takes him to Him. (3)

Furthermore, it must be clear to the aspirant that it is he and he alone who determines the quality of his ethical behaviour. In so doing he earns himself the right to be called a man. Baba Sawan Singh leaves no doubts in our minds that one can truly be called human only if one aspires to do good. He writes:

The man in whom the desire to know the mystery of Life has awakened, he first has to be a man. A man should possess the high virtues of being a human being. Otherwise he cannot be called a man by simply having the form of a man or dressing like a man or behaving like him. There are many human robots but there are few who have virtues special to a human being. They are called the top of creation because of human virtues. A man devoid of human virtues is worse than an animal. It was owing to these human virtues that he was considered higher in rank than anybody else and they were asked to worship him. He was therefore called His representative. He who is devoid of human virtues is really an animal in human form. It is therefore necessary that he should be a a man of principles. This should be his ideal. This is the working principle. The highest duty of man is to imbibe human virtues. (4)

The desire to effect a qualitative improvement in the tone and tenor of human life appears here to be 85b5 Sawan Singh's main concern. No spiritual progress whatsoever can be achieved so long as the aspirant is beguiled by the attractions of the external world. What is required is an inner revolution of the mind and the heart. While the aspirant is still slave to such tendencies as lust, greed, attachment anger and pride, (5) salvation remains an impossibility. A change in orientation and focus is needed from a predominantly worldly orientation to a dwelling upon the divine mysteries of God. The psycho-spiritual transformation of the aspirant from the state of being a self-centred individual or manmuch (6) to that of a God-centred individual or gurmukh (7) stands in the centre of the ethics of the Gurmant Siddhant. It is, therefore appropriate to enquire as to what Bābā Sawan Singh means by a self-centred and God-centred person.

### The Concept of the Self-Centred Individual

Baba Sawan Singh's perception of the nature of man is influenced by the belief that man's nature is coloured by his weaknesses. What then is the nature of unregenerate man? The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> offers no clear cut answer. All we are furnished with is a set of qualities that differentiate the manmukh from the gurmukh. Baba Sawan Singh notes that the qualities displayed by the gurmukh are certainly those which are not possessed by the manmukh (unregenerate man):

Man can be called man only if he has the quality of humanity in him that is, if he treats man as his brother, shares his troubles, has compassion in his heart and has profound love for the Lord and His creation. If instead, he harbours jealously, cruelty, negelect of duties, back biting, enmity, greed, desire, hypocrisy, ill-feelings, intolerance, dogmatism and so forth, how can the mirror of the heart be clean? By indulging in these tendencies the happiness of human life and its sweetness vanish. How can one see the Lord in the mirror of his heart when it is soiled with evil tendencies ? (8)

The view being posited here is that spiritual emancipation is dependent upon an inner transformation, from "one who obeys the dictates of his mind" (9) to "one who completely surrenders himself to the Guru". (10) He believes that so long as one remains under the influence of the mind, is self-centred and attached to this illusory world there can be no escape from the cycle of birth and rebirth. In order to truly understand what Bābā Sawan Singh means by manmuch we must necessarily look at what he has to say about the workings of the mind, self-centredness and the material world.

## The Concept of the Mind

Although Baba Sawan Singh prefers to stick to the English term mind (11) in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>, he probably has the term man as used in the <u>Adi Granth</u> in mind, for which it has been argued, there is no satisfactory English equivalent. (12) He loosely uses the term mind to indicate inner sense as earlier indicated in this study. (13) Baba

Sawan Singh would probably view the mind as that faculty which thinks, decides and feels and is the source of all human good and evil.

however, something which is given to avaricious attraction, false desires and wordly inclination. It is thought that the mind of the manmuch does not focus its attention upon the deeper realities of life. As a consequence the manmuch is deluded about the nature of the world and God. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the deluded manmuch is seen as constantly hiding from the truth:

The mind of an untruthful man is never calm and is always, planning and scheming lest the reality become known. Without truth there can be no remembrance of the Lord and there can be no devotion without 'awe. If there is a veil between the iron and the touchstone, how can the iron turn into gold. By not describing the fact as it is, the veil between us and the truth becomes thick and it becomes impossible to realise the truth. The heart of an untruthful person experiences it in a particular .manner. The mind wants to represent it in another way. He hides the truth and describes it differently. He indulges in sin secretly and deliberately turns his back on the Lord: (14)

It is being suggested here that salvation is impossible so long as the mind remains in the condition of untruth. This does not mean that the mind is to be annihilated. What is being said is that it must be restrained by curbing its erratic tendencies. The manmuch is warned not to remain enslaved by uncontrolled passions but to realize that

the mind is the potential dwelling place of God. If the mind harbours the truth, it also harbours God. This we are told in the following passage:

There is no austerity like the truth, and no sin like the untruth. He who has truth in his mind, the Lord Himself dwells in him. (15)

Bābā Sawan Singh is quite specific about the means which must be employed in order that the mind be brought under control. He reminds the aspirant to devote himself wholeheartedly to the teachings of Sant Mat. (16) He also views the mind as being capable of demonstrating tremendous psychological and spiritual strength if its energies are directed towards the contemplation of the divine Name. (17) In the Gurmat Siddhānt we are repeatedly told that it is essential to seek God in everything we do. In this way the mind will be steeped in God's greatness. (18)

### The Concept of Self-Centredness

For the manmuch the dominant impulse is that of self-centredness.

(19) Baba Sawan Singh speaks of self-centredness in terms of the ego and pride (20) which he sees as controlling the mind of the manmuch and so determining his pattern of life. The results are disastrous. Instead of being led to release and salvation the manmuch finds that his self-centredness causes God to be alienated from him. This we are told in the following passage:

Egoism and pride is not liked by the Lord. He showers His grace on those whose mind is full of humility and meekness. Water does not gather at the top of hills but flows down and accumulates there. He who bends drinks water but he who holds his head high remains thirsty. (21)

Everything a manmuch does seems to be carried out in the context of his self-centred condition. Even that which one terms right or good is performed only if it accords with his self-centredness. The manmuch's loyalty is to himself alone, to the wayward impulses of his own mind. He is not attuned to the voice of God. The manmuch is said, therefore, to have ignored truth and chosen raisehood instead. The fate of such a being must surely be certain death. (22) This is because living according to the dictates of the ego means being totally attached to the material world, which, in the final analysis, is nothing but a delusion. The failure of the manmuch to recognize the unity of all life and the pre-eminence of God is what leads to all the personal, social and political problems that bedevil human existence.

## The Concept of Illusion

when discussing the self-centred manmuch who is absorbed in wordly attractions Baba Sawan Singh uses the term maya, not in the classical Vedantist sense as explained earlier on in the study. (23) Unlike the Vedantist, he does not deny the reality of the phenomenal world. The material world (24) is indeed maya but not because it is unreal. It is considered an illusion only in the sense that the manmuch believes

singh's notion of maya rests on the conviction that the world is impermanent. The manmukh, however, accepts the material world as being ultimately real and is thus guilty of self-deception. Since this world is subject to dissolution, attachment to it, cannot, therefore, mean attachment to the ultimate truth. It is this attachment to the temporal world that prevents the manmukh from realizing the true nature of the world and the ultimate reality of God. (25)

worldly attachment is also considered to be a form of illusion in that it is viewed as evidence of a misinterpretation of the nature and purpose of creation. The creation of the universe is seen by Bābā Sawan Singh to be both a revelation of God and at the same time a sort of trap. But what matters here is how the manmuch responds to the material world. If he were to perceive the material world as a revelation of God he would have understood the purpose of creation and the mystery of life accurately. If, on the other hand, he regards the world as an arena for the satisfaction of his desires, he is on the road to ruin. According to Bābā Sawan Singh the manmuch makes the wrong response.

In the context of Bābā Sawan Singh's ethics the world cannot and must not be viewed as a total illusion for the following reason. The shaping of an ethical life is a struggle in the real world. To deny its existence would mean to deny the need for such a struggle, something the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> rejects. Bābā Sawan Singh shares with Gurū Nānak the belief that this world is a place in which one should

take the opportunity to take positive moral action. Like Gurū Nānak he sees the world as an abode of positive action. The world is the place where the fruits of right action or wrong doing are reaped. Gurū Nānak speaks of the world as dharmsāl or the abode of righteousness. (26)

## The Concept of the God-Centred Individual

Baba Sawan Singh calls the gurmukh "a devotee of the Lord" and says that:

Such a devotee completely surrenders himself to the Guru and becomes one with him in exactly the same manner as water merges into water. (27)

The gurmukh is seen here very much in Sikh terms. He is the person who feels an inner need to discern the nature of the divine order. He is one who obeys the will of God voiced through the Satguru.

Although the term gurmukh is a term Bābā Sawan Singh borrows from the Sikh scriptures he does not use it with the same rigor or detail as some Sikh Gurüs have done. In the <u>Bhaktaratnāvali</u>, for instance, Gurū Gobind Singh reports Gurū Arjan as explaining that there is a hierarchy of three levels of gurmukh. There is firstly the gurmukh who does good to those who do good unto him and returns evil for evil. Next comes the gurmukhtar who turns his back on evil deeds and his face towards the Satgurū. One step higher is the gurmukhtam, the true devotee and the ultimate embodiment of all that is virtuous. (28)

Baba Sawan Singh appears to use the term gurmukh in a sense in which Guru Arjan would speak of the gurmukhtam.

Baba Sawan Singh's use of the term gurmukh is also evident in the way in which he chooses to present the term. While the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> speaks simply of the gurmukh, the <u>Adi Granth</u>, on the other hand refers to an evolving gurmukh. In the <u>Adi Granth</u> mention is made of a number of stages that one has to go through before becoming a gurmukh. (29) Baba Sawan Singh makes no reference to such stages in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>.

In conclusion the individual who follows the dictates of his mind and is grounded in self-centredness is one who is psychologically maimed and out of tune with spiritual reality. The only option open to the manmukh is to initiate a transformation within himself and to strive to become a gurmukh. This calls for an adherence to moral behaviour or to a code of ethics.

# Baba Sawan Singh's Code of Ethics

Ethical codes are a prominent teature of Hindu literature. (30) Baba Sawan Singh, however, bases his ethical thought on the religious tenets of the Adi Granth and the Sikh code of ethics. In the first stanza of the Japji we find Guru Nanak exhorting the aspirant for the good life to live in accordance with the truth via remembrance of the divine Name. This is designed to bring him into harmony with God.

However, meditation is meaningless if it is not accompanied by a pure, moral life. For Guru Nanak a life of positive virtue is an integral part of the individual's pilgrimage towards salvation. Baba Sawan Singh shares this conviction and proclaims that:

One who is truthful and contented and speaks the truth is dear to the Lord. He never suffers separation from Him. Truth has nothing to fear. It is not affected by curses nor can Kal harm it. When a true devotee meets the Truth (Lord), he merges in it. (31)

Like Guru Nanak Baba Sawan Singh sees that every man is plagued by the evils of Kal, expressed in the form of lust, greed, anger attachment and pride. These five evils persistently haunt the aspirant for the good life. Only if he places his trust in God and the Satguru can he hope to overcome them and conquer his weaknesses and bad karma.

Bābā Sawan Singh's code of ethics can be defined as a doctrine of values found not only in the Adi Granth but also in the various Sikh ethical codes. These include the Rahitnāmās, (32) the Sikh Maryādā, (33) and the lanam sākhīs. (34) Other secondary texts include Gurū Pratap Surai Granth edited by Bhāi Santokh Singh, the Gurūbilas edited by Bhai Sukhe Singh and the Gurūsobha edited by Kavi Senapat, a court bard of Gurū Gobind Singh. (35)

Though it is safe to assume that Baba Sawan Singh does take into account the various Sikh ethical codes, he does so only where these do not appear to be in conflict with the teachings of the Adi Granth. This explains why he ignores orthodox Sikh injunctions dealing with

devotional practice and religious ceremonies, features that are related to later institutionalized Sikhism and are not mentioned in the Adi Granth. As far as the Sikh Rehat Maryada is concerned, Baba Sawan Singh would feel comfortable with Part III of Section I and section, II of this code which deals exclusively with the role of social service or seva.

Bābā Sawan Singh would argue that the orthodox Sikh code of conduct is based fundamentally on the Adi Granth. Being primarily interested in extracting from the Adi Granth ethical teachings that are intertwined with metaphysical and religious declarations, he would argue that injunctions concerning rituals do not feature in the Adi Granth. In this matter he would agree with McLeod about the relationship of the religious tenets of the Adi Granth to the present day Sikh codes of ethics. McLeod writes:

As in all aspects of Sikh religion the obvious source is the Guru Granth Sahib, the sacred scripture compiled by the fifth Guru in 1603-1604. The Guru Granth Sahib communicates little impression of the out-ward features so characteristic of the modern Sikh and one will look in vain for mandatory instructions concerning uncut hair, turbans and daggers. It does, however provide the essential foundation of Sikh ethics. (36)

By claiming that Baba Sawan Singh bases his code of ethics almost exclusively on the teachings of the Adi Granth, we are saying that as far as the philosophical basis of his ethical thought is concerned he believes that God is the ultimate value. To attain of this ultimate value, which is blissful and all satisfying, it is necessary for him

to base his life on an ethical code. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> this takes the form of a catalogue of personal and social values. These are truthfulness, compassion, humility, cleanliness, contentment, continence and service. A careful examination of this list will how reveal how close Bābā Sawan Singh comes to duplicating the list of values often associated with what is called the Sikh value system. (37) Before examining the catalogue drawn up by Bābā Sawan Singh we will first examine the manner in which the principle of dharma is presented in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u>.

#### The Concept of Dharma

It is through the concept of dharma which is basic to the structure of Hindu ethics that Baba Sawan Singh expounds his ideas on ethical behaviour. The term dharma is used in the different schools and religious traditions of Indian thought. (38) Generally, however, it would not be inaccurate to propose that dharma implies either a principle or a set of rules or codified scheme of conduct. (39)

Baba Sawan Singh begins his discourse on dharma by disclosing what is a well-known fact about the etymological root of the term. He explains:

The word "Dharma" is from the root "Dhari" which means to adopt or to sustain. The principle which sustains the entire universe and keeps it in equilibrium is Dharma. (40)

He is correct in so far as dhr (and not dhari) in its widest sense refers to that which sustains and holds together the universe. However, what he does not explain is that dharms as the cosmic principle is a function of the root rts. Creel, for example explains that:

The Indo-European concept rta, which expressed a view of an embracing cosmic order, both moral and physical, contributed significantly to the connotation of dharma, with the understanding of rta virtually absorbed into the meaning of dharma. (41)

In its broadest sense also Bābā Sawan Singh sees dharma as representing the ethical laws of the universe which regulate moral life in the same way as the laws of nature govern the physical world. The world is moral because it is a divine creation. It is a world of divine and spiritual immanence with the fullest reality of moral values being the divine omnipresence of God.

In reminding us of the meaning of dharma as the cosmic principle Bābā Sawan Singh is in actual fact echoing a definition associated with the Rāmāyana. In the Rāmāyana (2.14.7, 2.21.41) dharma functions as the cosmic order which is the essence of all things. Dharma is seen here as sustaining the world and as the goal of human life. Dharma is the ideal of the world. What is true is dharma and what is dharma is true. In the Gurmat Siddhānt we find Bābā Sawan Singh thinking about dharma along the same lines. He chooses to call truth "the first foot of Dharma" (42) and "constituent of Dharma" (43) respectively.

Bābā Sawan Singh conceives dharma as indicating the ontological foundation of morality. This ontological dimension of dharma is evident from its Sanskrit root dhr which denotes as we have seen that which sustains the universe. It indicates the cosmic order which imposes upon the dharmatma (44) a universal norm or principle. He is therefore saying that morality is woven into the very structure of reality. Dharma is taken to mean that which establishes a proper code of morality in the universe. He also argues that the cosmic dimension of dharma provides a certain sense of ethical objectivity. It is indicative of the independent status of the concept of moral goodness. Morality is not understood in purely individualistic terms. On the contrary, it is seen in the Gurmat Siddhant as also having a wider universal meaning. The fact that dharma is conceived of as the universal principle underlying morality means that dharma is eternal. It is what unifies and sustains humanity. It expresses the essential nature of the universe and whoever does not adhere to it must be considered out of tune with the essence of the universe.

Apart from seeing tharma as a cosmic principle Bābā Sawan Singh also sees it as relating to deeds required to integrate or establish a proper order within man himself and society. He speaks of dharma in terms of duties and sees the fulfillment of moral duties as being an integral part of dharma. By the fulfillment of moral duties is meant the adopting of such behaviour which is deemed to be morally good. Bābā Sawan Singh sees man in God's image. He believes that man's highest duty is to realize moral perfection by living an ethical life

according to the principles of dharma which might be called dharmic behaviour. (45)

By dharmic behaviour is meant living according to such values that provide moral guidance which, in turn, provides the basis upon which spirituality is achieved. In the words of one scholar, dharmic behaviour means living according to "a principle of reference to which the quality of life can be valuated". (46) Baba Sawan Singh then sees dharma very much in terms of ethical behaviour. He calls dharma:

the practical Science of good conduct concerned with an enquiry into the nature of good or moral value and the chief modes of its realisation in practical life. (47)

However, his idea of ethical oriented behaviour or moral duty is not one which should be associated with the traditional Vedic conception of dharma. The Vedic idea of dharma applies to behavioural injunctions bound by clan and caste duties. In other words duty in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is not defined in the context of the varnasramadharma doctrine. It is necessary to view Bābā Sawan Singh's ideas about right conduct more in terms of sādhāraṇadharma.

Hindu dharma is tridimensional. Social duties are classified as aśrama-dharma, varna-dharma and sādhārana-dharma. Āśrama-dharma involves the performance of duties according to the traditional classical Hindu classification of the four modes of life. (48) Varna-dharma relates to duties relative to one's station in life. (49)

Sadharana-dharma refers to duties common to all men irrespective of class or staton in life. (50) The asrama scheme provides the framework within which an individual may express the total needs of his personality. These needs are incorporated into the doctrine of purusarthasor the four ends of life.

The theory of the four purusarthas perceives the human personality as a complex organism. It recognizes an empirical side to life, repesented by the three purusarthas relating to natural desires and social aims. Man is conceived as having a natural craving for sex and feeling the need for power and the realization of common good. It also recognizes a spiritual side to life marked by otherwordly needs. (51) It is these spiritual needs that are central to Baba Sawan Singh's thinking about ethics. His central concern is to formulate a code of behavior that will ensure that the path to spiritual liberation is well paved. In the following sections we turn our attention to what is said in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> about the principles of moral behaviour. We shall examine Baba Sawan Singh's code of conduct pertaining to self-purification and social welfare.

## The Principle of Truthfulness

Baba Sawan Singh begins his discourse on the principle of satya vachan (52) by informing his readers about what truth means and explains:

Satya means truth - a thing which is eternal and not perishable. The same meanings have been assigned to it in - 401 -

the Vedas "that which is not dstroyed in the three divisions of time". By the Gurus, "Sat" or "Satya" has been used for a Being which existed before the beginning of the universe, at its beginning, and will exist forever. It has been used for Sat Purush (eternal being). Truth is His quality. God is truth. (53)

He then proceeds to explain that:

To have a truthful life is the goal of human life. Truth is everywhere. It should be separated from untruth and experienced inside. The heart wherein it dwells also takes its form. God truth. (54)

Baba Sawan Singh commences then with the proposition that truth is in itself beginningless and endless. It is also the beginning and end of all virtues. Truth is perfect and to be truthful is to strive of perfection. The love of truth is taken here to mean love for perfection. This in turn implies love of God since He alone is perfect. Since God is truth and truth is God, truthfulness, we are made to understand, must be the paramount virtue that the aspirant should strive to attain. Truthfulness is only attainable by living a moral life, sanctified by meditation. Truthful living, therefore, means responding to the inner voice of God by obeying the commandments of the Satguru.

According to the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> dharma is truth since it is the expression of God's moral order on earth. Hence truth is a basic virtue and so is truthful living. In other words there is no dharma that does not embody truth or truthfulness and there is no truth in which there is no

order or law. If dharma is the goal of human life, then truth must be that which sustains the world. (55)

For Bābā Sawan Singh truthfulness means the correspondence of word, thought and deed. Satya implies two things in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u>. Firstly it implies that the object as ascertained by valid proof is correctly conveyed. It also means that one's own ideas are faithfully conveyed with no intention of deceiving. This, however, is not a virtue adhered to by an untruthful person. In the following passage we are provided with an insight into what Bābā Sawan Singh perceives as falsehood:

The opposite of truth is untruth. Not to relate what one has seen or heard or done is called falsehood. A false person is a hypocrite. He looks with his eyes down and has no light in his face. He is always planning and scheming. He is always afraid that his falsehood may be detected. In order to hide one lie he has recourse to hundreds of them. He looses his peace of mind in scheming all the while. Doubts and suspicion become his second nature. He accordingly trusts no one. His relationship with others is based on selfishness. He is not confided in by anyone owing to his conduct, nor does he confide in anyone. Deceit, fraud, hypocricy , and cunning become staple food of his life. (56)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the manmukh is also viewed as the one who, because of his untruthfulness, turns his back on God. By being untruthful and "a devotee of the mind" he is full of nothing but deceit. For such a person there is little hope, as we learn from the following statement:

Without truth there can be no remembrance of the Lord and there can be no devotion without awe. If there is a veil between the iron and the touchstone, how can the iron turn into gold. By not describing the fact as it is, the veil between us and the truth becomes thick and it becomes impossible to realise the truth. The heart of an untruthful person experiences it in a particular way. He hides the truth and describes it differently. He indulges in sin and deliberately turns his back on the Lord. (57)

## The Principle of Compassion

Baba Sawan Singh's definition of days or compassion is a straightforward one and is presented in the following manner:

Compassion means mercy, grace, sympathy and kindness. When one sees the suffering of a person, one's heart bleeds and he is really sorry for his suffering, then one is said to have compassion. A compassionate person cannot bear the sight of the sufferings of another and shares his misery involutarily. He tries to alleviate his sufferings by all means and does not feel at ease till this is done. (58)

The thinking behind this statement could be open to the following interpretation. As compassion is the light of God, the true devotee realizes the true flature of God by showing mercy and sympathy to the suffering. It is only a compassionate heart that can house true love for the Lord. Compassion is seen as that quality of self-lessness expressed through love and kindness, both qualities being intergral to a life of God-centredness. In the final analysis it is by loving one's fellow beings that one is able to ignite God's love within one's own inner being. In the Gurmat Siddhant this sentiment is expressed in the following passage:

- 404 -

The soul that takes on the hue of the Lord awakes in the inner soul and has compassion for all beings and treats all compassionately.

It has a friendly feeling for all and loves them. (59)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we are told that it is the compassionate person who generates love, forgiveness and goodwill. It is the gurmukh who truly demonstrates this expression of God's love for all creation and lives up to the name of dharmatma. This is spelt out in the following passages. It is to be noted that in the second passage Baba Sawan Singh uses the term dharma to mean duty. The first passage reads as follows:

The compassionate person has an aura of bliss about him. He has a shining forehead, kind and merciful eyes and a sympathetic look. He gives his heart to the depressed and suffering persons. His sweet words act like healing showers on thirsty and parched hearts. He can be called a man in the real-sense of the term. (60)

Only a compassionate man can be Dharmatma (high-souled one). Patience and forgiveness are born of compassion. When there is no compassion, there is no Dharma or forgiveness. Compassion and Dharma (duty) are strongly interconnected. As long as there is compassion, godly virtues like dharma, truth, contentment, forgiveness and patience remain. (61)

The compassionate man, we are told is the one who:

sees the Lord as pervading all, controls the senses, listens to the melody of Nam, practices contentment and has compassion for all living beings. (62)

This, in actual fact is a paraphrase of a passage from the Adi Granth which in the Gurmat Siddhant is translated as follows:

When on the day of Ekadashi one sees the Lord in every direction,
When he controls the senses and listens to Lord's Name,
When he is content in his mind and showers compassion on all living beings,
Then, in this way his vows are fulfilled. (63)

A more accurate version of this passage would read:

On the day of Ekadasi, realise thou that thy Lord is so near,
And discipline thy desire and hearken to the Lord's Name,
And be Content in thy mind and be Compassionate to all life.
Thus will thy fast fruition and be complete.
Hold thy wandering mind and fix it on a single point.
And if thou Contemplatest the Lord's Name, thy body and mind will become Pure.
The Lord pervades all beings:
So Sing thou the Lord's Praise, for this alone is thy eternal Dharma. (64)

And what of the manmukh, arrogant and without compassion? Bābā Sawan Singh has only harsh words for him. He is considered a failure, remains engulfed in self-centredness and does not even merit being called a man, as is pointed out in the following passage:

Persons without compassion have human forms but do not deserve to be called men, as they are ruled by animal passions. Obstinancy, selfishness, cruelty, and injustice are a part of their nature and they are a cause of unrest in the world. Their pastimes and enjoyments become the cause of misery to the living things. (65)

forgiveness and therefore it is the solemn duty of the aspirant to torgive since God is forgiveness and accordingly we in the world must live by

forgiving. It is a human duty to forgive. The message here is quite clear. It is not being said that God is first something else and then has forgiveness and is forgiving but that He is forgiveness for forgiveness is His very nature. Therefore he who remains in forgiveness remains in God. We are also told that it is our duty to love and forgive because to do so means to be truly human. Forgiveness is that which springs from the the human heart and is the expression of commitment to all who are kind and loving but also to those who are full of imperfections and are fallible. Without this commitment to forgiveness there can be no compassion. In the Gurmat Siddhant we find the following definition of kama or forgiveness:

Kshama or forgiveness means to forgive the the faults of others, and to have no thought of it in the mind thereafter. Persons without forgiveness fight each other and exterminate themselves. (66)

Baba Sawan Singh's understanding of the term here appears to be that of the Adi Granth. He appears to be interpreting Ramkali M 1 Dhada (49) on page 937 which reads:

Without Forgiveness, myriads have been wasted away.
Yea one can keep not their count, nor know their countless number.
He, who Knows his Spouse, his Bonds are loosed: he is free thereafter.
And, becoming Pure through the Word, he is Blest spontaneously with Forgiveness and Truth. (67)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> forgiveness is seen as moral in its orientation, human in its import and spiritual in its core. It is spiritual because it partakes of the experience of the unity of life on the one hand, and, of

the fallibility of all finite beings on the other. The very fallibility of a human being on account of his impertections should be sufficient to bring the aspirant to the realization of how real forgiveness is. Who then is a forgiving person and what qualities does he display? To this question Bābā Sawan Singh replies:

A person of forgiving nature is calm, humble, patient and forbearing. Even among great difficulties, he does not give up forgiveness and is always cheerful. There are two powers in the world. One is justice and the other is forgiveness born out of mercy. (68)

It is in the act of forgiving that true devotion is achieved. To Baba Sawan Singh's mind forgiveness is sacred for it is an expression of the desire to love, which in turn is what God is. Without forgiveness he believes, there can be no love. Without love "the fire of desires and egoism" (69) "remain(s) (sic) unextinguished". (70)

## The Principle of Non-Intury

Another precept closely related to compassion is that of non-injury. Baba Sawan Singh takes ahimsa to mean abstinence from injury and not simply non-killing. (71) This understanding of ahimsa can be interred from what is said in the passage quoted below which reads:

In order to tread the path of spirituality it is necessary to abstain from injuring the feelings of others and to imbibe the virtue of sympathy with others and to hearten them. Injury to the feelings of others produces darkness in the heart, while sympathizing with others and keeping them satisfied fills the heart with light. (72)

Etymologically speaking Baba Sawan Singh's concept of ahimsa is based on the idea of non-injury tound in Hindu literature. In the Sandilya Upanisad (1.1.) ahimsa means not causing suffering to any living being at any time either by mental, vocal or bodily activities. His idea of non-injury corresponds also to Vyasa's comment in the Yoga Sutra (2.30) concerning the absence of suppression towards all living beings in all respects for all times. (73) In the Gurmat Siddhant ahimsa implies positive goodwill and amity with all creatures. The goodwill and amity is to be cultivated without any exception as to particular forms of life. It is also to be practised without any restrictions to any specific occasion or particular method. Ahimsa also means here the subjugation and control of feelings of hate aversion and intimidation. In Baba Sawan Singh's view the principle of ahimsa should be extended to cover non-injury in word, thought and deed. This is illustrated by the following statement in which Baba Sawan Singh outlines the three different forms of injury:

Mind, speech and body are the means of doing both evil and good. A man becomes the doer of evil and good through them. To think ill of others is a sin of the mind. Jealousy, hatred and enmity are evils of the mind. Harsh words, criticism of others, speaking ill of them and abusing them are sins of speech. Wrong actions are sins of the body. Not to hurt the feelings of others by thought, words and action is good principle. This can only happen when we have love for the Lord who pervades all. A seeker after spirituality never hurts the feelings of others as he believes that all are His creation. (74)

This reference to the three forms of injury is one that recurs frequently in Jain and Buddhist texts. In the Jain text Nivamasara

vacana (control of speech and the mind), and vapus (control of the body). The Pali Buddhist Dhammapada (1 231-233) speaks of vocal and mental non-injury. It urges the giving up of evil conduct in speech and the adoption of good vocal conduct. Baba Sawan Singh appears to be reinforcing what has been said in these texts.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we also find Baba Sawan Singh stating that himsa amounts to a form of self-injury, for not to refrain from causing injury to others is seen as betraying God. He who causes pain to others betrays God for pain and suffering is felt in the human heart which is God's abode. There can, according to him be no mistake about this:

The heart is the true mosque of God. It is the temple of the Lord. Everyone's heart is the Lord's tabernacle. He who causes pain to hearts strikes and breaks the temple. He who causes pain to others not only desecrates and ruins the temples of others, but demolishes the temple of his own heart also. (75)

Baba Sawan Singh proceeds to argue that by not adhering to the precept of non-injury one not only causes pain to others and oneself but one also becomes an outcast in the eyes of God. All devotion is rendered worthless so long as the will to cause pain to others still prevails. The message here is that love for God's creation must first be established in the human heart before there can be any showering of divine grace:

God is never pleased with one who injures the feelings of others; even though he - 410 -

may perform thousands of rituals, austerities, worships or penance or he may observe thousands of fasts and say prayers thousands of times in each fast, and may remember Him for thousands of nights - all these are not acceptable to the Lord if he injures the feelings of anyone. (76)

This statement clearly indicates the importance placed on ahimsa in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. In the Hindu tradition we also find ahimsa being placed high up in the hierarchy of virtues. The <u>Kurma Purana</u> (2.29.31) for example, speaks of himsa as the supreme sin and destroyer of self-knowledge (atma-jnana nasika). Ahimsa, on the other hand, is held in high esteem in this text (2.11.15) and is called paradharma or the supreme virtue. (77)

One of the practical expressions of the principle of non-injury is the adherence to a vegetarian diet. In Rādhāsoāmī terminology this means scrupulously avoiding all animal products including eggs. This preference for a lacto-vegetarian life style is based on the conviction that spiritual growth is not possible so long as animal life is taken for the purpose of nourishment. The argument here is that the taking of animal life increases one's karmic burden and contradicts the principle of reverence for all life. (78)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant Baba Sawan Singh does not develop any views</u> about vegetarianism. However, the very fact that the intake of pure, satvik foods as opposed to rajasik (energizing) or tamasik (stupefying) foods is stipulated suggests the advocation of a vegetarian diet. (79) The classification of foods adopted by Baba

Sawan Singh in the <u>Gurmat Sidddhant</u> is that of the Samkhya guna scheme as found in the <u>Yoga Sutra</u>. (80)

It is generally recognized that the sanctity attached to all forms of lite and the duty of abstaining from any form of injury or hurt to living beings is one of the essential tenets of Hinduism (and not of Buddhism as claimed by some scholars). (81) In the Manusmrti there is already condemnation of meat eating. Manu calls meat eaters the worst type of sinner. (82) He argues that the procuring of meat not only involves killing but the creating of bad karma. (83)

Among the Sants some of the most vocal advocates of vegetarianism include Gurū Ravidās (84) and Dādū. (85) Gurū Nānak, it is argued by some, not only rejected the eating of meat but attached great importance to the question of vegetarianism. (86) Many Sikhs will not eat any form of meat, rejecting fish as well as eggs. Others refrain only from meat. Nevertheless for the Sikh of today, vegetarianism is a matter of personal conscience. For the followers of the Rādhāsoāmī faith it is one of the preconditions for initiation and is essential to the Rādhāsoāmī way of life.

## The Principle of Humility

The central issue surrounding what is said in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> about humility (87) pertains to the problem of pride. Baba Sawan Singh elaborates at length on the folly of pride. Pride, he argues

results from wordly attachment. Pride is deceiving, and to be attached to something that deceives means to be attached to maya. This is what is said about pride in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>:

The world is worshipping woman and wealth. Their power is increasing. The rich and the poor are equally affected. Their influence affects all walks of life. It is extremely difficult to give them up but still we come across persons who have done so. It is, however, far more difficult to give up pride and vainglory, partisanship and envy. Those, who do so, are very few. To give up Maya is difficult but it is to no purpose if inner pride is not surrendered. Pride has brought about the tall of many great ascetics and destroyed them. If one gives up pride and sets fire to the considerations of vainglory, he then unites with the Name. (88)

The distaste for wordly attachment and pride displayed here reminds us not only of Guru Arjan (89) but also of the Buddhist doctrine of anicca or impermanence. Baba Sawan Singh reminds us that the world is but a fleeting fancy, and life on earth a temporary sojourn. In the Gurmat Siddhant it is stated that:

Man is like a guest for the night who has
to leave in the morning. Being here for a
night it is useless to build schemes for
ages. Houses, temples and wealth change
like the shade of a tree. The world is like
a sarai (resting place) visited by persons
who constantly give place to others. Body,
son, wife, family etc. which he considers
eternal, ate with him for a few days only
and would then have to be given up. None
of these would accompany him. It is therefore
useless and in vain to be proud of them.
These are like a dream. (90)

We are repeatedly reminded of the pitfalls of egoism and pride. We are warned that without humility we cannot win God's favour. We are

nothing for all beings belong to God. (91) This view is summed up as follows:

In order to be deserving of Lord's grace we have to empty the heart of vainglory for, unless the vessel is empty, it can contain nothing. Because of humility Kal and Maya cannot affect us. (92)

When we give up pride and bow at His door, our souls become pure and we are saved from being burnt by the fire of passions. When we become servants of His servants, we find a place at His door. (93)

The path of finding the Lord consists in being humble and meek because we cannot deserve His grace and carry out the wishes of the Undescribable unless we give up pride and vainglory and meet some God-intoxicated saint and become his servant. (94)

The overriding message of these passages is that no man can hope to reach God if his own heart is full of pride and egoism. The aspirant must be truly humble and acutely aware of his shortcomings. This lies in the knowledge that God alone is the source of all actions. He alone is the giver of all gifts. It is only by His grace that are we able to enjoy the fruits of this life and the world.

What then is the divine response to humility on the part of the true devotee? The answer in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> is simple and clear. It is the gift of God's divine grace and boundless love. This is what Baba Sawan Singh has to say:

The Lord is always present with those who pray in humility and with meekness. They play in the ocean of the Lord like fishes in water. The Lord is immanent in land and - 414 -

sea. If there is humility in heart, the Lord meets us openly. (95)

The grace of the Lord and Master cannot be had forcibly. He only melts on hearing humble prayer. If you are meek and pray to him in humility, he may turn his face towards you and you may obtain His Grace. (96)

Here what is being said is that as long as one identifies with the ego-self no spirituality can be cultivated within. It is only after one surrenders oneself to God and the Satguru is there hope of receiving the gift of divine grace. True humility coupled with love is the ultimate antidote to selfishness and pride. In order to be in the presence of God one has to consider oneself inconsequential and become God's loving servant. (97)

## The Principle of Cleanliness

The aspiring gurmukh has not only to be truthful, compassionate and humble but also faces the task of cleansing himself of impurities. Baba Sawan Singh commences by explaining that souch (98) means purity or cleanliness. Cleanliness is both internal and external. Although he stresses that both forms are essential, (99) he does not emphasize the external forms of purification. (100) He states that outer self-purification is no substitute for inner self-purification, which is what really matters:

Purification cannot be achieved by external bathing alone. It can only be had by bathing in the internal pool of nectar (Amritsar, Mansarovar or Tribeni). This can be possible - 415 -

only by searching within one's own body. By reaching the pool of nectar the three covers of the soul (gross, subtle and ethereal) and the bondage of the gunas (qualities), mind, maya and the five elements are removed and the soul becomes pure. (101)

What is being said here is that only meditation on the divine Name can cleanse the soul of all impurities, thus making it the receptacle of God's love. This in turn is achieved only after the physical plane has been transcended and entry to the astral plane has been achieved. In an attempt to drive home this point he writes that:

Gurus describe the clean body as one in which the true Name of the Lord is dwelling. True cleanliness is achieved by inner practice of Shabd. That heart is pure in which there is devotion for the deathless Lord and Master. (102)

The <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> advocates tempering self-purification with devotion. Purity without devotion is said to be nothing but an empty virtue without import for spiritual progress. Only when purity and meditation complement each other does one become free from worldly attachments. It is also proposed here that the source of all purity is God and therefore living a pure live implies that cleanliness is godliness.

Coupled with the idea of cleanliness or purity is that of simplicity.

A seeker after God leads a simple lifestyle and is simple in word, thought and deed. The man of simplicity spends a minimum amount of time eating and drinking. (103) He eats to live and not live to eat.

(104) He avoids eating excessively for this interferes with meditation (105) For Bābā Sawan Singh simplicity manifests itself also in

humility. The true devotee cannot but be humble in his response to the divine presence which is everywhere.

#### The Principle of Contentment

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> santosh (106) is defined as "satisfaction, agreement, being contented with what one has and being satisfied with it". (107) Baba Sawan Singh could be seen here as reflecting upon the attitude of complete trust. By trust he means complete trust in the goodness of God and His concern for our welfare. This does not mean that one should remain entirely unconcerned about what happens or that one should remain necessarily satisfied with things as they are. It is imperative that, one should always fight adversity and constantly strive to make life better than it is, not only for oneself but also for one's fellow men. This view is presented in the following manner in the <u>Gurmant Siddhant</u>:

It would, however, be a mistake to infer from all this that contentment means idleness or slackness. To seem contented and to grieve in secret and to feel jealous is to show oneself in different colors and to deceive the public. A contented person on getting nothing even after making efforts does not blame the Master or the Lord. He tries seriously to accomplish the task. (108)

Contentment should be taken here to mean the acceptance of those conditions which are beyond our powers to change. It also implies that while man is entitled to the good things in life, he should realise

repeatedly emphasizes the necessity of uprooting attachment to pleasure and antipathy to pain and controlling desires, all of which has its roots in the <u>Upanisads</u>. (111) The fact that Bābā Sawan Singh uses the past tense "was" in the passage above seems to indicate that he might have had a previous source in mind, which very well may have been the <u>Bhagavad Gītā</u> or the <u>Upanisads</u>.

Baba Sawan Singh sees fortitude as a kind of moral stamina. Fortitude usually carries with it associations of courage, wisdom and patience A man of fortitude combats all odds with patience and commits himself to the belief that the truth will eventually triumph. Believing this he does not allow himself to be caught off balance nor does he fall prey to worldly and sensuous temptations. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the link between between fortitude and continence is established in that the latter is seen as an expression of the former. As a spiritually important activity continence is viewed as a discipline which enables the aspirant slowly and steadily to conquer his sense desires. It is a discipline which regulates personal behaviour patterns.

The Gurmat Siddhant the discussion about continence centres primarily on the practice of sexual continence. In Radhasoami parlance sexual continence applies to thought and action. This means that sexual continence involves not merely the sexual organ but all organs of the body. This is expressed in the Gurmat Siddhant in no uncertain terms:

- 418 -

Continence does not mean that one should merely control his lust and sensual passions. It means to withdraw oneself from all sense

desires. If we listen to sensual talk with our ears and see things with our eyes that stimulate passions andd yet avoid the sexual urge, it would be like putting one's hand in fire and hoping that it will not be burnt. One should therefore withdraw one's attention and thought from all things which stimulate passion in order to achieve success in one's celibacy. The aim of continence is to try search God because it is a powerful medium for the goal of His realisation. (112)

In the RadhasoamT tradition sexual continence does not mean celibacy but chastity which is to be practised by the householder. The rationale behind the non-advocation of celibacy is that celibacy would prevent the procreational function of sex. (113) It is also believed that the family is the unit in which the individual should develop his character by adhering to moral injuctions in his daily married life.

The belief that spirituality is not incompatible with married life should be seen against the broader background of Sikhism. (115) A fundamental tenet of the Sikh faith is that progression towards spiritual enlightment can only take place when the individual is living a normal social life. The most appropriate form of life is felt to be one which combines the pressures of earning a living (116) with the social responsibilities of the family and society. It is a recurring theme in the Adi Granth that any approach to spirituality which encourages a withdrawal from the world is to be avoided. On the contrary, an involvement in everyday life conforming to certain ethical standards is seen as the basis of leading a God-centred life.

We also find Baba Sawan Singh justifying chastity by furnishing the well-known yogic argument that semen is a precious commodity to be used sparingly and not wasted unecessarily. The argument here is that the "vital fluid" is, in essence the source of life and convertible into spiritual energy. Relying heavily on Guru Nanak's Pran Sangli (118) he makes the following claim:

A man of good character, values his vital fluid more than his life. He always carefully preserves it, because it is the cause of physical, mental and soul's development. (119)

The importance of chastity is extolled in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. It is called "the most beautiful flower of all human virtues". The following passage speaks for itself. Referring to the virues of leading a chaste life Baba Sawan Singh proclaims:

It makes an angel of a man. Its beauty lies in its own purity. It has the quality of keeping the soul and the body free from any blemish and defect. It needs very great restraint because chastity may be destroyed by even thinking an evil thought. Fruits remain fresh on the trees, but once they are plucked their freshness is destroyed. One may preserve them for some time by placing them in a jar of honey. Similarly, chastity of a man or woman, once broken can be protected only by devotion of a very high order. (120)

#### The Principle of Service

The term sevā literally means service but in Guru Nānak's usage it has a much wider devotional connotation. When we speak of selfless service in a Sikh way we take the term to mean both social service and devotion to God. (121) Bābā Sawan Singh sees social service (122) much in the same terms as it is seen in Sikhism. He believes, like his Sikh brothers that love has little value until it is practised. The true devotee cannot rightly remain inactive but must engage himself in the affairs of his community and society at large. He must take every opportunity to serve his fellow men and to do this he must be tree of attachment, greed and pride. Bābā Sawan Singh's concept of social service, if it is to be correctly understood, must be seen together with the principles of social equality and universal brotherhood, two fundamental priciples in Sikhism.

The concept of social equality can be examined in the light of the following points. First the rejection of the caste system. Baba Sawan Singh agrees with Sikh teachings that complete equality among all men is the fundamental moral principle required to regulate social relations. The idea of caste is rejected in Sikhism because it gives rise to false feelings of superiority and pride. It is also rejected on the grounds that there is no fundamental difference between men; all are God's creation. It is also argued in Sikhism that the laws of nature do not discriminate on the basis of caste. The attainment of human ideals is said to be possible for all irrespective of caste

distinctions. Finally it is declared that caste status has no bearing on one's karma.

Bābā Sawan Singh would also agree with the Sikh principle of universal brotherhood. According to this principle states that everyone emanates from the same divine source and they will return to this divine source. The whole of humanity is bound by a fraternal relationship. The fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man is one of the main themes in Sikhism. The following lines attributed to Gurū Gobind Singh could have very well been uttered by Bābā Sawan Singh himself:

God is in the Hindu temple as well as in the mosque. God is addressed in both the Hindu and the Muslim prayer. The Quran and the Purana praise the same-God. They are all of one form and one God has made them all. (123)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the Sikh concept of dan or charity is brought to our attention as part of the seva discussion. (124) The principle of charity is explained by Baba Sawan Singh as follows:

To share one's hard-earned income with the helpless and the sick and to spend it on the poor, the downtrodden and orphans is called charity. (125)

The emphasis here is on the sharing of one's honestly earned income with the less fortunate. (126) The idea that one has to earn what one shares is in keeping with the teachings of Guru Nanak. So much emphasis has been put on the principle of kirt karna (earning one's living honestly) that it has become an integral part of Sikh ethics and has been absorbed into the teachings of the Gurmat Siddhant. The

philosophy behind this precept of sharing what one earns is that charity contributes to the development of compassion and an awareness of social responsibility.

when speaking about sharing and charity Baba Sawan Singh mentions the Sikh system of tithe collection known as the daswand system. (127) Under this system every Sikh is required to put aside one tenth of his income for charity. The practice seems to have taken root during the time of Guru Gobind Singh. Masands or daswand collectors were appointed to collect the tithes. The daswand system was later disbanded because of misappropriation of funds by some masands. In certain Radhasoami circles a loose system of donation collections still exists. The faithful are usually expected to give what they can afford, though the sum of one tenth of one's income is also sometimes referred to.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the idea of sharing and charity is linked to the argument that in actual fact it is not the individual who gives but God, who is the ultimate dispenser of the highest gift of all, divine grace. This is how Bābā Sawan Singh puts it:

The Lord is bountiful. He is the giver of all blessings. Whatever He is giving, is for all. Whatever we have others also have a right to it. We should share and enjoy. We all belong to the Lord. (128)

and that all humans belong to God. Therefore giving to others is no different from giving what we have already received from God i.e., His

love and blessings. In performing acts of charity, which are acts of selfless love, the individual is actually sharing God's love with all. It can be said therefore that for Saba Sawan Singh sharing means extending God's caring love to all human beings.

#### Summary

We have explained Baba Sawan Singh's thinking about the principles of moral action. We began by explaining how he saw the commitment to right action as linked to the idea of God. Before analyzing the concept of manmukh, we discussed his idea of the ethics of self-transformation. We defined the concept of the unregenerate individual from the standpoint of mind, self-centredness and illusion and in this discussion we aftempted to highlight how these attitudes distracted the manmukh from a life of God-centredness. We then discussed the central theme of Baba Sawan Singh's concept of manmukh namely the desire on the part of the devotee for God-centredness

We explained that the Sikh value system provided the ideational backdrop for Bābā Sawan Singh's Singh's code of ethics. In discussing the concept of dharma we saw how it was perceived as having the dual function of a cosmic principle and a code of ethical conduct. We elaborated on Bābā Sawan Singh's catalogue of personal and social virtues explaining how truthfulness was presented as an equivalent of truthful living. In analyzing the principle of compassion we discovered that in the Gurmat Siddhāht it was linked to the notion of

constituents of the precept of non-injury, we explained how it was linked with injunctions regarding vegetarianism and what this meant to Baba Sawan Singh. We examined the concept of humility, focussing on how it was seen as contributing to a withdrawal from wordly attachment and self-deception. We examined the principle of cleanliness, concentrating on the belief that inner self-purification meant the development of Nām consciousness. We viewed Bābā Sawan Singh's idea of contentment as peaceful disposition andanalyzed his idea of sexual continence. We saw how sexual continence was equated with chastity and explained why this was preferred to celibacy. Finally we explained that Bābā Sawan Singh's idea of social service was basically that of Sikhism and then discussed the importance attached to the idea of charity.

### NOTES

- 1. Bābā Sawan Singh is not alone in relating moral action to the idea of God. In the <u>Vedas</u> a similar correlation is recognized. For a discussion of this relationship in the <u>Vedas</u> see M. Satchidananda, "Ethics And Values: A Hindu View", in <u>The Adyar Library Bulletin</u> (Golden Jubilee Volume), (1986), p. 320.
- 2. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III pp. 176-178.
- 3. Gurmat Siddhant Vol III p. 182.
- 4. Gurmat Siddhant Vol III p. 178:
- 5. See <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> Vol III p. 189. Bābā Sawan Singh repeatedly uses the phrase "the five evils". What he has in mind are the Sikh concepts of kām, lobh. moh, krodh and ahankar. For an analysis of these human tendencies see A. Singh, <u>Ethics of the Sikhs</u> (Patiala, 1970), pp. 55-74.
- 6. The Sanskrit term manmukh has its roots in mana and refers to the self-willed autocentric personality.
- 7. The term gurmukh is derived from guru mukha which literally means "one who faces the guru". It denotes the God-centred allocentric personality.
- 8. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p..
- 9. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 274.
- 10. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 267.
- 11. Bābā Sawan Singh prefers to stick to the English term. He does not use the Sanskrit, Hindi or Punjābī equivalent in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u>.
- 12. This point is argued by W.H. McLeod, <u>The Life and Doctrine of Guru Nānak</u> (Ph.D thesis, University of London, 1965), pp. 89-90.
- 13. See chapter V note 18 of this study.
- 14. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 206.
- 15. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 206.
- 16. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III pp. 249-254.
- 17. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 249.
- 18. See Gurnat Siddhant Vol. III p. 254.

19. Though he does not say it Bābā Sawan Singh has here the Punjābī concept of haumai in mind. For an explanation of the term haumai, which McLeod translates as self-interest, see <u>The Life and Doctrine of Guru Nānak</u>, p. 94.

- 20. McLeod calls ego and pride "loose popular connotations" of the term haumai. See <u>The Life and Doctrine of Guru Nanak.</u>, p. 94.
- 21. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 164.
- 22. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol-III pp. 202-208.
- 23. The concept of maya has been discussed in Chapter III of this study.
- 24. In Rādhāsoāmi parlance the material world refers to the physical plane called pind. See <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> Vol III p. 278.
- 25. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 274.
- 26. Gurū Nānak's idea of dharmsal appears in the Japjī. The passage in question reads:

Nights Days, Seasons,
Air, Water, Fire, the Nether Regions:'
In their midst is the Earth set,
As Dharma's, the Law's set,
Habitated by different peoples, beings, species,
Of various kinds, forms, qualities:
Are judged on what their Actions be,
By Him, the True One, Whose Court is True,
There sparkle the ones Approved, appointed,
And they, by His Grace, are Anointed.
There, O there, 'tis known who's true who's false:
'Tis he who's there that knows.

# (Japji 34 Adi Granth p. 7)

- 27. Gurmat Siddhant Vol III p. 134.
- 28. For notes on the <u>Bhaktaratnavali</u> see A. Singh, <u>Ethics of the Sikhs</u>, p. 190.
- 29. For an explanation of these stages in the Adi Granth see A. Sethi, "Aspects of Nam Simran", in O'Connell Israel and others, Sikh Religion and History in the Twentieth Century, p. 46.
- 30. See for example <u>Taittirīya Aranyaka</u> (10.62-1), <u>Bhagavad Gītā</u> (16.1.27), <u>Bhagāvad Purāna</u> (11. 17. 21), <u>Kurma Purāna</u> (2.27.8), <u>Kautilya Arthasastra</u> (1.3), <u>Yainavalkya Smrti</u> (3.136) and <u>Jābāladarsāna Upanisad</u> (1.6).
- 31. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 205.

- 32. The Rahitnama is based on a dialogue between Guru Gobind Singh, Bhai Nand Lal and Bhai Desa Singh. It is usually spoken of in conjunction with the Tanakhahnama of Bhai Nand Lal. For information on the Rahitnama see McLeod, Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhism. pp. 74-79.
- 33. The Sikh Maryādā or Sikh code of conduct is a systematization of the Rahitnamās of Bhāi Dayā Singh, Bhāi Nand Lāl and Chaupa Singh, prominent figures in the period after the formation of the Khālsā in the eighteenth century. A popular. English translation of the Sikh Maryādā is K. kaur and I. Singh, Rehat Maryādā: a guide to the Sikh way of life (place and date not given). For another translation of the code published by the Shiromani Gurdwara Committee see W.O. Cole and P.S. Sambhi, The Sikhs. Their Beliefs and Religious Practices (New Delhi, 1978), 79-86.
- 34. The <u>lanam sakhis</u> represent hagiographical accounts of the life of Guru Nanak. Brief information on the <u>lanam sakhis</u> is provided by McLeod, <u>Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhism</u>. pp. 8-9.
- 35. For notes on these secondary texts see A. Singh, Ethics of the Sikhs, pp. 8-17.
- 36. W. H. McLeod, "Ethical Standards in World Religions The Sikhs", in The Sikh Courier 7 (1975), p. 7.
- 37. A schematic diagram of the Sikh value system appears in S. Singh, Philosophical Foundations of the Sikh Value System (New Delhi, 1982), p. 75.
- 38. Miller informs us that the term dharma is a highly complex one with forty two primary definitions and hundreds of secondary and cognate uses. See D. Miller, "Sources of Hindu Ethical Studies", in Journal of Religious Ethics, Fall (1981), p. 189. There are a number of etymological and historical studies of the use of the term. These include M. Dhavamony, "Hindu Morality", in Studia Missionalia 27 (1978), see pp. 219-255 and B.S. Gauchwal, "The Metaphysical Foundations of Hindu Ethics and Religion", in Philosophy East and West 16 (1966), pp. 143-159. For a more general treatment of dharma see Kuppuswamy, Dharma and Society. A Study in Social Values see chapter 12, pp. 16-30.
- 39. This view is held by S.Das, "The Concept of Dharma. A Methodological Tool in Contemporary Hindu Ethics", in Religion and Society XXVI (1979), p. 59.
- 40. Gurnat Siddhant Vol. III p. 179.
- 41. A.B. Creel, <u>Dharma in Hindu Ethics</u> (Columbia, 1977), p. 3.
- 42. Gurnat Siddhant Vol. III p. 180.
- 43. Gurnat Siddhant Vol. III p. 280.

44. Baba Sawan Singh defines dharmatma as "dutiful person" and "high souled one" respectively. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol III pp. 187 and 188.

45. This phrase is from I.K. Watson, "From Karma to Moksha", in Journal of Dharma 2 (1977), p. 12.

46. B.S. Gauchwal, "The Sphere and Significance of Ethics, Morality and Religion in Hindu Tradition", in <u>Philosophy East and West</u> 13 (1964), p. 339.

- 47. This definition stems from S.S. Kumar, "Indian Philosophy and Social Ethics", in <u>Journal of the Indian Academy of Philosophy</u> 6 (1967), p. 63.
- 48. These are the state of brahmacarya (brahmanic studentship), grahastha(householder), vanaprashta (anchorite) and sannyasin (renouncer). For details see Dhavamony, "Hindu Morality", pp. 238-245.
- 49. For a listing of duties according to the Varnasramadharma see S. K. Maitri, The Ethics of the Hindus (Calcutta, 1925), pp. 11-15.
- 50. For a list of such duties see Dhavamony, "Hindu Morality", p. 243.
- 51. For a detailed study of the purusartha doctrine see C. Crawford, The Evolution of Hindu Ethical Ideals (Calcutta, 1974).
- 52. Baba Sawan Singh prefers this Hindi form to the Sanskrit satyavacana. The term satya vachan is a combination of two words, namely satya and vachan meaning veracity and speech respectively. The term is used in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> to convey the idea of truthfulness in thought and speech.
- 53. Gurnat Siddhant Vol. III p. 202.
- 54. Gurnat Siddhant Vol-III p. 203.
- 55. In the Ramayana (2.109.13) we find a similar line of reasoning. The passage in question reads:

Truth alone is God in the world; dharma ever brings in truth. All have their root in truth, there is no goal higher than truth.

(Quoted from Dhavemony, "Hindu Morality", pp. 224-225).

- 56. Gurnat Siddhant Vol. III p. 204.
- 57. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 208.

- 58. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 188. See also p. 183 of the same volume.
- 59. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 188.
- 60. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 189.
- 61. Gurmat Siddhant Vol\_III pp. 188-189.
- 62. Gurmat Siddhant Vol III p. 192.
- 63. Gurmat Siddhant Vol III p. 192.
- 64. Gauri M 5 (Pauri 11), Adi Granth p. 299.
- 65. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 190.
- 66. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 198. See also p. 202 of the same volume.
- 67. See Gurnat Siddhant Vol III p. 198.
- 68. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 199.
- 69. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 201.
- 70. Gurmat Siddhant Vol III p. 202.
- 71. It is often wrongly assumed that the etymological meaning of ahimsa is "non-killing". Tahtinen's well documented research of Vedic sources bears out the fact that the meaning of the verb is not limited to killing. It primarily refers to physical injury which in ext me cases results in death. See U. Tahtinen, Ahimsa. Non Violence in Indian Tradition (London, 1976), pp. 1-5. It is to be noted that Baba Sawan Singh sticks to the English term in the Gurmat Siddhant.
- 72. Gurmat Siddhant. Vol. III pp. 183-184.
- 73. For brief notes on the concept of ahimsa in the <u>Sandilya Upanisad</u> and the <u>Yoga Sutras</u> see Tahtinen, <u>Ahimsa. Non Violence in Indian Tradition pp. 7-8.</u>
- 74. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III pp. 185-186.
- 75. Gurnat Siddhant Vol.V p. xv.
- 76. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xv.
- 77. See Tahtinen, Ahimsa. Non Violence in Indian Tradition. p. 76.
- 78. Darshan Singh, one of Baba Sawan Singh's spiritual successors has published two phamplets on the spiritual significance of a vegetarian diet. They bears the titles The Spiritual Aspects of a Vegetarian Diet and The Vegetarian Way of Life. The views presented here are no

- 430 -

different from the ones voiced by Baba Sawan Singh in his publications.

- 79. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. III p. 228. The list of satvic foods récommended here consist mainly of fréuts, vegetables and cereals.
- 80. For a detailed exposition of the guna theory in the Yoga Sutras see Mishra, Textbook of Yoga Psychology, pp. 17-22.
- 81. S. Aiyer, <u>Evolution of Hindu Moral Ideals</u> (Calcutta, 1935), p. 118 points out that what was novel in Buddhist teaching was not the doctrine of ahimsa but the condemnation of blood sacrifices. He even goes as far as to suggest that the Buddha may have even eaten meat. This theory is contested by the Zen adept Roshi Kapleau who questions Aiyer's interpretation of the Buddhist <u>Sūtras</u>. See P. Kapleau, <u>A Buddhist Case for Vegetarianism</u> (London, 1982), pp. 223-225.
- 82. In the <u>Manusmrti</u> (5.51) Manu calls all those who purchase, sell, kill or dismember animals, killers.
- 83. See <u>Manusmrti</u> (45.55) However, it is Mahayana literature that explicit references to ahimsa in relation to karma are made. The <u>Lankavatara Sutra</u> for example, argues that flesh consumtion does have a bearing on one's karmic load. See Tahtinen, <u>Ahimsa. Non Violence in Indian Tradition</u>, p. 111.
- 84. In one of his verses Ravidas proclaims:

Let thou not kill any living creature O Ravidas.
The same Lord dwelleth in all.
The same self pervadeth all beings.
No other is there at all.

(Translated as Darshan 188 by K. N. Upadhyaya, <u>Guru Ravidas.</u>
• <u>Life and Teaching</u>(Beas, 1982), p. 192 ).

For a selection of other verses see pp 194-195).

85. Dadu was a vigorous campaigner for vegetarianism. He condemned the taking of life in no uncertain terms as is evident from this passage:

If anyone takes the life of any other creature, That person goes to hell. I tell you the truth, there is no doubt about it, sayeth Dadu.

(Translated as B 1 Sach 4 by Upadhyaya, <u>Dadu The</u> <u>Compassionate Mystic</u>, p. 200).

86. Scholarly opinion remains divided on the question of what  $Gur\bar{u}$  Nanak had to say about vegetarianism or whether in fact he himself was a vegetarian. However, it is firmly believed at Beas that he was a

vegetarian. We have been unable to locate in Radhasoami literature instances where either historical, hagiographical or scriptual evidence is cited to back up this claim.

- 87. Baba Sawan Singh uses the English term. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> no Sanskrit, Hindi or Punjabi translation is provided.
- 88. Gurmat Siddhant Vol III p 174.
- 89. In Rag Gauri M 5 (1), p. 197 of the Adi Granth, Guru Arjan is recorded to have uttered the following words:

Gather thou all the riches, but thy mind is sated not.
See thou all the beauty, but thou art not satiated.
One is involved his sons and wife knowing they are his,
But they are all reduced to dust one day.

- 90. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III pp. 156-257.
- 91. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 159.
- .92. Gurmat Siddhant Vol, III p. 155.
- 93. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 160.
- 94. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 165.
- 95. Gurnat Siddhant Vol. III p. 172.
- 96. Gurmat Siddhant Vol III p. 168.
- 97. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 167.
- 98. The term souch is probably a misrepresentation of the term Sankrit term sauca.
- 99. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III pp. 219-220.
- 100. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol.III pp. 21-22. He refers here to a number of self-purificatory yogic exercises, pointing out their limited spiritual significance.
- 101. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III pp. 24-25.
- 102. The reference here could probably be to the fourth stanza of the Japji which speaks of washing away sins with the dye of Nam. See also Sri Rag M 1 (3-5) p. 19 of the  $\overline{\text{Adi Granth}}$  for a passage to the same effect.
- 103. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 229.

- 104. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol III p. 227.
- 105. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol, III p. 229.
- 106. Santosh (santosa) is derived from the Sanskrit root tus meaning happiness and calm. It is an important term in Sikh ethical thought and often appears in conjunction with the precept of truth.
- 107. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 192.
- 108. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 193
- 109. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> the term continence appears to be used in the sense of indriya nigraha (restraint of the sense-organs) rather than brahmacarya (celibacy). Bābā Sawan Singh, however, sticks to the English word throughout the discussion. See <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> Vol. III pp. 237-241.
- 110. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 212.
- 111. Dasgupta cites <u>Katha Upanisad</u> (VI.11) and <u>Mundaka Upanisad</u> (III. 2.2) as examples of Upanisadic teachings that resurface in the <u>Bhagavad Glta</u> (11.70) on matters of continence and fortitude. See S.N. Dasgupta, <u>A History of Indian Philosophy</u> Vol II (New Delhi, 1976), pp. 495-496.
- 112. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III pp. 239-240.
- 113. For details of correct marital sexual behaviour in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> see Vol. III p. 238.
- 114. Baba Sawan Singh spells out the correct behaviour of the householder in Vol. III pp. 237-240 of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>.
- 115. At Beas it is often pointed out that almost all of the Sikh Gurus were householders.
- 116. For notes on the Sikh principle of kirt karna (the principle of earning one's living by honest means) and the Sikh injunction against begging see P. Singh, The Sikh Gurus and the Temple of Bread (Amritsar, 1971), p. 9. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III pp. 220-223 for Baba Sawan Singh's comments on the principle of kirt karna.
- 117. See for example, Shalok M 4 (5) p 140. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> there is talk of the householder Sant who "remained truly detached through the grace of Nam". (Vol II p xxiii).
- 118. The passages which Baba Sawan Singh quotes are too long to be reproduced here. See <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. III pp. 245-248.
- 119. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 234.
- 120. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 241.

- 121. See W.H. McLeod, " A Sikh Theology for Modern Times", in O'Connell, Israel and others, <u>Sikh Religion and History in the Twentieth Century</u>, p. 43.
- 122. Bābā Sawan Singh also uses the term physical service to denote social service. See <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> Vol. I p 2.
- 123. Dhanasri M 4 (2) Adi Granth p. 668.
- 124. In Sikh terminology the term dan means giving alms as an act of charity and social service. See P. Singh, The Sikh Gurus and the Temple of Bread, p. 22.
- 125. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III p. 213.
- 126. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol III pp. 213-219.
- 127. Mention of the daswand system appears on page 214 of Vol. III of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>.
- 128. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. III pp. 212-213.

### CHAPTER VIII

### THE "UNITY OF RELIGIONS" THESIS IN THE GURNAT SIDDHANT

#### Introduction

Essentialism (1) is an attitude towards religious pluralism native to the Neo-Hindu (2) mentality. It also has been seriously debated by prominent scholars in the West. (3) Among the most prominent representatives of the Neo-Hindu position are Radhakrishnan, Swāmī Vivekananda and Śrī Aurobindo. Well-known names in Western schorlarly circles include Fritjhof Schuon, Huston Smith and Seyyed Hossein Nasr.

Radhakrishnan views religious tradition as a relative expression of a primordial form which is subject to mystical experience and intuitive apprehension. It is considered to be a finite form of the essence of religion which is transcendental. (4)

Swami Vivekananda believes that in all religions the ultimate goal is the unity of all religions since the ultimate end of all religions is the one basic truth, i.e. the divinity of man. (5)

Śrī Aurobindo contends that the inner essence of all religions apart from its outward mechanisms of creed, cult and ceremony and symbol is the search for God. (6)

Schoun's hypothesis is that the great religions are all, at their experiential roots, in contact with the same ultimate divine reality. He goes on to add that their different experiences of that reality, interacting over the centuries with the different thought forms of different cultures, have led to increasing differentiation and contrasting elaborations. (7)

Smith in postulating a primordialist tradition sees historical religions as a kind of tragemented prism, the unity behind which is only perceivable if spatio-temporality is transcended. (8)

Nasr argues that the principal expression of all religions is "that principal Reality which is Sacred and the source of all the is sacred". (9) He believes that it is not possible to logically or epistemologically understand the unity of religions since and logic and epistemology are tools of what he terms "desacralized knowledge".

Essentialists try to overcome the diversity of religions by viewing them as driving forces in the life of man that share a common esoteric core. The proponents of this school argue that there is an absolute reality the route of access to which is a combination of faith and insight which probe beyond the profusion of religions' exoteric forms. Here all religious symbols are perceived as inklings of the divine essence and each is considered truthful in the measure it reflects the Ultimate.

Baba Sawan Singh views all religions as one in that they all propagate the ultimate truth of the existence of God and confirm man's ultimate spiritual quest to be God realization. He sees the affirmation of this truth as a conscious realization of transcendental reality which is universal. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> universal consciousness is encompassing a whole spiritual universe about higher and lower existential planes with hierachies of being which inhabit them headed by God, to which correspond the mystical states experienced by the mystic on his path to divine communion. (11)

This chapter presents a studied commentory of Baba Sawan Singh's primordialist position. It examines the following key propositions presented in the Gurmat Siddhant: (i) that all religions possess an exoteric and an esoteric dimension, (ii) that all religions are one in that they possess a mystical core, (iii) that this mystical core is man's mystical quest for communion with God and finally (iv) that this mystical experience is ineffable, self-proving and transcendental.

### The "Two Religions" Proposition

In what appears to be an attempt to differentiate the accidental from the essential, Baba Sawan Singh proposes that religion has two dimensions. He uses the terms social religion and spiritual religion to describe these dimensions. Commenting on the functions of social religion he explains that:

The purpose of social religion is to support some class in society. Reforms of social relations, preservation of ancient customs, celebration of festivals and engaging in singing and praying is the way of social religion. (12)

what emerges here is not so a such explanation of the functions of of the distributionalized religion but more an expression of the use of religion by some parties to further their own interests. Baba Sawan Singh appears here to be echoing the well-known Sant disapproval of Brahminical dominance of Hindu religious ceremony. Esentially, however, the message is that orthodox religion is primarily concerned with ceremonialism rather than the inner search for God. This statement points to another proposition namely that religion in its exoteric form is man-made. Baba Sawan Singh sees man as the starting point of religion. He sees religion as having a human ground originating in man's response to God. This is illustrated in the following passage:

Man existed first and all religions and religious books came after him. Various religions have come and gone, but man has existed since before any of them were established. Religion is for man not man for religion. All scriptures are the outcome of the thinking of man; but the real secret is inside of man. (13)

Bābā Sawan Singh is not making any profound statement about the history of religion or man's relationship to it. What one could read into this statement is the view that religious belief does not necessarily express the true inner spirit of religion which, in Bābā Sawan Singh's eyes is essentially spiritual. What is more important here is not diversity but the oneness of purpose in religion. In the

feeling expressed here is that there is a distinction to be made between what is popularly conceived of as religious practice and what actually is true religion in the spiritual sense of the term. For Baba Sawan Singh religion must be that solemn expression of the very existence of God. This formula is a simple one yet it possesses important spiritual connotations. It tells us in no uncertain terms that religion is inner devotion rather superficial outward worship.

In another passage we see Baba Sawan Singh explaining that the appearance of different beliefs arose because of man-made divisions within the different religions. These divisions moved man away from the realization that there is only one ultimate truth, i.e. the existence of God and His abiding presence in man. He writes:

The Lord created only human beings but they later became Sikhs, Muslims, Christians, Buddhists and so forth. There were no Sikhs five hundred years ago, no Muslims thirteen hundred years ago and no Christians two thousand years ago. Three thousand years ago no Buddhists were to be found. Many races existed before the Aryans founded Hinduism. Men are menwhether of East or of the West- and all are one. No one belongs to a higher caste, as there is Atma (soul) in each of them, and that is a particle of the Lord. (14)

The philosophy here is that man-made religions divide whilst humanity unites. It is clear that Baba Sawan Singh regrets the fact that organized religion by virtue of its emphasis on outer differences divides, when in actual fact all mankind is united in that all are God's creation. He sees religion as that posture by which man creates

the presence of God from within rather than presenting images of the Divine from without. This in his view has led to society placing more emphasis on religious identity rather than the very being of God's existence. This he fears has caused the inner significance of religion to become eclipsed by its outer form, causing religion to be relieved of its metaphysical content. He also appears to be suggesting that inner religion exists independent of organized religion. Baba Sawan Singh is uncompromising when expressing his displeasure with religious parochialism which he perceives as having nothing to do with spiritually meaningful religious endeavour. This is evident when he says that:

All enlightened and pure souls, regardless of religion, teach that the differences between the various faiths are due to religious vanity and spiritual egotism, which are brought about by narrow - mindedness, scepticism and false notions of their followers. These differences are the result of misapprehensions which conceal the scorpion of selfishness, vanity, intolerance, that stings a man, gives him intense pain and makes him uneasy and restless. (15)

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> there is a certain weariness of what could be termed the denial of the metaphysical essence of relgion. Baba Sawan Singh's anti-ritualist sentiments are reflected in his aversion for the non-essentials of orthodox religion. He views religious practices of a ritualistic, formalistic nature with a certain distaste. He sees social religion degrading the true meaning of religion by reducing religion to nothing more than a meaningless ritual, Baba Sawan Singh does not mince his words. His message is a straight forward one. All

forms of ritual worship are a denial of the philosophy and spirit of inner worship. God is to be worshipped from within and not from without. Organized religion he sees as being primarily concerned with what is "out there" and not with what "is in here". The message is simply that the kingdom of God lies within. Man has ignored this message because he has misunderstood the esoteric message of the sacred texts. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we read that:

Saints tell us that the Kingdom of God is within us, and we find words to this effect in all scriptures. But owing to the lack of realized souls, Dharma (Religion) has become entangled in outer rituals. They fail to teach man how to go inside and find the Kingdom within Himself. (16)

Bābā Sawan Singh is concerned about that approach to religion that fails to recognize that outer forms open up beyond themselves. He warns us of the danger of the significance of inner devotion being eclipsed by the superficial practices of religious communities. (17) His comments on the futility of religious dogma and rigid conventions are no different from those voiced by many of the leading figures of the medieval Sant movement. (18)

He notes that for ordinary believers at any given time, the exoteric is what religion is all about. Religion for such a person concerns doctrines, symbols, aesthetic forms, organizational structures, myths and rituals - i.e. that which gives religion its particular historical identity. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant Baba Sawan Singh explains that:</u>

To the common man the rituals are more important than the Lord, and one who believes in some by-gone Mahatma or has - 441 -

faith in his religious books is considered to be a religious man. This narrow-mindedness is like a parasite which feeds on religion and sucks its blood to such an extent that the real Spirit leaves it and only the skeleton remains. Within the fort of sectarianism the frenzy of religion takes a complete hold like a rabid elephant. This sectarianism becomes the keeper and the ursurper of religion, and the external rites replace true religion. (19)

Bābā Sawan Singh makes no secret of the fact that he views exoteric forms of religious practice as having no inner meaning. He, like many of his fellow Sants believe that any obssessive preoccupation with religious rituals and ceremonies ignore the reality that religion has a mystical core. True religion is essentially contemplative and so it must remain if an experience of God is to be attained. There can be no religious experience without meditation. Conventional religious devotionalism is from the point of view of Sant Mat, self-deceit. Bābā Sawan Singh would argue that religion as we know it deceives man into believing that he is actually worshipping God when the fact of the matter is that religion binds him to a conditioned response to the sacred without providing him with the tool (i.e. the Satguru) necessary to transcend this form of conditioning in order to "be with God".

Baba Sawan Singh's commitment to the spiritual dimension of religion is total. In his thinking there is virtually no room at all for religious sectarian beliefs. The following passage states this clearly:

Therefore religion, which was founded for the progress of the human soul, becomes its prison. Those who believe in sectarianism, do not consider other religions, creeds or sects besides their own of any worth at all. People show respect to their own bygone Mahatmas (Great Souls) and religious books, and have hatred for others. They become proud of their religion and are mentally enslaved and intolerant. Man creates bondage for himself and like a frog in the well, cannot think of anything beyond it. (20)

The rites and customs which were established by the founders of the various religions to show love for the Lord, detachment from the world and spiritual independence have in the hands of secretarianism, become chains and fetters. (21)

He is quick to stress that the place of worship need not necessarily be the true seat of worship. This is in line with the Sant precept that worship is a matter of the heart. This in turn is linked to the Sufi maxim that God resides in the human heart. The Tantric notion of the body as the temple of God is upper most in Baba Sawan Singh's mind when he writes:

Sitting in these religious places we have to go inside our body, which is the real temple, mosque, gurdwara or church. The manner of worship is related to the feelings of the heart and not dependent upon any outside place or mode of worship. (22)

It would seem obvious that Baba Sawan Singh finds that the purely exoteric viewpoint is not sufficient for understanding the force and persistence of religion. He concludes that if we are to understand in what way religion is true, we cannot remain on the exoteric level. We must move to the esoteric level, the inner spirit of the outer form.

Every religion, he believes has this dimension, usually found expressed by mystics of the various traditions.

It truth is universal, as truth must be, then Bābā Sawan Singh would argue that whatever is true in one religion is going to be expressed in some in some way in every religion. The exoteric is seen as embodying a symbolism of universal meaning, to which the esoteric, transcending the limitations imposed upon the exoteric, points. Pursuing the esoteric dimension, we see the whole which puts the parts in proper perspective. Although Bābā Sawan Singh does not explicitly say so, he most certainly would subscribe to the following view. Different religions, developing certain aspects of the overall truth and with a particular emphasis, may be placed in a complementary relationship. But religious eclecticism is not really desirable because it is not really necessary. For Bābā Sawan Singh each religion, when seen in its fullness, implicitly, if not explicitly, contains the whole.

One may be led to believe that Baba Sawan Singh is guilty of devaluing the exoteric form of religion in that he could be seen to be promoting a kind of spiritual elitism. This assumption is inaccurate. Baba Sawan Singh would agree that while the esoteric dimension may be recognized by only a few, it is in principle accessible to any believer who genuinely seeks it. But, in fact most believers are content with the exoteric level. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the message implied seems to be that when the exoteric is no longer sufficient, the esoteric is available.

The distinction between the exoteric and the esoteric dimensions of religion is one of the key elements in Bābā Sawan Singh's essentialist outlook. He defines the exoteric as the outward dimension of a religion governing the whole life of a traditional culture whereas the esoteric, is to satisfy the inner needs of those who seek God here and now. It could be said that for Bābā Sawan Singh religion is like a circle. Most believers live on the periphery but the esoteric is an always available radius to the centre. Although he argues for the penetration of the outer core of am religious system, he does not reduce it to any thing less that what it is - a context bound configuration rendered impotent by superficialities.

Bābā Sawan Singh's subordination of the social dimension of religion is understandable given his status as a mystic. Some may choose to argue that this dimension is manifestedly of some importance. Religion does not exist in a vacuum. Surely, it could argued, it would be informative to see the impact of culture on the outer form of religion as it relates to the esoteric. Some may criticize Bābā Sawan Singh. They may say that had he really aspired to a comprehensive view, he should have accounted for the social and historical dimensions in their own terms. But Bābā Sawan Singh appears to have surrendered this area by default to those not sensitive to the esoteric dimension who may be inclined to gauge religion differently then he does. To such critics Bābā Sawan Singh would reply in the following fashion. He does not deny that religions exist in their own environments. At the same time he has no desire to delve deeper into these environments since

it is these environments, which in his view make religion what it is not.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> religion is defined as that which binds the sacred. Baba Sawan Singh's definition of the term is exclusively esoteric. He writes that:

The path of communion with God is called Dharma (Religion). It is called Religion in English. "Religion" comes from the Latin word "religare" which means to bind or "to unite". The real purpose is hidden in the root of the word. Religion means reuniting with God. (23)

He then proceeds to emphasize the need for recognizing that one's central concern should be for the spiritual evolution of man. Baba Sawan Singh is not so much concerned with the regulation of affairs in the world but in entering into a state of higher consciousnes. In the Gurmat Siddhant we read the following:

Man is a social being, but the real greatness of society also rests on spiritual progress. Just at the realization of the soul leads to happiness and without the soul the body is of no use, similarly spiritual progress raises the status of society. But, if there is no spiritual progress, the result is that narrow-mindedness, intolerance and selfishness prevail, and these lead to mutual wranglings, enmity and disputes among the various sects. (24)

The spiritual dimension of religion is of primary concern to Baba Sawan Singh for one reason alone. It is the sphere in which spiritual liberation is achieved. Religion is equated here with the leading of a God-centred life. For him there can be no religion without

Religion is and must be the religion of the spirit. Consequently the final aim of true religion must be to experience God. There can be no doubt about this as we see below. The reader is reminded that:

The real purpose of leading a spiritual life is that one should lift the veil of maya and matter, and the recognize himself as soul, which is superconscious and is a particle of the ocean of superconsciousness so that he may blend into that ocean and take on its color and qualities, or in other words, the spiritual drop blends into the ocean of the Lord. (25)

fellow Sants and stresses the religion of the spirit as opposed to that of the mind and body. (26) There is no doubt in his mind that true worship amounts to practising "the religion of the soul" which in actual fact is taken to mean Surat Sabd Yoga. It is only by practising this discipline, we are told, that true knowledge of the divine self-expression can be attained. In what appears to be a reference to the principle of dying while living Baba Sawan Singh writes:

We can find the Lord only after going inside. We will therefore have to look inside, where the treasure of happiness lies. The Lord pervades the whole universe in the form of Nam and Shabd. We cannot hear unless we withdraw from the outer noise and enter the inner silence. We can go inside and we can walk without feet, we can work without without hands, we can hear without ears and we see without eyes. (27)

In asserting the status of Sant Mat as inner religion Baba Sawan Singh makes the claim that it represents the esoteric core of all religions:

The teachings of Surat Shabd Yoga originally formed the basis of every religion but this base is disappearing and only formal rituals are now practised. The teachings of the Saints are not confined within the bounds of any book or creed, for they are the science of the soul. (28)

The claim that Sant Mat represents the esoteric core of all religions is a problematic one. One could argue that the question of the true core of all religions cannot be validly discussed by any representative of one particular tradition. In the case of the Gurmat Siddhant the ultimate validity of Baba Sawan Singh's chosen criteria is viewed as inherent in his own tradition and is therefore assumed and not argued for. This however, poses no problem for the mystic. What the scholar considers to be "assumed" is "realized" by the mystic. We are dealing here with different levels of apprehension. The scholar operates on the level of reasoned knowledge while a mystic\* like Baba Sawan Singh talks of experienced inner knowledge. For him it is not a matter of knowing that something is the case but experiencing the reality involved. It is not that intellectual propositions are necessarily wrong but just that such dualistic understanding is not the required experience. One may, however, choose to argue that the claim that experience is self-confirming just isn't enough. If the experience has a powerful effect upon a person, this does not exempt the experience from the possibility of error. Besides experience does not necessarliy place one in a privileged position compared to others. To this criticism Baba Sawan Singh would in all likelihood reply that mystics with inner vision do not err since an experience of the

who have had mystical experiences know of their special value.

Bābā Sawan Singh repeatedly stresses that the aims of Sant Mat are entirely spiritual. Spiritual emancipation and Sant Mat are considered synonymous. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> this is clearly expressed in the following passage:

But the purpose of Sant Mat is wholly spiritual. It shows us how to investiate what the soul is, what its relationship with the Lord is and how to be reunited with Him. Thus one can release himself from all bondage in this very life and can experience him merge into Him. (29)

In emphasizing the spiritual nature of Sant Mat, Baba Sawan Singh tends to equate it with Surat Sabd-Yoga. This is not only confusing but also rather misleading. It confuses the philosophy with the method. Sant Mat is the mystic philosophy of the Sants of which Surat Sabd Yoga is a part. i.e its meditational discipline. Surat Sabd Yoga is therefore not Sant Mat per se as claimed below:

Sant Mat is another name for Surat Shabd Yoga. It is the inner experience of connecting the soul with the Lord. We call it Sant Mat or Teaching of the Saints. These teachings relate to the real principles of spirituality. (30)

There is no evidence in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> to suggest that Baba Sawan Singh claims that Sant Mat possesses a superior epistemic status over and against other religions. He does not seek to establish that Sant Mat is a mystical system superior to others. We do not encounter any statements that point to him proclaiming that the mystical experience

of Sant Mat is a phenomenologically distinct form of experience, superior to other forms of mystical experiences.

Unlike Swami Vivekananda for example, (31) Baba Sawan Singh does not advocate the elevation of one mystical path over all other paths. He does not engage in any proseletizing activity by proclaiming that Sant Mat is the one true taith. Neither does he suggest that the religious experiences of other religions are incomplete or delusive. Although he does claim that Surat Sabd Yoga is a higher torm of yoga (32) he does not go so far as to proclaim that it has a monopoly on truth. He does take into consideration the possibility of different perceptions of truth of the different religious traditions. He does however, say that on the esoteric level these truths are the same. (33) Baba Sawan Singh does not presuppose that the highest truth is the truth as he sees it. Had he done so he would have been guilty of indulging in inadmissable philosophizing because each religion has its own claims about the truth. Each religion sets forth its own truth proposals and for Baba. Sawan Singh to have claimed that Sant Mat is the proposal would have amounted to him promoting a form of spiritual elitism.

Bābā Sawan Singh agrees that some room must be left for the other truths that have been experienced and accepted as a performance of truth in the diffeent religious settings. He does not ignore other encounters with mystical reality. It could be said of him that he accepts the fact that all approaches in religion are but relative to the absolute truth. The only conviction that he sees as being common to all traditions is that there is an absolute truth. Like Gandhi and

186

Radhakrishnan Baba Sawan Singh advocates respect and reverence of all faiths. He advocates receptiveness to the truths and ideals of other faiths so as to ensure the avoidance of dogmatism and intolerance. He writes that:

We should deeply study all religions and find out the common fundamental principles so that enstrangement amongst various religions may be removed. We have respect for all the past religions, the same ideals and methods lie at their foundations. We have respect for all the Mahatmas (great souls) who have reached the Supreme Region or who will do so in the tuture, and for the description of their experiences. (34)

## The "Mystical Core" Proposition

One of the propositions put forward in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> is that all religions are one, their superficial differences not withstanding, since they are all one in essence. He views all religions as one in that they are all means to an end- furnishing man with insights into the nature of ultimate reality. Bābā Sawan Singh sets the essence as the core of all religions by assuming that all religions have the same mystical core. He does not however, go as far as to claim that the experience of this mystical core (i.e. mystical union) is qualitatively the same for all religions. He would, not disclaim that there are as many types of introvertive theistic mystical experiences as there are religions and frameworks used to interpret them, what he does say however, is that the all religions have as their mystical core an experience of God.

Religions may appear diverse, in their more significant inner core they share basic affirmations about the nature of their ultimate goal. This assertion, (35) seen as problematic by some, (36) is mentioned repeatedly in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. In one of his statements Baba Sawan Singh states the following:

The different religious books were written at different times, and the modes of worship and rituals given in them are those that were prevalent at those times. The object was to create love for the Lord and to meet Him tace to face. Just as there may be many archers but their target is one, similarly the object of all worship is the same. (37)

Bābā Sawan Singh clearly supports the essentialist notion of relgion as a self-subsisting essence or transcendental entity underlying all historical manifestations. His view is that there is basically one religion and the differences that exist between them are ones of appearance. He sees all religions as having a common goal and a common ground in the divine spirit. He writes:

Whether mosques or temples, they are getting light from the same Candle. The wonder is why is there hostility between them. The main object of those visiting a mosque, a temple, a gurdwara or a church is the communion with the Lord. Inspite of the differences in the shape of the stones the color of the fire obtained by rubbing them together is the same. (38)

The sacred books of the Hindus are in Sanskrit, those of the Muslims in Arabic or Persian, the Gurbani of Sikhs in Punjabi Hindi and so forth. The Bible and other scriptures are in English and Latin. Sacred books were written in different languages so far as the Lord is concerned they are all means of experiencing love for God and we learn about Reality through them. (39)

Baba Sawan Singh concedes that each historical religion is a distinct form of religion apprehended in a different way. He is saying that divine revelation is given through the different world religions and is revealed to man in accordance with his ability to pereceive this revelation. The statement above could also be seen as generating the following understanding. All religions are equal in that they are equally valid in the sense that each views his religion a valid. This is the Neo-Hindu position. This position states that different religions are valid for different peoples. (40)

It could also be argued that Baba Sawan Singh advocates a unity of religions that does not deny religious feeling its specific form and content but asserts that unity exists in diversity. In the words of Nasr it could be said of Baba Sawan Singh that he:

while asserting categorically the tact that all paths lead to the same summit seeks to penetrate into the meaning of the symbols, images and doctrines which constitute a particular religious universe but does not try to reduce them to anything other than what they are within that distinct universe of meaning. (41)

Bābā Sawan Singh does not contest the existence of historical religious traditions but claims that truth unites at a level beyond the spatio-temporality of historical contexts. He argues that since truthis universal, so are religions and their histories. But since history cannot transcend itself it remains an empirical fact unlike truth which can do so. Truth, it is being said is one but histories are many.

The "mystical core of religions" thesis like the one formulated in the Gurmat Siddhant has often been considered problematic by historicists. Smith for instance, argues that it is a methodologically misplaced priority to seek the unity in religion in its essence rather than in its history. To do so would mean abondoning the specific contextual nature of religious life and ignoring historical interconnectedness. (42) Smith argues that the idea of transcendental essence distracts one from a global awareness of religious consciousness in that it separates and absolutizes theological truth from historical facts, something he views as "unwarranted bifurcation". (43) Smith also contends that the idea of essence is distasteful in that it fails to perceive religion as a historical on going process.

In other words, the metaphysical core of religion, whatever that might be, cannot and should not be seen to be isolatable from its empirical periphery (i.e. tradition). Transcendental excluvicism, of the kind Bābā Sawan Singh advocates would, in Smith's view, move one away from an understanding of the evolving structure of religion as a historical fact and as such is innacurate. By postulaing a common transcendental common denominator, Bābā Sawan Singh, it would be argued, denies one the right to develop meaningful historical criteria by which all religious traditions must be judged.

What historicists like Smith assert is that the history of religion is directly relevant to the development of a cross-cultural philosophy of religion. This, however, is not to be achieved in an easy, monolithic abstracting reassuring way through the esence of religion. They argue

that attempts to by pass metaphysical and theological differences among the religious traditions by treating the core of religion as the same cross-culturally is both initially and ultimately false to the data. They feel that there is no easy way around the problem of differences. The divergences among the religious traditions are not accidental or incidental. Theological, philosophical, behavioral and institutional differences are intrinsic components in the task facing a cross-cultural philosophy of religion. Mystical experience, historicists claim does not transcend these differences. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the suggestion is that since all religions share the same esoteric core it is conceivable that mystical experience is cross-culturally identifiable. In other words Baba Sawan Singh believes that there is such a thing as pure unmediated mystical consciousness isolated from social, philosophical and theological contexts.

Contextualists like Katz (44) and those in his camp (45) have often argued that all essentialist theories of religion are problematic in that they foster unacceptable reductions by forcing:

multifarious and extremely variegated forms of mystical experience into improper interpretative categories which lose sight of the fundamentally important differences. (46)

The objections that pluralists like Katz would probably direct at Bābā Sawan Singh can be summarized as follows. The essentialist approach to mystical experience takes descriptions of mystical experience out of its contexts thus depriving it of its grounds for comparability. In so doing mystical experience is emptied of its meaning for it is in its religious context that mystical experience gains the fullness of

meaning. The essentialist notion of the unity of religions is therefore unacceptable. It rules out the possibility of cross-cultural differences which are to be seen as context bound since different religions sees different things in mystical experience. Nowhere in the Gurmat Siddhant is the contrary asserted. However, the point to be noted is that Baba Sawan Singh is concerned about the transcendental essence of religion. Unlike Katz he is not concerned about contexts. He is talking about that which transcends existing differences. The existence of these empirical differences is not denied by Baba Sawan Singh.

Katz also argues that the conceptual background of a subject enters into the very constitution of the subject's experience. He claims (but does not substantiate with arguments) that even in mystical experience there seems to be epistemological activity (47) and concludes that there can be no pure unmediated mystical experience. (48) For him all experiences are processed through, organized by and made available to us in extremely complex epistemological ways (which he does not elaborate or comment upon). The notion of a cross-culturally unmediated core of religious experience is to him empty and self-contradictory. We are told that we are contextual beings because of the sort of beings we are. (49)

Katz's critique is based primarily on the argument that mystical experiences that generate descriptions of them are different in different religious traditions. He feels that mystics of different traditions interpret their experience in different ways. (50) This is

not disputed. However, mystics prefer to believe that there is one mystical experience that is cross-culturally identifiable. For Bābā Sawan Singh this is the experience of mystical communion with God. This experience can be cross-culturally identified. He believes that while being experienced this experience cannot be culturally pegged since this experience de-structures our normal conceptual framework that structures sensory stimuli. Katz rejects this claim as empty. What Katz tends to forget is that such claims have to be understood in the context of the primordialist ontological structure of being. It allows for mystics in their intuitive moments to invoke a kind of knowing that rises above sensation, images and concepts.

In arguing for a recognition of differences Katz also ignores the fact that there is one difference that is crucial. This is the difference between occasions on which differences are important, and other occasions and contexts in which similarities and difference from every other being: resembles in that both; and differ or there would be not be two things but one. This being so, when should one emphasize one pole, when the other? Claims for similarities and differences spin their wheels until they get down to ways and degrees in which things differ or are alike. These variables shift with the problem one is working on. Katz overlooks this problem and in so doing by passes most of the interesting and important issues associated with it.

The claim of perennial philosophy is not that of mundane empiricism.

To discuss a metaphysical truth such as religion's essential unity

must be distinguished from rational argumentation. Ratio is not intellectus and has nothing to do with states of pure consciousness. Intuition brings one more or less into contact with a reality of a higher ontological order. Contextualists like Katz stee der of metaphysics, their arguments are phenomenological throughout. Mystics like Bābā Sawan Singh have no need for phenomenological deliberations.

Returning to the question of historical context it must be said that essentialism of the kind advocated by BāFā Sawan Singh is too easily dismissed as anti-historicism. On reading the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> one does not get the impression that unity is argued for at the cost of diversity. On the contrary, Bābā Sawan Singh believes that the very existence of diverse religious traditions makes the very idea of an essence plausible. He does also make some attempt to work with the idea of a historical perspective. He does presuppose a distinction between, on the one hand, man's encounters in the various forms of religious experience and on the other, the theological theories that man has developed to conceptualize the meanings of these encounters. His reference to the various religions and sacred scriptures is proof enough of this.

A further point is that Baba Sawan Singh agrees that religious experience and religious expression co-exist side by side. He does not deny that the different experiences of mystical reality interacting over the centuries with different though forms of different cultures has led to increasing differentiation and contrasting elaborations. He

from the different religious experiences. He is not blind to the cultural history of religion. In short, Baba Sawan Singh is not an anti-historicist. It is just that he chooses to exercise his right as a mystic to judge religion in a landscape which no historicist has probably ever treaded.

Another argument critical of the primordialist notion of a mystical core centres on the problem of typologies. Contextualists are prone to pointing out that essentialists often ignore the possibility of subdividing mystical experience into different types. Associated with this view is also the critique that the essentialist does not pay sufficient attention to the various stages of attainment by which mystics subdivide their experiences. It could be said of Baba Sawan Singh that he defines that experience which only points to the final stage of spiritual relization. It could be argued that a consideration of the states leading up to the final stage within a particular tradition may yield a wider variety of experiencres than expected.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Baba Sawan Singh does not discuss typologies. Neither does he attempt to identify the phenomenological characteristics of mystical experience. He is also not concerned with questions pertaining to the epistemological status of the mystical experience. Having said this, it is worth noting that there is a large body of literature dealing with detailed and amply documented analyses and classifications of the phenomenological types of mystical experience. (51) However, what exists in the form of academic

investigations is of no interest to Baba Sawan Singh. Also one tends sometimes to forget that typologies are far too often based on deliberations which propose improper categories. (52) There also is the question of the usefulness of such constructions as typologies.

## The "Mystical Communion" Proposition

The next key proposition that we find in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> in relation to the "mystical core" thesis is the idea of communion with God (54). Baba Sawan Singh presupposes that God reveals himself in every religion and that the the essence of every religion is to be found in the mystical experience of divine communion. This would be like arguing that all mystical ways of life are ultimately the same because the same ultimate reality is involved. This claim is problematic in that it is based on the assumption with regard to the nature of the ultimate. Also there is no reason outside the normative position to consider what is being postulated.

To say that the goal of all religions is communion with God is to say that all religious doctrines have a common core. This is a disturbing proposition. It is one matter to use general terms for classes of concepts (for example, mystical communion) but it is another matter to say that any general term conveys the total interpretation of a specific religious or mystical tradition. There is no abstract

mysticism but only concrete mystics and tradition; it has sometimes been argued. (55)

Bābā Sawan Singh's definition of religion is based primarily and exclusively on one criterion that is mystical communion with God. In doing so he sets it as the essence at the core of religion and assumes that all religions have the same spiritual core. He does not search for each religion's understanding of mystical communion. Instead he sets the essence as a standard truth by a priori reflection. This means that when he postulates mystical communion as being the core of religion he does not rely on any empirical tested hypothesis but applies an intuitive sense of plausibility buttressed by faith. He could therefore be criticized for depriving each tradition of its uniqueness and authenticity. It could be said that Baba Sawan Singh is not sensitive to both the points of divergence and the similarities between religious traditions and different categories of mysticism. To only see similarities, ignoring the differences and claiming that all religions are the same is, to quute Green, "like retreating into a hazy cosmic Oneness and rejecting or ignoring the material world of diversity". (56) Furthermore, acknowledging the historico-cultural plurality of religion, it has been argued, is not only necessary but also desirable. Radhakrishnan for example, argues that this recognition contributes:

> inalienably to the richness of specifically human experiences; it provides an opportunity for displaying the multi faceted convergence of the different strands of religion. (57)

Baba Sawan Singh "unity of religions" thesis is an attempt at the resolution of the problem of religious pluralism by appealing to mystical experience. He maintains that religions are only incompatible from a relative and not from an absolute perspective. He justifies this by saying that one may dispute theologies but not the existence of God. His theistic conviction dictates that the possibility of the non-existence of God be logically precluded. Like Srī Aurobindo (58) Baba Sawan Singh sees the existence of God as being the imperative justification of religion. The following statement illustrates this:

True religion is that experience which leads to firm faith in the existence of God, and to the attainment of supreme bliss. The universe should appear as His mani. festation and we should feel the urge to serve Him. (59)

When Bābā Sawan Singh says that every religion's core is the communion with God he is effectively saying that the fact that God is experiencable points to His existence. Like Radhakrishnan (60) it is said in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> that to say that God exists means to confirm the attainability of the spiritual experience of God. It is the possibility of this experience that constitutes the most conclusive proof of the reality of God. God is viewed as given and is the factual content of mystical experience.

This line of reasoning is fairly straight forward. What is more problematic is the claim made in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> that all believers worship the same God. Baba Sawan Singh teaches that:

One should not get entangled in ignorance. We are to worship the same God. Our Guru - 462 -

Dev is the same. All are images of the Lord and the same light is working in them. (61)

The message here is that every religion has as its core a communion which constitutes a cosmic principle in the same one God. Baba Sawan Singh appears to be reducing the religious quest to the one defined in Sant Mat. Having in his scheme no place for non-theism he sees all religions as being theistic. He then proceeds to claim that all theistic religions have the same God as their object of worship.

This claim is not without its problems. It does not take into account that each religion has its own manner of speaking about the ultimate truth. Buddhism for example, must speak in a way that sets aside the language of God as finally meaningful. Faith in God for the Christian, in turn requires certain kinds of speech and experiences within the Semftic family of faiths. Baba Sawan Singh it would appear, fails to recognize that each religion has its own categories which link it to an experience of the Divine. Each religion sets forth a theological proposal and for Baba Şawan Singh to claim that is proposal is the same for all religions at the transcendental level is to engage in inadmissable generalizing. To this, Baba Sawan Singh's reply in all probability would be the following. This knowledge of "the same God" is the product of an inner experience which is selfconfirming at the level of the transcemental and is the same for all religions. It does not require rationalizing.

# The "Transendental Experience" Proposition

We now move to the final proposition in the context of Bābā Sawan Singh's "unity of religions" thesis. He claims that the mystical experience of divine communion fundamental to all religions is ineffable, self-validating and trans -subjective.

One of the statements that we find in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> implies that the experience of mystical communion has a set of characteristics common to that experience in all ages, cultures and religious traditions. One such characteristics refers to ineffability. <u>Baba</u>
Sawan Singh proclaims the following:

Spirituality is the knowledge of the soul and inner regions, and the science of experiencing and realising the Lord and merging into Him, which is in reality extraordinary and beyond description. (62)

This statement conveys something about the relationship between verbal expression and mystical experience. It suggests that mystical experience is incommunicable in words. It could also mean that any understanding of the experience can be communicated but not the experience itself. (63) In this sense the experience is incommunicable. (64) What is being claimed here is that the spiritual realm is one that cannot be totally comprehended by analysis which defines it solely in terms of material energy or social forces. (65) Any discussion of the mystical is said to involve a mode of awareness foreign to experiencing it. A mystical experience like mystical communion is not one sense experience among others but its content is

wholly other. This argument could be linked to the use of language. It could be argued that language has arisen within and as an integral part of a non-mystical point of view oriented around sense experience. Only by removing that by which language may operate can one realize the mystical. (66) This is what Bābā Sawan Singh also means by "inettable".

mystical is ineffable its ineffability does mystical experience a disservice in that it cancels out language. This then makes the making of any intelligible statement about the mystical impossible. Katz for example, has been known to argue that if what mystics say about their experiences is ineffable, nothing can be said about it in words, and so the mystic does not mean what he says. This being the case he cannot establish any view about mystical experience. (67)

Sadly Katz is confusing ineffability with unintelligibility. Instead of taking ineffability to mean empty of cognitive meaning it should mean beyond language and mind patterns. Unfortunately Katz is so preoccupied with problems relating to the use of "our" language in communicating about mystical experiences, that he betrays a certain naivity regarding the properties of mystical experience.

Ineffability in the mystical context, far from saying nothing makes a major claim. The claim in question is that mystics can under exceptional conditions "see" things that transcend language as we understand it. Every mode of consciousness, mystical consciousness,

has an irreducibility about it. We cannot hope to satisfactorily explain mystical experience by anything other than mystical criteria, just as we cannot explain aesthetic appreciation in scientific terms. We must learn to understand and appreciate mysticism in terms of its own language.

It can also be said of Bābā Sawan Singh that his notion of ineffability is based on the theological belief that God is Himself indescribable or incomprehensible. It follows from this that the excperience of the Divine must also be incommunicable. (68) It is argued that since God has no attributes which can be described in human language there can be no cognizable content to the mystical experience of God.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> we also find statements regarding the self-validating status of mystical experience. (69) In one of his statements Baba Sawan Singh teaches that the truth of the existence of God as reflected in Sant Mat is "truth above and beyond proof" and notes that:

The teachings of the Saints are self-proving. No outside evidence is required to prove them. The sun is self-refulgent, and there is no necessity to prove it by comparing it with a candle. (70)

Critics are quick to question such assertions on the following grounds. They contend that mystical experience does not discount the possibility of error concerning the satus and nature of the mystical. There is talk of the possibility of immediate awareness causing an

overemphasis being placed upon the importance of experience. One could also argue that even if no other experience could shake the sense of importance attached to mystical experience, it does not necessarily follow that this certainty can be transferred to interpretative systems. A mystic would dismiss such arguments as "irrelevant" to the absolute truth of the experience of God. Baba Sawan Singh would probably insist that it is only the intellectual mind that is caught up in this "proof trap".

Another possible objection is that mystical experience alone is no evidence for the superiority of one position since alternative interpretations are possible. Mystical experience is not a unique source of establishing doctrines. This does not, however, reduce mystical experience to speculative metaphysics independent of experience. Knowledge claims are justified by clusters of factors from both experience and conception. An experience may be decisive for convincing one of a doctrinal truth, but this says little about the special status of the experience. (71)

Furthermore, even if those who have had mystical experience have the psychological motivation to endorse a mystical position it does not follow that the experience is conclusive proof of a position. Therefore one could draw the conclusion that mystical experience does not place some people in a privileged epistemological position in this regard. (72) Such an argument however, rests on a specific understanding of the term "epistemological". The mystic does not operate on the level of the epistemilogy of the philosophy of

religion, which is constructed on a mental experience. The claim Baba Sawan Singh would make in his defence would probably be that what the mystic truly "knows" through experience can only be "talked about" by the philosopher of religion. The mystic is quite content to allow the philosopher of religion to engage in his "mind games".

Contextualists have also been known to contest the claim mystical experiences are self-proving. Katz for instance says that he fails to find any verifiable evidence to support the assertion that mystical experience translates into religious truths. He explains his views as follows. Mystical experience cannot generate any veridical proposition. As a consequence mystical experience is not and logically cannot be the ground for any final asertion about the nature of truth in any religious belief. Since he does not see mystical experience as being translatable into evidence for a given religious proposition he proclaims it irrelevant in establising the truth or falsity of religious belief. (73) In arguing that mystical experience is no proof of evidence of religious truth Katz implies that mystics should be required to state logically sound propositions and philosophically defend their claims. This absurd proposition fails to take into account the manner in which mystics operate.

As far as Bābā Sawan Singh is concerned he can see no reason for being perturbed by such mundane observations. The mystic does not need to justify what he experiences mystically. To attempt to provide a justification would mean imposing the standards of one mode of discourse (i.e. scientific, rationalistic) unto another (i.e.

religious, mystical). The facts of mystical experience suggest to us that it is possible to rise above our limited ego-centred, fragmented consciousness to see the whole and not only a facet of the whole. This involves transcending the subject-object duality since mystical experience cannot properly be called either or objective. Baba Sawan Singh sees mystical experience delivering supramental truths, the validity of which cannot be judged by logical analysis. Intellectual concepts he might argue, must instead be tested by inner vision. Reason is useful on the level of the mind to sharpen one's expression and affirmation of truth, but reason must be illuminated from above. Reason is not in error, but it is limited in ignorance. Since Baba Sawan Singh sees higher levels of understanding above the mind he affirms the priority of knowing on higher levels. Since logical reason by definition is found, on lower less enlightened levels, intuitive knowledge, the means of higher knowing is to be preffered.

It would seem fitting here to confirm Baba Sawan Singh's views on the self-validating quality of mystical experience by referring to what Śrī Aurobindo has to say about the unique status of mystical reality. It is Śrī Aurobindo's view that:

Religion is the séeking after the spiritual, the suprarational and therefore in this sphere the intellectual reason may well be an inefficient help and find itself, not only at the end but from the beginning, out of its province and condemned to tread either diffidently or else with a presumptiousness in the realm of a power and light higher than its own. (74)

Finally, we examine the claim that mystical experience is transconceptual. He defines the essence of religion in experiential terms. He emphasizes that the essential knowledge that one attains is intuitive rather than intellectual. Bābā Sawan Singh believes that man is able to participate in the process of consciousness development at suprarational levels. He contends that in order to claim that mystical experience reveals the true reality one is not obliged to intellectualize about it. The following passages express this sentiment:

Spiritual life is not a topic for reading and writing. It is something to be realised by personal experience. Personal realization of the Lord is something far superior to Dharma, books, laws, etc. This is the reality behind all remembrance, austerity, worship, reading, singing and playing music, but it is also separate from them. (75)

We cannot see the Lord with physical eyes.
We can only experience (realize) Him by
going inside and crossing the astral and
causal planes. We can realize Him by devotion
and love and not by thinking. In order to
accomplish this we should reach the regions
of pure consciousness above ourselves.
Spiritual life is the name given to a
life of communion with God and not merely
thinking about Him. (76)

Baba Sawan Singh's claim that mystical experience is transconceptual could be construed as lending support to the claim that mystical testimony is unanimous in essence. Since truth must always be in agreement with itself, mystical truth wherever it is found must be in essential agreement with itself. Specific traditional contexts in which mystical experience occurs can therefore be ignored. Common

factors in the universal mystical experience can be abstracted and generalized without respect to content. Extracted from its contexts, mystical experience transcends linguistic, cultural, philosophical and theological differences. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the experience, of divine communion is presented as being a sort of transcendental universal vision.

### Summary

This chapter examined Baba Sawan Singh's views on the essential nature of religion. It highlighted the key propositions which most clearly reflected the contents of the "unity of religions" thesis in the Gurmat Siddhant.

We commenced by pointing out that Baba Sawan Singh distinguished between the exoteric and esoteric dimensions of religion, which he called social and spiritual respectively. We highlighted the belief that institutionalized religion and its diverse forms was contrary to the inner spirit of religion which was seen to be essentially unitary. The feeling conveyed here pointed to the need to distinguish between inner religious experience and outer religious expression. In the context of this discuscion we saw Baba Sawan Singh that the outer place of worship need not necessarily be the true seat of genuine inner devotion.

examined what was said in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> about Sant Mat being the spiritual dimension of religion and the esoteric core of all religions. We pointed out that such a claim was problematic and questioned the validity of such an assertion. We also highlighted the fact that although Baba Sawan Singh tended to place Sant Mat on a pedestal he did not propose it to be "the religion of religions".

In discussing the "mystical core" proposition we studied the contention that all religions have the same mystical core. We questioned Baba Sawan Singh's notion of religion as a self-subsisting essence with a common goal and ground in God. We then concluded that in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> no contradiction was seen to exist between religious tradition and religious truth. The latter was seen as uniting the former on the transcendental, level.

In reviewing contextualist criticisms of the "mystical core" proposition we demonstrated that Bābā Sawan Singh was not engaged in promoting transcendental exclusivism. What emerged out of the discussion was that both essentialists and contextualists view the status of religious tradition and history differently. We pointed out that phenomenological criticisms of the "mystical core" thesis were inadequate for understanding the transcendental. Central to this argument was the view that mystics have an entirely different perspective of the role of religious experience and knowledge from that of the contextualist.

Our study of the propostion concerning mystical communion focussed on the disturbing assumption made that God reveals Himself in every religion. We criticized Bābā Sawan Singh's theistic bias. We pointed out that he did not search for each religion's understanding of ultimate reality, but chose instead to define it from the viewpoint of Sant Mat.

we next looked at the statements made pertaining to the experience of divine communition being ineffable, self-validating and transcendental.

We first studied the implications of Baba Sawan Singh's understanding of the term ineffable. This was followed by a dismissal of the contextualist interpretation of the term. It was argued here that such interpretations revealed a lack of understanding of the relationship between mystical experience and the use of language.

In defending Baba Sawan Singh's statements regarding the self-validating nature, of the mystical experience we argued that epistemological and phenomenological criticisms were of little use and ineffective. We maintained that it was meaningless and futile to try to judge mystical reality with the tools of logical analysis.

Finally, we examined the manner in which Baba Sawan Singh presented his beliefs about the transcendental quality of the experience of mystical communion. We stressed that a purely experiential view of mystical

reality was involved. The conclusion here was that mystical experience was seen as being a sort of suprarational universal vision.

#### NOTES

- 1. Essentialism is synonymous with primordialism. The essentialist view of religion is the direct antithesis of the view presented by the contextualist. The terms essentialist and primordialist are used interchangeably in this study. The same applies to the terms contextualist and historicist.
- 2. A critical examination of the various formulations of the Neo-Hindu position and the various understandings these formulate is the subject of an article by A. Sharma entitled "All religions are equal? one? true? same?: A critical examination of some formulations of the neo-Hindu position", in Philosophy East and West 29 (1979), pp. 59-72. The formulations examined are, "All religions are equal", "All religions are one", "All religions are true", and "All religions are the same". Sharma improves considerably on an earlier study by Zaehner who does not distinguish perceptibly between the various formulations of the Neo-Hindu position and the different understandings the formulations cited above might generate. See R.C. Zaehner, The Concise Encyclopedia of Living Faiths (London, 1971).
- 3. The shared affirmations of some of the most vocal representatives of the essentialist position in the West, namely Fritjhor Schuon, Huston Smith and Seyyed Hossein Nasr, have been critically summarized by J.R. Robinson in an untitled review article in Religious Studies Review 10 (1984), pp. 348-353.
- 4. Radhakrishnan presents his essentialist views in <u>Eastern Religions and Western Thought</u> (London, 1940) and <u>The Hindu View of Life</u> (London, 1988). Critical appraisals of his views on the nature of religion appear in J. Lipner, "Radhakrishnan on Religion and Religions", in <u>Scottish Journal of Religious Studies</u> 10 (1989), pp. 123-137 and G. Richards, "The One and the Many: an Analysis of Radhakrishnan's Concept of Religion", in <u>Scottish Journal of Religious Studies</u> 10 (1989), pp. 138-150.
- 5. SwamT Vivekananda outlines his views on religion in The Complete Works of Swami Vivekananda Vol I and II (Calcutta, 1970 and 1971). These views have been briely discussed by J. Prentice, A Study of the Philosophy of Swami Vivekananda (M. Litt thesis University of Stirling, 1987), see pp. 250-280.
- 6. See Sri Aurobindo's <u>Collected Works</u> Vol XXVI (Pondicherry, 19/2). For an analysis of his negation of the so-called "non-essentials" of religion see R. N. Minor, "Sri Aurobindo's Integral View of Other Religions", in <u>Religious Studies</u> 15 (1979), pp. 365-377.
- 7. See F. Schuon, <u>The Transcendent Unity of Religion</u> (New York, 1978) and <u>Logic and Transcendence</u> (New York, 1975). Schuon's works have been reviewed by Robinson in the already mentioned article. See pp. 348-349.

- 8. Huston Smith's perennial philosophy is presented in <u>Forgotten Truth</u>. The <u>Primordial Tradition</u> (New York 1976) and <u>Beyond the Post Modern Mind</u> (New York 1982). This philosophy has been critically examined in C. A. Raschke, "Religious Pluralism and Truth. From Theology to Hermeneutical Dialogy", in <u>Journal of the American Academy of Religion</u> 50 (1982), pp. 35-41.
- 9. S. H. Nasr, <u>Knowledge and the Sacred. The Glifford Lectures</u> (Edinburgh, 1981), p 1.
- 10. Nasr developes his views on the weaknesses of phenomenological approaches to the study of religion in <u>Knowledge and the Sacred. The Gifford Lectures</u>. See chapters 2-4. Nasr's notion of "desacralized knowledge" is criticized by M.S. Raschid, "Philosophia Perennis Universale Imperium" in <u>Religion</u> 15 (1983), pp. 155-171.
- 11. The phraseology is based on the one used by K. Werner, "The Concept of the Transcendent. Ouestions of Method in the History of Religions", in <u>Religion</u> 15 (1983), p. 312.
- 12. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 1.
- 13. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. lxxxii.
- 14. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. xi.
- 15. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xvii.
- 16. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V pp. \*\*xxvii-xxxviii.
- 17. Such views have also been attributed to Radhakrishnan and Srī Aurobindo. See Lipner, "Radhakrishnan on Religion and Religions", p. 127 and Minor, "Srī Aurobindo's Integral View of Other Religions", p. 366.
- 18. Guru Nanak's criticism of Nath yōgi preoccupation with rituals would serve as a good illustration. The points raised by Guru Nanak have already been highlighted in chapter V of this study.
- 19. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xlii. See also p. xxxvii of the same volume for a statement to the same effect.
- 20. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xliii.
- 21. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xliii.
- 22. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xix.
- 23. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xxxvi.
- 24. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. 1.
- 25. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xlv1.

26. See Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V pp. xix and xx.

27. <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol. V pp. xlviii-xlix. Baba Sawan Singh appears to be paraphrazing from the second half of a passage in the <u>Adi</u> <u>Granth</u>. Var Majh Shloka M2 (1) p. 139 reads:

To see without eyes, to hear without ears, To walk without feet, to do without hands, To speak without the tongue, Live thou thus, thus being Dead (to thyself)
And Realise thou the Lord's Will, and thus Unite with thy Lord.

- 28. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. lv.
- 29. <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. l. See also Vol IV p. liv.</u>
- 30. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xxxix.
- 31. Swaml Vivekananda acknowledges that each religion takes its own path to the realization of the goal of mystical union. He does, however, place Advaita Vedanta above other paths as superior. See Richards, "The One and the Many: an Analysis of Radhakrishnan's Concept of Religion", p. 144. A similar point is made by Prentice, A Study of the Philosophy Of Swami Vivekananda, p. 264.
- 32. Bābā Sawan Singh however, does not claim that Surat Sabd Yoga can bring about spiritual growth like no other path can. All that is said is that Surat Sabd Yoga is a more efficient meditational discipline.
- 33. See for example <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Vol V p. xxvi. The claim that the truths of all religions are the same is problematic. All religions have their own notions of what truth is.
- 34. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. lx.
- 35. Baba Sawan Singh does not show how as distinctly from merely asserting that all religions are united at the level of the absolute. However, most arguments that have been levelled against the practice of making unqualified assertions are of no importance to the mystic. He sees arguments as "unmystical activity".
- 36. Jones for instance, argues that to assert that all religions say the same thing cannot be deduced from mystics' claims. See R. H. Jones, "Experience and Conceptualization in Mystical Knowledge", in <u>Zygon</u> 18 (1983), p. 153. Unfortunatly Jones also indulges in mere assertions. All he does is make assertions about some assertions that mystics make.
- 37. Gurmat Siddhant Vol IV p. xxii.
- 38. <u>Gurmat Siddhant Vol. Iv p. xxviii. See also p. xxxiii of the same volume.</u>

- 39. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. IV p. xxvii.
- 40. Radhakrishnan in presenting this position writes:

Everyman should follow his own religion. A Christian should follow Christianity, a Mohammadan should follow Mohammadanism and so forth. For the Hindus the path, the path of the Aryan sages is best.

As a mother, in nursing her sick children, gives rice and curry to one, and sago and arrowroot to another and bread and butter to a third, so the Lord has laid out different paths for different people suitable to their nature.

(Quoted from H. Smith, <u>The Religions</u> of <u>Man</u>[ New York, 1965], pp. 86-87).

- 41. S. H. Nasr, <u>Knowledge and the Sacred. The Gifford Lectures</u>, p. 293.
- 42. See W.C. Smith, <u>Towards a World Theology</u> (London, 1981), pp. 3-44 where he argues for a theology of religious histories.
- 43. W. C. Smith Towards a World Theology. p. 18.
- 44. We have chosen Katz as the leading proponent of the contextualist school because his writings make perhaps the greatest show of announcing their philosophical sophistication. They in fact contain a fuller presentation of the contextualist view than some other defences. His main contribution is the essay "Language, Epistemilogy and Mysticism", in S. Katz, (ed.), Mysticism and Philosophical Analysis (London, 1978), pp. 22-75.
- 45. One of the strongest defences of the Katzian position is J.V. Apezynski, "Mysticism and Epistemology", in <u>Religion</u> 14 (1985), pp. 193-205.
- 46. Katz, "Language, Epistemology and Mysticism", p. 25.
- 47. "Epistemological activity" could be taken to mean interpretation. Curiously enough Katz does not devise any definitional scheme or typology of interpretation, something Smart attempts. See N. Smart, "Interpretation and Religious Experience", in Religious Studies 1 (1965), pp. 75-87.
- 48. For an alternative view see W. Stace, <u>Mysticism and Philosophy</u> (London, 1960), p 74.
- 49. This view appears to be based on T. Kuhn's, Structure of Scientific Revolution (Chicago, 1976) and P. Feyerabend's, "Explanation, Reduction and Empiricism", in H. Feigl and G. Maxwell, 478 -

(eds.), Scientific Explanation. Space and Time (Minnesota, 1962), pp. 28-87. Both argue that if the meaning of a term or experience is determined by the theoretical context in which it is employed no terms figuring in different contexts can share their meaning. Katz has been critized for operationalizing this contextual theory of meaning in an unqualified manner. Petrovich convincingly argues that Katz fails to distinguish between changes that leave meaning unaltered and those that do. Katz is also taken to task for not establishing criteria for determining which concepts and doctrines enter into the meaning of an experience and which do not. This highly complex debate appears in A.N. Petrovich Jr., "Mysticism and the Philosophy of Science", in Journal of Religion 65 (1985), pp. 63-83.

- 50. What Katz does not tell us is that different religious need not preclude shared religious experiences.
- 51. Such studies apart from the ones by Katz and Stace mentioned earlier include, R.C. Zaehner, <u>Mysticism Sacred and Profane</u> (London, 1978) and F. Staal, <u>Exploring Mysticism</u> (Middlesex, 1975).

The contributions of most of these scholars has been summarized by D. Green, "Unity in Diversity", in <u>Scottish Journal of Religious Studies</u> 1 (1982), pp. 46-58. See also P.G. Moore, "Recent Studies in Mysticism: A Critical Survey", in <u>Religion</u> 3 (1973), pp. 146-156.

- 52. This is one of the criticisms of typologies discussed by H. Smith, "Is there a Perennial Philosophy?", in <u>Journal of the American Academy of Religion</u> LV (1987), p. 557.
- 53. For a discussion pertaining to the presuppositions and operative principles of typologies and the limitations involved see S. Milligan, "The Diverse Types of Mysticism", in The Illif Review 45 (1988), pp. 66-67.
- 54. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the terms union and communion are loosely used interchangeably. <u>Baba Sawan Singh</u> uses union to mean merging in God. Communiuon refers to partaking of the divine essence of God. To avoid any confusion we shall stick to the term communion when referring to the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. Strictly speaking, <u>Baba Sawan Singh</u> is usually speaking about communion even when the term union is used.
- 55. See Jones, "Experience, Conceptualization and Mystical Knowledge", p. 154.
- 56. D Green, A Study of Mysticism and Its Forms of Expression (Ph.D thesis, University of Stirling, 1984), p. 580. Green is, however, quick to point out that concentrating on differences only and ignoring points of contact is equally unhealthy for it ties one to the phenomenal world of duality.
- 57. Quoted from Lipner, "Radhakrishnan on Religion and Religions", p. 128.
- 58. See Collected Works Vol XVII pp. 54-55.

- 59. Gurmat Siddhant Vol.V p. 1.
- 60. See Eastern Religion and Western Thought. p. 22
- 61. Gurmat Siddhant Vol.V p. xviii.
- 62. Gurmat Siddhant Vol V p. xlvii.
- 63. For details of such an argument see k. H. Jones, "A philosophical enalysis of mystical utterances", in <u>Philosophy East and West</u> 29 (1979), p. 256.
- 64. A good illustration would be telling another person of an episode of intense fear. There will be understanding on the part of the listener, but the fear and its qualities of reeling will not have been transmitted to that person,
- 65. Davies points out that this problem is not peculiar to mystical experiences alone. She quotes being in love as an example of an incommunicable experience. But this is an ackward example. Being in love is an emotional experience of the empirical self and does not possess any mystical qualities. Th opposite is true for "being in love with God". See C. F. Davies, The Evidential Force of Religious Experience (Oxford, 1989), p. 16.
- 66. See !ones, "A philosophical analysis of mystical utterances", p. 257 for the formulation of such an argument.
- 67. Katz, "Language, Epistemology and Mysticism", p. 40.
- 68. This interence does not, of course proceed on the absurd principle that experience must somehow have the characteristics of its contents. As Appelby cynically maintains, an encounter with a long-haired dog does not itself have to be fury and canine. See P.C. Appelby, "Mysticism and Ineffability", in <u>International Journal of Philosophy of Religion 11 (1980)</u>, pp. 145-146.
- 69. Such claims have also been made by Radhakrishnan. He differentiates between aparokea (self-validating intuitional experience) as opposed to pratyaksa (knowledge presented to the senses).
- 70. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xcvii.
- 71. This point is made by Staal, <u>Exploring Mysticism</u>, pp. 88-89 and 158-159.
- 72. Jones, "Experience and Conceptualization in Mystical Experience", p. 163 shares the same view.
- .73. See Katz, "Language, Epistemology and Mysticism, p. 22.
- 74. Collected Works Vol. XV p. 127.

- 75. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. lxxxix.
- 76. Gurmat Siddhant Vol. V p. xxxix.

### GENERAL CONCLUSION

Radhascami movement operates. It is Sant mystic philosophy that provides the Radhascami taith with much of its doctrinal content. Baba Sawan Singh is a representative of a school of thought, perceived by many to be a twentieth century manifestation of the medieval Sant tradition. It is therefore not incorrect to say that the teachings contained in the Gurmat Siddhant fall under the category Sant Mat.

Although orthodox Hinduism and orthodox Islam were the two dominant streams in medieval Indian history, it would certainly be incorrect to maintain that they were the only ones. There were several others and of these a number were of particular importance. There was first the tradition of Vaisnava bhakti which had spread to Northern India from the south. The medieval bhakti movement came into being as a reaction to Sankara's Vedentism - a theory found by many to be too complicated and philosophical. The common man found bhakti devotionalism more sympathetic as the heavy emphasis on devotion to a personal deity appealed to him. Then there was the tradition of Tantric yoga practiced in Northern India during this period by the numerous adherents of the Nath sect of yogTs. Thirdly we find the Muslim Sufis numerically far fewer than the adherents of orthodox Islam but exercising a considerable influence on the religious thought

prevailing at the time, evident in the deepening interaction between Hindu mystic traditions and Sufism.

within each of these religious groupings there was a recognisable continuity but none of them could be viewed as completely isolated. All were to some extent influenced by one or more of the others and underwent corresponding modifications. In one significant case this reciprocal exchange issued not simply in the modification of an existing tradition but in the emergence of a recognizable synthesis, a new pattern which in various respects strongly resembled other existing patterns but in its wholeness corresponded to none of them. This was the Sant movement of Northern India. It is the belief system of the Sants that Bābā Sawan Singh presents and interpretes in the Gurmat Siddhant.

This study presented an exposition of the teachings of Baba Sawan Singh in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. It explained, interpreted, analyzed and commented on the contents of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>, otherwise known as <u>The Philosophy of the Masters</u>. The main themes studied were the concept of God, cosmogony and cosmology, the concepts of Satguru, Surat Sabd Yoga, bhakti, ethics and the "unity of religions" thesis.

It is in the light of the total range of Guru Nanak and Sikh thought that Baba Sawan Singh's theological statements are to be understood. His ideas about the nature of God appear to have been based on the Sikh scriptures. His ideas concerning the nature of God, his affirmation of the unity of God are characterized by the same emphasis

given to a monotheistic creator-God as that found in the theology of Gurū Nānak. The emphasis on the attributive qualities of God emerges in the names which Bābā Sawan Singh uses to describe this God. These names point in all cases to the mysteriousness of God. It is accepted in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> that God is beyond all human categories, far transcending all powers of human expression. It could be said that Bābā Sawan Singh's characteristic expression of God is one that he shares not only with Gurū Nānak but with most nirguna Sants.

God is the supreme Lord of the universe, beyond human comprehension yet not beyond the reach of communication with man. God's greatness, it is proposed, lies in His being experiencable as part of man's inner being. This belief concerning the immanence of God in the human heart is of primary significance for it points to the possibility of communication existing between man and God. The idea that the indwelling God should speak to man represents a belief inherited from the Sants. There have been earlier Sants who have arrived at similar conclusions concerning the medium of divine communication. It is, however, to Guru Nanak that Baba Sawan Singh turns to when he answers the question of how God communicates with man. In the Gurmat Siddhant the concepts related to divine self-expression, are Sabd, Nam, Hukam and Bhana. Both Guru Nanak and Baba Sawan Singh see Sabd and Nam as bearing a basic identity. They are in reality two different aspects of a single embracing concept. Both are used to expound the nature, content and method of divine communication. Baba Sawan Singh does not stop at stating that Sabd and Nam are the divine Names. He

Guru Nanak when he includes Hukam and Bhana in the sum total of God's divine qualities.

Baba Sawan Singh's interpretation of Radhasoami cosmogony and cosmology is based predominently on Kabir-panthi texts and the Sar Bachan Radhasoami. The terminology he uses is that of the Naths, Kabir-panthis and Shiv Dayal Singh. What little appears in the Gurmat Siddhant on cosmogony and cosmology is essentially an interpretation and a commenary of what has been written in the Sar Bachan Radhasoami.

It could be said that the cosmology of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> presents a highly distinctive world-view. Baba Sawan Singh's assertions about the nature of the universe are meant to be appreciated within a very distinctive context, outside of which it has little meaning. There are two particularly noticable features of the Beas version of the Rādhasoami cosmic scheme.

The first involves the imagery underlying it which is not mechanical but somewhat hydraulic. God is no distant, detached creator. The cosmos originated in, and is sustained by a cosmic current emanating from the supreme Being. By this current, the creator divided from Himself, flowed ever downwards, halting and forming cosmic zones at each of the levels of the universe.

The second involves the Beas version of the cosmic map. At Beas the topmost region of the Agra scheme, namely Radhasoami Dham is not viewed as having any special status as the highest cosmic region.

According to the Beas view, Rādhāsoāmī Dhām is merely another name for Anāmi Lok, which is one of the four pure spiritual cosmic realms. The playing down of the name "Rādhāsoāmī" at Beas is indicative of the prevailing belief there that the name has no special significance. At Beas it is argued that Shiv Dayal Singh did not view the single name "Rādhāsoāmī" as being special. Instead it is claimed that he talked of the five Names, seen at Beas as being keys of access to the five regions above the physical plane. This view is strongly contested at Agra.

Baba Sawan Singh's mystic philosophy revolves around the philosophy of spiritual salvation which emphasizes the central role of the Satgurū. The relationship between the Satgurū and the disciple is the beginning and the end of all Rādhāsoāmī teachings. Salvation is seen as being possible only by entering into such a relationship, and salvation achieved through such a relationship is, in theory, the sole aim of the disciple. All else, is subordinate to this fundamental goal. As the sole available source of spiritual power and object of personal devotion the Satgurū is the seat of a great religious mystery.

The traditional Tantric emphasis on the indispensability of the Satguru culminates in the guruvada doctrine. This doctrine which presents the Satguru as the embodiment of divine power and the sole agent of spiritulal salvation is reflected in almost everything Baba Sawan Singh has to say about the Satguru.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the Satgurū is undoubtedly the centre of the whole. He is conceived of not only as the only source of revelation but aslo as the essential means of salvation. He is portrayed with a fervor of religiousity and is deemed to be the human embodiment of the supreme Being. The very existence of the Satgurū, is in Bābā Sawan Singh's view a rare and infinitely blessed opportunity. He believes that is is only through the Satgurū that a spiritually meaningful relationship with God can be formed.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the Satguru enjoys the status of a Godman. He is often featured as the human pole of God, and as part of the divine paln of things is beyond question. There is a tendency to think of the Satguru as the inner voice, that mystical movement of God in the inner depths of the human soul. The Satguru is the mouthpiece of God. He is the refulgent light of the infifite higher self. There is repeated talk of God-into-Expression as the holy Word of Life. In short, we are presented with the idea of the "perfect man", that "gem of humanity", the greatest and highest of mankind. The Satguru is the divine force that comes into the world to share God's light, love and His secret of sectrets.

At the very heart of Surat Sabd Yoga, which is basicsally a Sant variant of Nath Tantric yoga, lies the question of identity. In the Gurmat Siddhant we are told that the beings of this world suffer from a case of mistaken identity, for we are not the persons we think ourselves to be. According to Radhasoami teachings, the true self of the person, which is the soul, lies completely hadden under a layer of

mind and body. Innumerable births ago the soul became separated from its lofty source and descended to begin a career of transmigration in the material world. This is our predicament. The object of Surat Sabd Yoga is to foster an awareness in us of our true situation and to provide the means for us to recover our true identities by transcending body consciousness and escaping from the clutches of the mind.

Instrumental to an understanding of Surat Sabd Yoga is the recognition of the fact that unlike Nath yoga and other related traditions, Surat Sabd Yoga does not advocate breath control or physical postures as part of its practice. Rather it is concerned with transcending the corporeal frame and its limitations altogether via the activation and cultivation of the sensory current or soul force. We are evidently dealing here with a form of yoga which defines religion as an exclusively inner experience dominated by the idea of spiritual ascent.

In the psychology of Surat Sabd Yoga the further down one's consciousness descends the deeper the state of unconsciousness. The further up it ascends the higher the awareness or superconsciousness. The pattern is quite clear. Clarity increases steadily the more one ascends. The spectrum of consciousness has a definite hierarchical structure specific to Rādhāsoāmī esoteric cosmology, with the higher orders subsuming and transcending their lower counterparts.

The idea of the soul's ascent is fully embedded in the imagery of flow so fundamental to Rādhāsoāmī esoteric cosmology. Normally trhe embodied soul is seen as flowing downward into the temporal world. But this flowing and wasting can be reversed and pulled upward to the third eye. Here the soul can merge with the celestial sound current that flows downward from God. Having attached itself unto this sensory current, the soul begins to ascend. It is this idea of the soul merging with Sabd that gives Surat Sabd Yoga its name and makes it the unique yogic discipline that it is.

The essential features of bhakti in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> are best understood in the broader context of Baba Sawan Singh's understanding of devotional mysticism. This can best be achieved by analyzing the relationship between bhakti and God-realization.

Bābā Sawan Singh's understanding of bhakti as a process of God-centred devotional contemplation governs what he perceives to be the relationship between spiritual knowledge and devotion. He equates bhakti with the intuitive, direct experience of the supreme Being. The dwelling of God in the heart involves a certain realization of His true nature. This involves continuously meditating on the very essence of God's being, constantly recollecting His divine character in the spirit of loving contemplation. Bābā Sawan Singh agrees with Rāmānuja that bhakti must involve the direct perception of the Divine. Both argue that such an unmediated apprehension would be meaningless if not accompanied by loving devotion and complete self-abondonment. It is argued that it is God that allows the devotee to enter into a

loving relationship with Him. God is here the original cause and it is from His function as supreme consciousness that all souls spring forth and are eternally linked with Him.

Devotion is also viewed as a spiritual form. Nam yoga is viewed as a crucial factor in the spiritual development of the devotee. It is through the yogic discipline that — the devotee has to master the lower self enroute to spiritual illumination. Like Guru Nanak, Baba Sawan Singh stresses the role of the Satguru who is the ultimate quality of love, inherent in man and permeating the entire universe. It is the Satguru who is the transmitter of the joy of love and who is the constant reminder that love is the eternal quality of the Absolute.

It is through attachment and selfless surrender to the will of the Satguru that the devotee is linked to God. Devotion is a state in which the devotee listens to the Sabd, is filled with fear of God, meditates on Him and feels His presence everywhere. The final state of attachment is when the devotee hears the Sabd within, detaches himself completely from the cosmic illusion and achieves divine communion and is absorbed in the ocean of divine bliss.

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> bhakti represents a certain relational view of reality. Baba Sawan Singh seeks to establish that it is imperative that the devotee finds himself in a serving and subservient relationship to God via the Satguru. Bhakti therefore denotes a relationship of inseparability between the devotee and the Satguru.

Here we find a central theme of Sant mysticism, namely that of the unidimensionality of God and the Satguru being reemphasized. The Satguru is the embodiment of Nam through which God reveals His true nature.

Bābā Sawan Singh also sees bhakti as the basis for human action. In general his views on the matter correspond to those found in the Bhagavad Gītā. In the Bhagavad Gītā bhakti is considered to be the determining perspective, more fundamental to existence than either knowledge or action. Bābā Sawan Singh also promulgates the view that it is desireless action which promotes true devotion.

True devotion which must be the hallmark of the relationship between God and the devotee is understood in the context of the devotee becoming aware of the infinitude and majesty of the Satgurū. The devotee must learn to love the Satgurū and take refuge at his feet. It is the Satgurū who is the universal shelter and the revelation of God in the heart of the devotee. It is this loving adoration for the Satgurū that transforms the relationship between devotee and Satgurū from one of differentiated separation to one of personal union. It is at this point that diversity melts into the absolute of the Universal.

The belief in man's essential unity with God is the keystone of the mystic philosophy of the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>. If man feels himself sundered or alienated from God, such a feeling is illusory. In order for man to perceive his true nature there must be a constant striving on his part to re-unite himself with God. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u>

ethical living is seen as part of the spiritual quest. Positive self-transformation figures prominently as a key ingredient of rightful living. Self-transformation is defined as a conscious movement in the direction of a God-centred life.

It is through the concept of dharma which is basic to the fundamental structure of Hindu ethics that Bābā Sawan Singh expounds his system of ethical behaviour. He conceives of dharma as being the indicative of the ontological foundation of morality. This ontological dimension of dharma is expressed by the Sanskrit root dhr which denotes that which sustains the universe. It indicates the cosmic order which imposes upon the duty bound individual a set of universal norms or principles. The moral thrust of the concept of dharma can be viewed as being suggestive of the fact that for Bābā Sawan Singh morality is woven into the very structure of reality.

Bābā Sawan Singh's code of moral behaviour is modelled primarily on the ethical implications of Gurū Nānak's theology. It also does contain some elements that appear in the Sikh Rahit Marvādā. It has been suggested that his idea of ethical living does carry with it some important philosophical implications. In truthfulness for example, he sees the leading of a life in the light of God's essence, for God is truth. There can be no moral order so long as the truth is not upheld. It is held that in the existence of the moral order lies the very esence of truth. The logical extension of this is that there can be no meaningful living without the precept of 'truthfulness. Compassion is interpreted in the light of the belief that it is that which God

wishes to be realized since it is one of His divine qualities. Compassion here means love, forgiveness and goodwill. This in turn presupposes the ability to overcome the need to injure in word, thought and deed. It is also argued that where there is pride there can be no humility, without which true submission to the divine will is rendered impossible. There is also the need for inner purification. The spiritual significance of cleanliness is based on the dictum that cleanliness is next to godliness. Contentment and continent feature as two virtues which are centred on the idea of self-control. Without an attitude of constancy and desirelessness there can be no sensible social life. Finally it can also be said of Bārā Sawan Singh that the principles of the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man find their practical every day expression in the practice of social service.

From our discussion of the "unity of religions" thesis in the Gurmat Siddhant it emerged that there exists a "dialogue of tension" between the essentialist and the contextualist. We saw it being argued that if there was one mystical reality to which the experience of all religious traditions refer, it had to be accepted as a tenet of faith for no firm philosophical conclusions could be made about it. The question here is that can such misgivings provide us with any useful insights? Does the phenomenologist approach to mystical reality bring us any closer to understanding what Baba Sawan Singh has said about the core of religion?

There are many ways of answering this question, depending on where one's sentiments lie. We choose to reflect on Bābā Sawan Singh's essentialism in a manner sympathetic to the primordialist position. Our central premisse is that Bābā Sawan Singh's statements regarding the transcendental unity of religions are based on mystical experience. Mystical experience involves seeing things in a manner which is to a large extent free from interpretation of our usual concepts, categories and distinctions by which we order and interpret the universe. We agree with Bābā Sawan Singh that the contextualist cannot really understand the true nature of the esoteric oneness of religion because he operates with different categories of reality, different types of intelligibility which are not suitable instruments for apprehending the mystical.

Baba Sawan Singh is a mystic. His experience of the fundamental unity of religious truth is consciously realized, not intellectually reasoned. A closer examination of mystical experience suggests to us that the universe is full of other realms of being determined by other laws. There exist other laws from which the phenomenologist is blinded for he is unwilling to question and put in abeyance the basic premises, first principles and dogmas with which he operates. The basis of contextualist thinking is materialistic. Scientific materialism cannot accommodate the other realms of being in our universe unless it steps out of the world of logical and phenomenological analysis.

The contextualist has become submerged by his own creations - a result of the fascination he nurtures for scientific phenomena and the erronous conclusions he draws as from them. He fails to realize that the mystical is situated on quite a different plane which he cannot or will not see. The contextualist argues phenomenologically in order to justify his attachment to the world and appearance and to his ego and his consequent flight from the presence of the Absolute.

The contextualist's criticisms levelled at Baba Sawan Singh's idea of religious unity tend to explain mystical experience by means of standards of rationality exterior or alien to the mystical consciousness of a mystic like the author of the Gurmat Siddhant. Baba Sawan Singh argues and we agree, that to experience something gives us a deeper and more convincing, more lasting knowledge of it than mere rational comprehension can. Where experience is used as a basis for metaphysical inferences, it is obvious that such interences cannot be proved within a philosophical framework different to that of the mystic in question. Mystical experience does not depend for its meaning on any external criteria. It tinds expression through its own fully coherent symbolic language. Any attempt to translate the vocabulary of the mystic into another "language" or mode of thought and thus to attempt to refute or justify mystics' claims will be futile. It will inevitably mean that we have to risk losing some of the essential significance or depth of the experience portrayed in its own language.

The type of approach which looks at mystics' claims from the outside and attempts to analyze them by means of logic, sees them as something uncertain from which rational argument is unable to derive any "proof" for the existence of metaphysical realities. The mystic, on the other hand, knows the presence of a particular mystical reality as an immediately apprehended certainty. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> it has been repeatedly affirmed that illumination is the key to knowing, that the true experience of reality is intuitive, not the use of logical thought. Reason, it is stated is outside its province when used as a means for knowing in spiritual matters. Intellectual concepts must continually be tested by vision. Reason is useful on the mental level but reason must be accompanied by inner vision. Otherwise it is little more than ignorance. What is required here is a kind of knowledge of the Essence achieved through contemplative realization of the nature of Truth.

From Bābā Sawan Singh we learn that it there is to be interaction between man and the transcendent, then there must be a path for man that he can follow in order to approach the transcendent. Scholarly disciplines usually do not provide for such a venture. Research into the claims of mystics should be accompanied by a willingness on the part of the researcher to experience the mystical path first hand. This will enable him to experience first hand insights into mystical realms. It can be safely assumed that scholars that adopt this proposition probably represent an insignificant lot.

The RadhasoamI movement proclaims itself to be a manifestation of Sant Mat. The teachings found in the Gurmat Siddhant represent a repetition of those proclaimed by the medieval Sants. It honors their memories. The major contours of philosophy and style that unite the major Sant figures are distilled and presented in a simplistic form by Baba Sawan Singh. In our study of the Gurmat Siddhant it was shown that Baba Sawan Singh's primary concern is to illustrate and explain the teachings of the Sants in a particular format. There is no evidence to suggest that Baba Sawan Singh departs fundamentally from the Sant sources quoted. All the Gurmat Siddhant sets out to do is to is to present a loose collection of Sant tenet's that have been explained and commented upon by Baba Sawan Singh. The emphasis throughout is on their esoteric content. There can be no doubt that the Gurmat Siddhant is cast within the pattern of Sant beliefs. The essential characteristics of Sant philosophy have been replicated. These have developed out of a combination of a variety of concepts and beliefs that stretch across two main religio-philosophical boundaries, namely Vaisnava bhakti and Nath Tantrism.

The Sants worshipped a monotheistic God. His manifestation was through this immanence in His creation. In particular He manifested Himself through His indwelling in the human heart. It was there that God revealed Himself. Man's proper response to this revelation was a loving devotion expressed through contemplation on the divine Name. There are many elements in Baba Sawan Singh's thought that have affinity used by Sants like Guru Nanak. In Guru Nanak's teachings we find an emphasis upon the unity of God, the divine attributes, the

divine self-expression, a doctrine of the divine will and an emphasis upon suffering involved in separation from the Beloved.

In Sant thought the inward way to God was open to all who were willing to tread the inspiring yet difficult spiritual path. Great importance was attached to the Satguru who achieved divine status and was often conceived of as the inner voice of God. There was the belief that the sole meaningful movement in the direction of spiritual emancipation was unthinkable without the guidance of a living spiritual preceptor. As in Tantrism it was the Satguru who held the key to the inner mysteries of mystical reality and it was he who represented the zenith of spiritual purity and perfection. Baba Sawan Singh's ideas regarding the Satguru reflect these convictions.

Traces of Nath influence only assumed a significant role during the time of KabIr. The basis of KabIr's beliefs was Nath Tantric yoga. There is much evidence of Hatha yoga thought structures and terminology in the works of this Sant. Nath influences also emerge later in the terminology used by Guru Nanak. This is reflected mainly in his uncompromising rejection of all exterior forms of worship and an emphasis on the inner path to mystical communion. When one looks at the manner in which Baba Sawan Singh looks upon Surat Sabd Yoga as the inner science of the soul, it becomes apparent where this idea was borrowed from.

For the Sants, as for their Vaisnava counterparts, the necessary religious response was love. In several respects, however, the Sants

did not adhere to some of the tenets of traditional bhakti. Some of these differences were of a fundamental nature. They did not offer their love to any incarnation. It was instead directed to to the supreme God Himself. Their expression of this love was through an exclusively inward meditation and devotion. Their path of love was one accompanied by pangs of anguish brought upon by an incessant longing for God. It was very different from the easy path of traditional bhakti.

The Philosophy of the Masters draws heavily on the Adi Granth and the teachings of the Sikh Gurus, especially Guru Nanak. This is understandable, if not predictable when one notes that Baba Sawan Singh grew up in a predominently Sikh environment and has retained Sikh customs. His philosophical orientation is dictated by his relationship to the Adi Granth which he perceives as a storehouse of spiritual truths reflecting the mystic philosophy of Sant Mat. Although one of the principal figures of the Radhasaomi tradition, Baba Sawan Singh does not see any justification in the claim that the teachings of Shiv Dayal Singh are unique and theretore separate from those of his Sant predecessors. For him there can be no doubt that Shiv Dayāl Singh is a modern day Sant. In true Beas spirit Bābā Sawan Singh has been known to propose that the Sar Bachan Radhasoami is just one more addition to the common body of Sant writings or Sant bani. Baba Sawan Singh does not see Kadhasoami Mat and Sant Mat as two separate entities. In his view they are synonymous with one another.

This study has endeavoured to throw some light on the doctrines of one of the principal Satgurus of the Punjab wing of the Radhasoami movement. It studied in detail one of the major statements about Sant Mat by the second Satguru of the Beas branch of the Radhasoamis. It highlighted and commented upon the principal tenets of Baba Sawan Singh's mystic philosophy. It detailed the manner in which the esoteric interpretation of Sant teachings emerged in the Curmat Siddhant. This is, to our knowledge, the first time that the teachings of Baba Sawan Singh have been examined in a scholarly fashion.

There is, however, still a lot more to be done. Research into the entire philosophical foundation of the Rādhāsoāmī faith is still sadly lacking. Apart from a few socio-anthropological and historical surveys, of the Agra wing of the movement, scholarly interest in the Rādhāsoāmī form of Sant Mat remains woefully limited. Its historical and doctrinal links with the medieval Sant movement have yet to be seriously studied in greater depth than previously done before. Pressing questions regarding the neo-Sant identity of the Rādhāsoāmī faith require to be defined and refined. The question of what can be said about the Rādhāsoāmī's claim to have revived the Sant tradition still remains to be attended to. This study, we hope, has contributed to Rādhāsoāmī scholarship in a manner that will make answering the above question a little easier.

## **GLOSSARY**

This glossary embraces most of the foreign terms used in the study. Those terms that do not appear here would have been explained either in the text or notes.

abhang:

Short lyric composed in the Marathi language, similar

to the North Indian pad.

acarya:

Teacher of the Vedas. Spiritual guide who performs

initiation.

Adi Granth:

"The first book", i.e., the Sikh holy scripture compiled by Gurū Arjan. The Adi Granth consists of Gurū Arjan's own compositions as well as those of the preceding Sikh Gurūs. It also contains compositions and selected hymns of some bhagats or Sants. The Adi Granth is also called the Gurū

Granth Sahib.

Adiguru:

The primal guru, the supreme guru. For the medieval Sants, Jnanesvar is sometimes looked upon at the Adiguru. In the Radhasoami movement, it is Ramanand.

Advaita:

A philosophical term for undifferentiated oneness of being. One of the philosophies of the Vedantic

system of thought, (Advaita Vedanta).

Agam Purus:

The unapproachable or inaccessible One. In Radhasoami cosmological thought the term refers to the ruling deity of Agam Lok, the second highest spiritual realm, or the seventh cosmic zone above

the physical world.

Agra doctrine:

The incarnationalist school of thought within the Rādhāsoāmi movement. The founder of the Agra line, Rāi Sālig Rām propounded the theory that each succeeding Satgurū was the incarnated presence of his predecessor.

ahamkāra:

A Samkhyan term meaning ego sense, principle of individuality and egoistic limitations. The in-

dividual sense of "I-ness".

ahimsā:

"Non-violence", by body, speech and mind and the general attitude of welfare for all things living. It is one of the yamas (observances) of the discipline of yoga.

ajapājapa:

The Tantric practice of the silent, internal repitition of the divine Name or gurmantra. The Sants talk of the "unuttered prayer".

Akāl:

Timeless, beyond birth and death. One of the attributes of God mentioned in the Sikh scriptures.

Akal Purus:

In Radhasoami terminology, Akal Purus is the ruling deity of the spritual region called Alak Lok, Sat Lok or Sach Khand.

Akeh:

"Beyond description". A term used in the Sikh scriptures to describe the Lord.

Alakh:

Indescribable.

Alakh Purus:

The indescribable Lord of what is known in the RadhasoamI tradition as Alakh Lok, the invisible or indescribable realm of the spirit.

Alakh Niranjan:

The Radhasoami name for the ruling deity of the first spiritual realm above the causal plane.

amrit:
(amrta)

Adjective meaning immortal or imperishable. In the Sikh scriptures it refers namely to the nectar of immortality, i.e. the divine self-expression. In Rādhāsoāmī literature the term is used to describe the presence, teachings and blessings of the Satgurū.

amrit velā:

In Radhasoami parlance the term refers to the ambroisal hour, i.e. most suited for meditation. The times given usually refer to the early hours of dawn and dusk.

anahata sabda: (Anhad Sabd)

The mystical sound or "unstruck melody" which is heard at the climax of the Hatha yoga process. The Sants speak of the unstruck Sabd. It refers to the Word that emanates continuously from the

- 502 -

supreme Being, permeates the entire universe and is present in everyone.

Anami:

Nameless

Anāmi Purus:

The Nameless, the Absolute. A Rādhāsoāmī term denoting the highest deity, ruler of the highest cosmic region, Anāmi Lok.

And:

The causal plane. Also known in Radhasoami circles as Sahasdal Kanwal (literally, the thousand petalled lotus). This region is called so because from it is said to emanate the radiance of one thousand unimagineably beautiful lights.

andaj:

A name for all life forms that come from eggs, like birds and serpents. It is a name often used in Rādhā-soāmī literature.

Angaminkarma:

A term that appears in the writings of Sankara. It refers to karmic residues resulting from acts during one's lifetime. Its other name is Sanciyamakarma. In the Gurmat Siddhant the term used is Kriyaman-karma.

anicca:

The Buddhist doctrine of temporal impermanence of the world.

Apabhramsa:

The collective name for the middle Indo-Aryan dialects which evolved from the various forms of prakrit (common dialects) between the sixth and tenth centuries.

artha:

Wealth, value, possession and power, i.e., the objects of worldly activity. One of the purusarthas or human goals.

asana:

In Raja yoga the term signifies any comfortable posture for meditation. In Hatha yoga it refers specific, often complicated yogic exercises.

asrama:

In the Hindu tradition, a retreat for the cultivation of spiritual life. Also refers to one of the four traditional stages of life.

Astānga yoga:

The so-called eight limbed yoga. Also called yoga of the eight parts the cheif being pranayama (breathing exercises and asana (yogic postures).

Atman:

A term in the <u>Upanisads</u> for the Self or inner essence of the universe. In Radhasoami literature there is the supreme Spirit, the "over-soul" of all.

avatār:

Earthly "descent", incarnation of a deity, usually Visnu. Traditionally there are ten such avataras: matsya (the fish), kurma (the tortoise), varaha (the boar), narasimha (the man-lion), vamana (the dwarf), Parasurama (Rāmā with the axe), Rāma, Krsna, Buddha and Kalkī at the end of time.

avidyā:

Ignorance, absence of true and liberating knowledge. Avidya is often identified with maya, the cause of illusion and delusion.

Baba:

Literally it means father. It is an honorific title applied to holy men like saints, fagirs etc.

bachan: .

The word for discourse, discussion, instruction, order or command. The collected discourses of Shiv Dayal Singh, the founder of the Radhasoami tradition appear as <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> (Principal Discourses of Radhasoami)

bani (vani):

A term means speech. It is also used to refer to the utterances of the Sikh Gurus and bhagats recorded in the Adi Granth. In Radhasoami literature Bani is identified with the audible life stream (i.e. divine self-expression) or Sabd.

Banknal:

Literally, crooked tunnel. In Radhasoami cosmological thought it refers to the path through which the soul passes when ascending from the astral to the causal plane.

Basant panchmi

The name given to the celebration that takes place on the fifth day of the waxing half of the lunar moon of magh ( January-February).

Beas perspective:

The non-incarnationalist Neo-Sant view advocated by the Beas line of the Rādhāsoāmī movement founded by Jaimal Singh and later propagated by Bābā Sawan Singh. The main belief involved is that each Sat-guru is a separate individual in his own right.

bhagat:

An exponent of bhakti, especially one with a particular reputation for peity and spiritual wisdom. It is often used interchangeably with the term Sant.

bhajan:

A sacred chant or devotional song. In Surat Sabd Yoga the word refers to "sound meditation" or the practice of listening to the inner cosmic sounds believed to emanate from the higher cosmic universes.

bhakti:

The philosophy and practice of loving devotion and total surrender to God.

bhakti marg:

The path of love and devotion. One of the three classical Hindu paths, the others being karma marg (the path of action) and juana marg (the path of knowledge).

bhakti yoga:

The yoga of loving devotion of God. In Rādhāsqāmī Mat there is a special emphasis on the love for the Satgurū.

bhana:

The Sikh term for the divine will.

Bhanwar Gupha:

The literal meaning of this Nath term is rotating cave. In Radhasoami cosmology it is the name of the causal plane.

bhava:

Emotional state, devotional attitude.

bireh:

A Punjabi term meaning the pain of separation and intense longing of one who has been separated from his beloved (i.e. God) The concept is derived from the Sanskrit viraha and is related to the Sufi concept of ishq.

brahmacarya:

Celibacy. The first of the four asramas, the other three being grhastha (householder stage, vanaprashta (hermit stage) and sannyasa (wandering monk stage).

- 505 -

Brahm:

God, the supreme spirit. In Radhasoami terminology Brahm is the ruler of the causal plane and is identified with Kal Purus.

Brahma:

The creator God. he is part of the Hindu trinity with Visnu and Siva. From the viewpoint of Radhasoami Mat Brahma is the creator of the physical world.

Brahmand:

Literally, the egg of Brahma. In Radhasoami cosmological terms, it is another name for the causal plane, the cosmic realm over which Brahm (not Brahma) has jurisdiction. Sometimes the term is used collectively to denote both the astral and causal planes.

brahm gyani:

One who possesses divine wisdom.

cakra:

Literally it means disc or wheel. In Hatha yoga theory, cakras are "lotuses" spaced along the spinal chord which release psychic energy as they are pierced by the ascending

kundalini.

charan amrit: (amrta)

In Sikhism it is the baptism with water in which

the Guru's toe has been dipped.

charan kamal:

In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> it means the perfect lotus feet of the Satguru.

citta:

Samkhyan term meaning the mind as the organ of thought.

Dadu-panthI:

Followers of the teachings of the medieval Sant by name' of Dadu.

darsan:

Literally the term means "to see" (an auspicious sight). In the Hindu religious context it refers to the sight of a deity, saint or august personage. In Radhasoami circles there is talk of receiving darsan ("drinking the glances") of a Satguru by gaze fixation. The term is also used for the six systems of Brahmanical philosophy.

Daswan Dwar: (dasam duar) (dasama dvara)

The name possesses the literally meaning of tenth door. In Hatha yoga theory it is the mystical orifice that gives access to transcendental consciousness. In Radhasoami Mat it is the name for the buffer zone between the causal plane and Bhanwar Guphā.

daswand:

The Sikh system of tithe collection begun by Gurū Amar Das. The Sikh was expected to donate one-tenth of his income to the service of the Panth. Th collection no longer exists in its original form and is now in the form of a voluntary contribution.

dayā:

Mercy or grace. In Radhasoami literature the term mehr is also used.

daya drsti:

Generally speaking drsti means view or vision, hence opinion or poin of view. It is a Radhasoami term for the "glance of compassion" of the Satguru.

Dayal:

Merciful, the merciful One, the true God. The term appears in Radhasoami cosmology as the ruler of the spiritual planes:

Dayal Des:

It means region of the Merciful in Radhasoami parlance. It is used to denote the pure spiritual region known also as Sat Des.

dhar:

In Radhasoami use it means the cosmic current emanating from the supreme Being.

dharana:

This is the yogic term for mental fixation on the object of contemplation during meditation.

dhar ma

The cosmic order, right duty, religious law or social and religious observances. It is one of the four goals of life (purusartha), the other three being artha (wealth), kama (lust) aimd moksa (liberation).

dharmsal:

In early Sikh usage it meant the abode of righteousness or a room or bulding used for devotional purposes, i.e. gurdwara. It is probably derived from dharamsala or dharmasala

- 507 -

meaning a place of worship for pilgrims or travellers. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> it refers to the world in which good acts are to be performed:

Dharam Rai:

The Lord of death. It is the name used in Rādhāsoāmī writings tror the God of the dead who is the divine arbiter of the fate of each individual. He is also called Yama.

Dhun:

The celestial sound melody emanating from the supreme Being. It is called the heavenly music in Radhasoami literature. It is synonymous with Sabd. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> the term is also used to denote the discipline of sound meditation.

dhundukhar:

A Rādhāsoāmi term for the state of pre-creational darkness.

Dhuniatmak Nam:

In Radhasoami parlance, the inexpressible primal sound which cannot be spoken or written nor heard with the physical ears. It is another name for Nam or Sabd.

Dhyan:

The term is derived from dhyana (attention or concentration) as in the <u>Pataniali Yoga Sutras</u>. In Surat Sabd Yoga it is the disciplne of seeing the radiant form of the Satguru within.

dera:

Encampment or dwelling place of a Sikh Sant. Dera Baba Jaimal Singh was the founding centre of the Beas branch of the Radhasoami movement.

des:

Strictly speaking it means country. In Kadhasoami Mat it is used to refer to a cosmic zone of creation.

diksa:

Initiation. In Tantrism it is the rite in which the initiating guru "injects" his spiritual force into the initiate's consciousness, thus preparing him for a life of spiritual renewal.

Diksaguru:

The initiating guru.

dohā:

Couplet.

drst1:

Sight, glance or seeing.

ekagrata:

The yogic discipline of one-pointed concentration during meditation.

Ekankar: (Ek Onkar)

A name in the Sikh scripture denoting the one, supreme, all-inclusive God. The same word is used in the <u>Gurmat Siddhānt</u> to express the unity of God. The word Onkar by it self, in Rādhāsoāmī cosmology means the Lord of the causal plane.

gaddī nishīn:

Literally the term means one who sits on the gaddi (seat of spiritual authority). The term refers to a spiritual center with a line of Satgurus. Most of the principal gaddi nishins of the Rādhāsoāmī movement can be traced back to the movement's founder Shiv Dayāl Singh.

gauna purusartha:

The term refers to the sum total of the traditional Hindu goals of life.

gunas:

In the system of Samkhya it is the name of the three qualities or fundamental constituents of prakrti (matter). The creation of the world is seen here as the result of the interplay of the three gunas. These are sattva (harmony), rajas (activity) and tamas (inertia, darkness). In Radhasoami doctrine the three gunas are personified by Brahm, Visnu and Siva respectively.

Gurbani:

The Gurus' utterances, or the contents of the Sikh scriptures. The term is also used esoterically to mean Nam or Sabd.

Gurmat:

Literally, the view of the Gurus. This term is commonly used in English for Sikhism. Rādhāsoāmī Satgurus use it in a broader manner to mean the teachings of the Sants.

Gurmat Siddhant:

The title of the five volumed work attributed to Baba Sawan Singh. It is the principal statement of the Beas line of Radhasoami Mat.

gurmantra:

The mantra of a particular significance bestowed by a guru on his discipline during initiation. It means the mantra of the guru or initiatory mantra.

gurmukh:

Literally it means one whose face is turned towards the gurd, the God-centred devotee. In Rādhāsoāmi circles it refers to the one who has ascended to the upper reaches of the causal plane (Pār Brahm).

gurū:

Spiritual perceptor or master. In Sant terminology in refers more specifically to the Divine manifested in human form. This definition is the one accepted in Rādhāsoāmī doctrine.

guru ka sabd:

The Gurus' word, especially that which is recorded in the hymns of the Gurus contained in the  $\overline{\text{Adi}}$  Granth.

Gurūavatār:

In the Beas school of Rādhāsoāmī Mat the term is used specifically for the living Satgurū as opposed to a past Satgurū or Purātangurū.

gurubhakti:

Loving devotion to the Satguru (or God as guru).

Gurūdev:

In Sikh theology the term refers to guru-God. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> it is the radiant form of the inner Satguru said to appear to some during meditation.

gurūsevā:

Service to the guru. The term has similar connotations with the term gurupada seva.

gurupades:

The term denoting the teaching of the guru.

guruvada:

The Tantric doctrine of the guru as spiritual perceptor.

himsa:

Injury by body, mind or deed. The antithesis of ahimsa.

Hatha yoga:

An elaborate system of yoga based on the <u>Hatha-yogapradIpika</u>. Its main object is the development of physical well-being.

hukam:
(hukm)

In Sikh theology, the divine command or will governing the universe. In Radhasoami doctrine it is associated with Nam or Sabd.

idā:

A yogic term for the ascending tract of the autonomic nervous system.

indriya:

An organ or instrument of sense comprising the the skin, tongue, nose, eyes, ears, hands, generative organs and anus.

īshq:

The Sufi term for longing for God, resulting from an ardent love for Him.

ianam sakhi:

These are hagiographical accounts of the life of the Sikh Gurus, especially Guru Nanak.

jap:

Devout repetition orally or silently of a mantra, sacred words or scriptures.

Japjī:

A fundamental Sikh prayer at the beginning of the Adi Granth. It was composed by Gurū Nānak and is recited daily by devout Sikhs.

jeraj:

Creation of life from the placenta. Life born of the womb.

jite je marnā:

Its literal meaning is to die when alive. This Punjabi phrase is used in the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> to mean dying to the world by transcending body consciousness.

jiva:

Living being. The term refers specifically to the soul in its individuality, as distinct from atman, the universal soul. There are as many jivas as individual beings.

jivanmukti:

The attainment of release from transmigration while still in the human body.

| ivanmukta:

The highest category of realized person who has reached the goal in this life and thus

in the human body.

jnana:

Knowledge, intuition, wisdom. The term is used

to refer to the highest intuitive

understanding, the realization of atman. Jnana is the outcome of meditation or revelation.

Kabir panth:

Followers of the path of Kabir. These are members of the community of those observing a distinctive pattern of religious beliefs and practices as taught and practised by Kabir.

Kal Purus:

In Radhasoami Mat it is the name given to the power which controls the physical, astral and causal planes. Kal Purus is also called Brahm.

Kaliyuga:

The fourth cycle of time, also known as the Dark or Iron Age. It is the age in which we live now.

kam:

The creative power of desire or lust. It is one

of the purusarthas.

karma:

The destiny or fate of an individual generated in accordance with the deeds performed in his present and past existences. It is the term for deed or

action.

kaya sadhana:

The term means the culture of the body. It is a concept referring to physical exercises of yoga:

Khalsa:

The Sikh order or brotherhood instituted by Gurū Gobind Singh in 1699.

khand:

Region or realm.

kirt karna:

The Sikh moral principle of earning one's living by honest means. It figures prominently in the

Rahit Maryada (Sikh code of ethics).

kirtan:

Group singing of devotional songs in praise of God. In Surat Sabd Yoga it means listening

internally to Sabd.

- 512 -

klesa:

Pain, affliction arising from metaphysical ignorance of the true nature of reality.

krodh:

The Punjabi term for anger. It is one of the "five evils" in Sikh ethics. The other four are lobh (greed),

moh (attachment), and hankar (pride).

Krsna:

Avatar of Visnu and one of the most important deities in the Hindu pantheon.

Kriyāmankarma:

A term used in the Gurmat Siddhant for actions performed in the present life.

ksama:

The virtue of patience, forbearance, mercy and compassion.

kundalini:

The so-called serpent power of the central nervous system (susumna) which lies latent in the lumbar-spinal region of a human being. When the kundalini is awakened it activates the cakras thus initiating progressive enlightenment.

langar:

The community kitchen and dining hall attached to

gurdwaras where free meals are served.

lila:

A Puranic concept of divine play viewed as God's

sport in creating the world.

lobh:

The Punjabi term for greed.

lok: (loka)

manas:

A cosmic division of the universe.

Maha Sunn(a):

Its literal meaning is great vacuum. In Radhasoami cosmology it refers to the region of intense darkness situated above the causal plane (Sunna) and below the supracausal plane (Bhanwar Gupha).

Mind in the widest sense, heart, intellect. The term also used for the inner organ as the seat of thinking,

understanding, feeling, imagination and will.

manmukh:

Literally, facing the mind. It refers to the one who obeys the dictates of the mind instead of that

of the guru.

mantra:

A sacred formula, a verse phrase, word or syllable

of particular religious import.

mantrajapa:

The practice of repeating or remembering a particular

mantra.

mansarovar:

The pool of nectar. The holy pool of a gurdwara.

masand:

Territorial deputies appointed by the Sikh Gurus to

supervise congregations and collect tithes.

mat:

Doctrine, creed, way or teachings.

mauj:

Whim, delight, pleasure and wave. In the Radhasoami

tradition, the supreme Being's (Radhasoami)

desireless will or pleasure.

naya:

The Vedantic term for cosmic illusion. It is also used

to denote the corruptible and corrupting world.

mehr:

In Rādhāsoāmi parlance it means grace, love, kindness

and mercy of the Satguru.

noksa:

Liberation, absolute treedom, release from the cycle

of birth and rebirth.

Mulmantra: (Mülmantar)

The basic credal statement with which the Adi Granth

begins.

muni:

An ascetic who practices silence or mauna.

nāda:

Sound, the original vibration in the emanation of

the world.

Namdhari:

A sect within the Sikh religion. It started with Bābā Salak Singh (1799-1861) and developed under

the leadership of Bābā Ram Singh.

Nam simran:

Remembering the divine Name. It involves the discipline that ranges from a simple of an appropriate word to the devout singing of hymns and sophisticated meditation. In Rādhāsoāmi Mat it refers to the constant silent repitition of the gurmantra.

nāma-rūpa:

Name and form. It is the phenomenal world which constitutes the cycle of birth and rebirth.

Nanak- panthI:

The way or community of Guru Nanak. The term is also used to denote the followers of Guru Nanak.

Nath:

A yogic sect of considerable influence during the time of Guru Nanak. Its origins are not wholly clear. It development owes much to Saivism and the Sahajayana school of Tantric Buddhism. Nath also means master and the term Adinath or original Master is used for Siva.

neti neti:

A phrase meaning "not this, not this" (na iti, na iti). It represents the denial of any characterization of the atman in the <u>Upanisads</u>.

nij:

The term is used to denote one, true or proper.

Nij Ańsh: (Ańs) In the Radhasoami tradition it refers to one who shares the same essence as the Lord.

Nirankar:

Literally, without form, a formless and absolute power. It is the designation of the formless One, Akāl Purus.

Niranjan:

It is the name given in the Radhasoami tradition to the ruler or Lord of the astral plane.

Nirankari:

A nineteenth century reform movement founded by Dayal Das who died in 1855. Their Guru is called Gurdev Singh. The movement is based in Chandigargh.

nirat:

The "attentive" faculty of the soul as used in Rādhāsoāmi literature. The term has been borrowed

- 515 -

from Nath literature.

nirbhai:

A word for fearlessness. It is one of the Sikh

attributes for God.

nirguna:

Without qualities or attributes.

nirguna bhakti:

Devotion to a formless loving God.

niyama:

Observances performed continually by all

serious aspirants of yoga.

pad:

Short lyric, hymn.

panch Nam:

The five divine Names constituting the gurmantra of the Beas school of the Rādhāsoāmī tradition.

panch Sabd:

The five Sabds that are believed to emanate from the five cosmic regions above the causal. These are named as Rādhāsoāmī Lok, Anāmi Lok, Agām Lok, Alakh Lok and Sat Lok (Sach Khand). The term appears fre-

quently in the Gurmat Siddhant.

panth:

The word means path or way and refers to the community of believers of a certain Sant.

Par Brahm:

In Rādhāsoāmi esoteric cosmology it is the name for the upper reaches of the causal plane or

Brahmand.

param:

The word means supreme. It is often used as a prefix to describe the Satguru in the Radhasoami tradition. The honorific title is Param Sant Satguru

(Supreme Master Saint).

paratātma:

In the Radhasoami tradition it is a term used to describe the supreme soul, i.e., a highly evolved

person.

param purusartha:

The highest goal in life, i.e., spiritual

liberation or moksa.

param Sant:

Supreme Sant. In Radhasoami it refers to the Satguru

who has achieved the highest level of God con-

sciousness.

parampara:

Spiritual succession or lineage.

Pind:

In the Radhasoami tradition it is the name of the lowest of the three main levels of creation, i.e.

the material universe.

pinda:

The descending tract of the aitonomic nervous system

in yoga.

prakrt1:

A Samkhyan term for primary matter.

pralaya:

Cosmic destruction or disintegration which occurs

periodically.

prana:

The vital breath or life force. There are five kinds of breath: prana, apana, vyana, samana and udana.

pranayama:

The yogIc exercise of controlled rhythmical breathing.

prasād:

Divine grace, benevolence, blessing. In Radhasoami

parlance it refers to objects or substances

by contact with, or use by a Satguru.

Prarabdhkarma:

Karmic residues determined at birth and which work

themselves out in the present life.

pratyāhāra:

The yogic practice of withdrawing concentration from

objects of sense.

prem(a):

Love.

prema bhakti: . The bhakti of loving devotion.

puja:

The Vedic term for worship or adoration.

purusa:

In Samkhya the term designates the supreme creative power undefiled and unlimited by contact with prakrti

- 517 -

or matter. In the <u>Upanisads</u> it denotes the inner man or the spiritual person in man. In Radhascami Mat in is the name for the supreme Being (Sat Purus).

Rādhasoami:

In Radhasoami literature it is the appelation of the supreme Lord. It is also the appellation used for Shiv Dayal Singh.

Radhasoami Dham:

Literally, Abode of Radhasoami. It is the name of the highest cosmic region and the unltimate home of the soul.

Radhasoami Mat:

The term means the path of Radhasoami based primarily on the techings of Shiv Dayal Singh.

rajas:

The creative or active attribute of nature. . It is one of the three gunas of the Samkhya system. Its characteric is strength, activity and dis-

persal of being.

rag(a):

Musical mode.

Rahit Maryada:

The code of discipline of the Sikh Khālsā. It (Rehat) is also the title of a specific text on the subject.

rsi:

Seer, sage, It is used in particular when referring to the poet-sages to whom the Vedas was said to have revealed.

rta:

The term means the cosmic and sacred order, the ultimate, and harmonic structure of reality.

Sabd: (sabda)

Sound, the divine word . In Radhasoami theology it refers to the divine self-expression manifested as a sound current.

Sabdguru:

This is the RadhasoamI term for the Satguru, considered to be the living embodiment of Sabd.

Sabdapūrvayoga:

The yoga of the word.

Sach Khand:

The first purely spiritual plane in Radhasoami cosmology. Its other name is Sat Des.

- 518 -

sadhu:

Holy man, renunciant, one who has attained spiritual excellence. In Radhasoami Mat the term has specific connotations. It refers to one who has transcended the astral plane and has achieved the causal plane.

saguna:

It means possessing qualities or attributes. The saguna aspect of the deity manifests itself as an avatar.

sadhanā:

The term for spitirual exercise or discipline, it is

used in relation to yoga.

sakhi:

Couplet, brief verse.

sakta surat:

The term carries the meaning companion spirit. In Radhasoami circles the term is sometimes used for those Satgurus considered to be companion spirits of Shiv Dayal Singh.

samavarna:

The Hindu doctrine of caste.

samadh:

The resting place for the ashes of a holy person. It is used in the Radhasoami tradition for the repository of the remains of a departed

Satgurū.

sampradāya:

Tradition, school of religous thought.

Samkhya:

One of the six traditional schools of Hindu philosophy. It is also the foundation of the yoga system.

samsara:

The phenomenal world of suffering. It is the cycle of temporal existence.

samskara:

Karmic residues. These are the psychic impressions left by previous lives that influence to some extent

a person's individual existence.

Karmic residues produced by acts performed in previous lives, but which remain dormant in the previous life.

sangat:

This is the term for assembly, religious congregation

or holy fellowship.

sannyasi:

It is used to refer to a renounciant, wandering monk.

Sant:

The term denotes spiritual person, saint , holy man and one who has realized the truth. It is also generally used to denote a member of a devotional tradition which flourished in medieval North India. In Radhasoami Mat, a Sant is one who has reached the spiritual realm of Sach Khand.

Sant Mat:

The way or doctrine of the Sants. It is also dubbed the science of the soul by many in the Rādhāsoāmī tradition. Sometimes the Rādhāsoāmī faith is equated with Sant Mat by proponents of the Beas school.

Sant paramparā:

A spiritual lineage of Sants.

Sant Satguru:

In RadhasoamI parlance it is the designation reserved for all Satgurus who are believed to

have "descended" from Sach Khand.

santosa:

The virtue associated with continence, patience

(santokh) and contentment.

saran:

A bhakti term meaning total surrender to God in

loving devotion.

Sat Lok:

A synonym for Sach Khand, the first purely spiritual

region.

Sat Purus:

The Lord of Sat Lok or Sach Khand.

Satgurū:

The true guru. In kadhasoami Mat it is the title of the

guru who has transcended to Sach Khand.

Sat Nam:

The True Name. It is also an appellation of Sat Purus.

satt va:

One of the three gunas. Its characteristics are purity and goodness. It is one of the three fundamental

qualities in the Samkhya system.

satsang:

The fellowship of true believers, (literally, association of then truthful). It is also the name of spiritual center of the Radhasoami faith.

satsang ghar:

Meditation hall.

satsangi:

One who has been initiated by a Satguru and lives according to the rules of the Radhasoami faith.

satya vacan(a):

The Sikh principle of truthfulness.

Setaj:

Life forms born of moisture (reptiles).

seva:

Service. An act of selfless service usually carried out in the name of Godm or the guru. It is an important

pillar of the Sikh faith.

siddha:

Eighty four exalted personages believed by the the followers of Gorakhnath to have attained immortality through the practice of Hatha yoga. It is also the name for anti-Brahminical Tamil poets from the

sixth century onwards.

Sikh:

A learner or disciple. The term is applied to the disciple of Guru Nanak and his successors. The Rehat Maryada speaks of the Sikh as one who believes God, the ten Gurus, the Adi Granth and the Gurus' other writings and in the Khalsa initiation ceremony.

simran: (sumiran) (simaran) (smarana) The word is often translated as remembrance of God. In Rādhāsoāmī circles it is the discipline of the silent repetition of the gurmantra. As such it carries

the same meaning as Nam simran.

Siva:

One of the most important deities of the Hindu pantheon. Siva is the destroyer of the universe.

sloka:

Couplet or stanza.

smrti:

It bears the meaning, remembrance or memory. It is the name of those scriptures coming after the

sruti.

śrut1:

That which is heard. It denotes the whole body of the <u>Veda</u> which was transmitted orally.

surat (1):

The "hearing" faculty of the soul in Rādhāsoāmi Mat. It is also used to mean the consciousness of the soul.

Surat Sabd Yoga:

The yogic disclipine of Radhasoami Mat. It is a meditational discipline that seeks to connect the practitioner to the celestial sound and light.

swami:

Spiritual perceptor. It is also a Rādhāsoāmī term for the Lord of the highest cosmic region, Rādhāsoāmī Dhām.

Swateh Sant:

A born Sant. In the <u>Gurmat Siddhant</u> Swatch
Sants are those Satgurus who are preordained
to become Satgurus and as such do not necessarily
require a Satguru themselves. Guru Nanak is the
cited example.

tamas:

One of the three gunas denoting the forces of darkness. This term figures prominently in the Samkhya system.

Tantra:

Texts enunciating the forms of Sakti worship. It is also the basis of a certain form of yoga.

Tantrika:

A practitioner of any one of the schools of Tantra yoga.

.tattva:

Literally, that-ness. It is a philosophical principle referring to the true nature of reality.

tirtha:

Sacred place, Hindu place of pilgrimage.

tiera til:

The so-called third eye located between and behind the outer eyes. In RadhasoamI Mat it is the seat

- 522 -

of the soul and the aperture of access to the higher regions.

Trikutī:

Literally, three mountains. It is used in Rādhāsoāmī circles to mean the causal plane.

ulatī chāla:

The Nath practice of inward regression, i.e., the reversal of all psychological currents and projecting it upwards.

upasana:

Ritual worship, including prayer.

Uttbhuj:

Forms of life which emanate from seeds, i.e. plant

life.

vairag(ya):

It means detachment or the absence of wordly

desires.

vak:

(vac)

Word, the sacred, primeval and creative Word. The <u>Vedas</u> is sometimes refered to as vac.

Varatmak Nam:

The Name which is expressible. It can be spoken or

written.

viraha:

The pain of separation from the Beloved (i.e. God)

Visistadvaita:

Qualified monism. The doctrine that the human soul its

, a distinct but subordinate reality.

Visnu:

One of the chief deities of the Hindu pantheon, conceived as the preserver of the universe.

Yama:

The Lord of death. In Radhasoami literature the

name Yamdut is also used.

yoga:

Any one the various systems mental or physical disciplines by which the practitiones may enhance physical or mental well-being. Its ultimate aim is union with the underlying unity of the universe or

with God.

rog1:

One who practices yoga.

yuga:

epoch or age in the Hindu system of historical cosmology. There are four yugas- Satyuga, Tretāyuga, Dvaparāyuga and Kālīyuga.

## **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

## BOOKS

Abbott, J. E. and Godbole, N. R., (trns.) Mahipat Bhakta vijaya: stories of Indian Saints by Mahipati Vals 1-II (Poona: Scottish Mission Trust, 1934).

Aiyer, S. and Sundaram, P., <u>Evolution of Hindu Moral Ideals</u> (Calcutta: Calcutta University Press, 1935 ).

Almond, P., <u>Mystical Experience and Religious Doctrine. An Investigation of the Study of Mysticism in World Religions</u> (New York: Monton Publishers, 1982).

Ashby, P. H., <u>Modern Trends in Hinduism</u> (Columbia: Columbia University Press, 1974).

Aurobindo, Sri., <u>Complete Works</u> (Birth Centenary Library) (Pondicherry: Sri Aurobindo Trust, 1972).

Babb, L., <u>Redemptive Encounters. Three Modern Styles in the Hindu Tradition</u> (New Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1987).

Banerjea, A. K., The Philosophy of Gorakhnath with Goraksha Vacanasangraha (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1983).

Barthwal, P.D., <u>The Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry</u>. An <u>Exposition Medieval Indian Sant Mysticism</u> (Benares: Indian Book Shop, 1936).

Barthwal, P.D., <u>Traditions of Indian Mysticism based upon Nirguna School of Hindi Poetry</u> (New Delhi: Heritage Books, 1978).

Basu, P., A Study of the Hindu Concept of Vak: The Power of the Word in an Oral Society (Ph.D dissertation, Princeton University, 1987).

Basu, S., <u>Some Mystics of Modern India</u> (Varanasi: Bhargava Bhushan Press, 1979).

Bedekar, V.M., (trns.), <u>History of Indian Philosophy</u> Vol I-II (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1973).

Bhandakar, R.G., <u>Vaishnavism</u>, <u>Saivism and Minor Religious Systems</u> (New Delhi: Asian Educational Service, 1983).

Bhattacharya, H., (ed.), <u>The Cultural Heritage of India Vol I-IV</u> Calcutta. (Ramakrishna Mission Institute of Culture, 1953-1962).

Bhattacharya, N.N., <u>History of the Tantric Religion: A</u>
<u>historical.ritualistic and philosophical study</u> (New Delhi: Munishram Manorhalal, 1982).

Briggs, G.W., <u>Gorakhnath and the Kanpatha Yogis</u> (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1973).

Bubba, F.J., <u>The Paradox of Instruction</u> (San Francisco: Dawn Horse Press, 1977).

Burrow, T., The Sanskrit Language (London: Faber and Faber, 1955).

Callaewart, W.M., <u>The Sarvangi of the Dadupanthi Rajab</u> (Leuven: Dept. Orientalistek Katholieke Universiteit, 1978).

Carmen, J.B., <u>The Theology of Rāmānuja</u>. <u>An Essay in Interreligious Understanding</u> (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1974).

Chalmers, G.A., <u>The Concept of God in the Philosophy of Ramanuja</u> (M.Litt. thesis University of Stirling, 1984).

Chaturvedi, P., <u>Uttari Bharat ki sant parampara</u> (Allahabad: Bharati Bhandar, 1950).

Chaturvedi, P., <u>Sant sahitya ke parampara srot</u> (New Delhi: Rajpal and Sons, 1975).

Cole, W.O., <u>The Attitude of Guru Nanak and Early Sikhism to Indian Religious Beliefs and Practices 1469-1708</u> (Ph.D thesis University of Leeds, 1979).

Cole, W.O., The Guru in Sikhism (London: Darton, Longman and Todd, 1882).

Cole, W.O., <u>Sikhism and the Indian Context 1469-1708</u> (London: Darton, Longman and Todd, 1982).

Cole, W.O. and Sambhi, P.S., <u>The Sikhs: Their Religious Beliefs</u> and <u>Practices</u> (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1978).

Cole, W.O. and Sambhi, P.S., <u>A Popular Dictionary of Sikhism</u> (London: Curzon Press, 1990).

Crawford, C., <u>The Evolution of Hindu Ethical Ideals</u> (Calcutta: Firma K.L. Mukhopadyay, 1974).

Creel, A.B., <u>Dharma in Hindu Ethics</u> (Columbia: South Asia Books, 1977).

Dandekar, S.V., <u>Dnyandeo</u> (New Delhi: Maharashtra Information Centre, 1969).

Das, B., <u>Essential Unity of All Religions</u> (Bombay: Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan, 1960).

Das Gupta, S. N., Obscure Religious Cults (Calcutta: Firma KLM, 1961).

Dasgupta, S., <u>A History of Indian Philosophy</u> Vol I-V (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1969 and 1976).

Davis, C.F., The Evidential Force of Religious Experience (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1989).

Deussen, P., <u>The Philosophy of the Upanishads</u> (New York: Dover Publications, 1966).

Deutsch, E. and van Buitenen, J. A. B., <u>Advaita Vedanta: A</u>
<u>Philosophical Reconstruction</u> (Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, 1969).

Deutsch, E. and van Buitenen, J. A. B., <u>A Source Book of Advaita Vedanta</u> (Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, 1971).

Devanandan, P.D., <u>The Concept of Maya. An Essay in the Historical Survey of the Hindu Theory of the World</u> (London: Lutterworth, 1950).

Dhavamony, M.; Love of God According to Saiva Siddhanta. A Study in the Mysticism and Theology of Saivism (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1971).

Douglas, W., The Holy Lake of the Acts of Rāmā (Rāmacaritamahāsa) (Bombay: Oxford University Press, 1971).

Dvivedi, P., Nath sampraday (Varanasi: Navedya Niketan, 1956).

Dvivedi, H., <u>Hindi Sāhitya ki-Shūmīka</u> (Bombay: Oxford University Press, 1963).

Dvivedi, H., Kabir (Bombay: Oxford University Press, 1973).

Dwyer, W. J., <u>Bhakti in Kabīr</u> (Patna: Associated Book Company, 1981).

Eck, D., <u>Darsan: Seeing the Divine Image in India</u> (Chamesburg: Anima Books, 1981).

Eliade, M., Yoga: Immortality and Freedom (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1969).

Ezekiel, I.A., <u>Kabir the Great Mystic</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1966).

Ezekiel, I.A., <u>Saint Paltu: His Life and Teachings</u> (Beas: Radha-soami Satsang, 1978).

Farquhar, J. N., Modern Religious Movements (New York: The MacMillan Company, 1918).

Feigl, H. and Maxwell, G., (eds.), <u>Scientific Explanation</u>. <u>Space and Time</u> (Minnesota studies in the philosophy of science series Vol 3) (Minnesota: University of Minnesota Press, 1962).

Feuerstein, G. and Miller, J., (eds.), <u>A Reappraisal of Yoga:</u>
<u>Essays in Indian Philosophy</u> (London: Rider, 1971).

Forbes, D., <u>A Smaller Hindustani and English Dictionary</u> (London: Crosby, Lockwood and Sons, no date given).

Fraser, J.N. and Edwards, J.F., The Life and Teachings of Tukaram Madras: CLS, 1922).

Gairola, T.D., <u>Psalms of Dadu</u> (Benares: Theosophical Society, 1929).

Gold, D. R., The Lord as Guru in the North Indian Tradition. The Hindu Saint Tradition and the Universals of Religious Perception (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987)

Gold, D. R., Comprehending the Guru. Toward a Grammar of Religious Perception (Del Mar: Decantur and Scholar Press, 1988).

Gonda, J., Change and Continuity in Indian Religion (The Hague: Coronet Books, 1984).

Green, D., <u>A Study of Mysticism and its Forms of Expression</u> (Ph. D thesis University of Stirling, 1983).

Grewal, J.S., <u>Guru Nanak in History</u> (Chandigarh: Punjab University, 1978).

Grierson, G. A., <u>Linguistic Survey of India Vol I and II (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1967)</u>.

Gupta, S., <u>A Critical Study of the Philosophy of Ramenula</u> (Varanasi: The Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office, 1968).

Handel, R., Two Fools Meet a Gurbhai (no place, publisher or date given).

Harper, H. M., <u>Gurus. Swamis and Avatars</u> (Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1972).

Hess, L. and Singh, S., The Bijak of Kabir (Berkeley: North Point Press, 1983).

Hick, J., (ed.), <u>Truth and Dialogue</u>. The Relationship between Religions (London: Sheldon Press, 1974).

Isherwood, C. and Rodd, M., (eds.), <u>Vedanta for the Western World</u> (Hollywood: Marcel Rodd and Company, 1945).

Jain, N. K., <u>Sikh Religion and Philosophy</u> (New Delhi: Sterling Publishers, 1979).

Johnson, J., <u>The Path of the Masters</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1982).

Johnson, J., <u>With a Great Master in India</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1982).

Juergensmeyer M. and Barrier, N.G., (eds.), <u>Sikh Studies:</u>
<u>Comparative Perspectives in a Changing Tradition</u> (Berkeley Religious Studies Series 1) (Berkeley: Graduate Theological Union, 1979).

Kapleau, P., <u>A Buddhist Case for Vegetarianism</u> (London: Rider, 1982).

Kapur, D.L., <u>Call of the Great Master</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1964)

Katz, S., (ed.), <u>Mysticism and Philosophical Analysis</u> (London: Sheldon Press, 1978).

Kaur, K. and Singh, I., (trns.), <u>Rehat Maryada: a guide to the Sikh way of life</u> (no place, publisher or date not given).

Kaur, S. J., Sikh Revivalist Movements. The Nirankari and Namdhar: Movements in Punjab in the Nineteenth Century (New Delhi: Gitanjali Publishing House, 1988).

Keay, F.E., <u>Kabir and His Followers</u> (Calcutta: Association Press, 1931).

Keay. F. E., <u>History of Hindi Literature</u> (New Delhi: Award Publishing House, 1982).

Khanna, R.K., <u>Truth Eternal</u> (New Delhi: no publisher, or date given).

Khanna, T.S., <u>Dawn of Ruhani Satsang</u> (New Delhi: no publisher given, 1969).

Khun, T., <u>Structure of the Scientific Revolution</u> (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1976).

Kohli, S.S., <u>Qutlines of Sikh Thought</u> (New Delhi: Munishram Manoharlal, 1978).

Kulkarni, S., <u>Eknath</u> (New Delhi: Maharashtra Information Centre. 1968).

Kumarappa, B., <u>The Hindu Conception of the Deity</u> (New Delhi: Inter India Publications, 1979).

Kuppuswamy, B., <u>Dharma and Society. A Study in Social Values</u> (New Delhi: Macmillan, 1977).

Lane, D.C., <u>The Death of Kirpal Singh. The Politics of Guru Successorship</u> (Del Mar: Del Mar Press, no date given).

Lane, D.C., <u>Radhasoami Mat. Parampara in Definition and</u>
<u>Classification. A Genealogical History of the Gaddi Nasheen</u>
<u>Lineages connected with Shiv Dayal Singh</u> (M. A. thesis Graduate Theological Union, University of California at Berkeley, 1981).

Lane, D.C., <u>The Making of a Spiritual Movement</u>. <u>The Untold Story of Paul Twitchell and Ekankar</u> (Del Mar: Del Mar Press, 1983).

Lewis, C.S., The Problem of Pain (London: Centenary Press, 1940).

Lorenzen, D., (ed.), <u>Religious Change and Cultural Domination</u> (Mexico: El Colegio de Mexico, 1981).

Lott, E. G., God and the Universe in the Vedantic Theology of Ramanuja (Madras: Ramanuja Research Society, 1976).

Macauliffe, M. A.; The Sikh Religion. Its Gurus. Sacred Writings and Authors Vol 5 (New Delhi: S. Chand, 1963).

Machwe, P., <u>Namdev. Life and Philosophy</u> (Patiala: Punjabi University, 1969).

Maheshwari, S.D., <u>Radhasoami Faith</u>. <u>History and Tenets</u> (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1954).

Maheshwari, S.D., <u>Correspondence with Certain Americans</u> Vol I-V (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1960-1962).

Maheshwari, S.D., <u>Biography of Huzur Maharai</u> (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1971).

Maheshwari, S.D., <u>Bhaktmal of the Radhasoami Faith</u> (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1979).

Maheshwari, S.D., (trns.), <u>Holy Epistles</u> Part I and II (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1964).

Maheshwari, S.D., (trns.), <u>Discourses of Maharat Saheb</u> (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1978).

Maheshwari, S.D., (trns.), <u>Sar Bachan Radhasoami</u> Part I and II (Poetry) (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh. 1981).

Maheshwari, S.D., (trns.), <u>Sar Bachan Rādhāsoami</u> (Prose) (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1985).

- 530 -

Maitri, S.K., Ethics of the Hindus (Galcutta: University Press, 1925).

Mallik, M., <u>Siddha-Siddhanta-Paddhati and Other Works of the Nath Yogis</u> (Poona: Oriental Book House, 1954).

Martinson, V.P., <u>A Theology of World Religions: Interpreting God</u>, <u>Self. and World in Semitic. Indian and Christian Thought</u> (Minneapolis: Augsburg Publishing, 1987).

Mathur, P., <u>Radhasoami Faith</u>. <u>A Historical Study</u> (New Delhi: Vikas Publishing, 1974).

McLeod, W. H., <u>The Life and Doctrine of Guru Nānak</u> (Ph.D thesis University of London, 1965).

McLeod, W. H., <u>Guru Nānak and the Sikh Religion</u> (New Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1968).

McLeod, W. H., <u>The Evolution of the Sikh Community: Five Essays</u> (New Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1971).

McLeod, W. H., (ed.), <u>Textual Sources for the Study of Sikhism</u> (Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1984).

McMullen, C.O., (ed.), <u>The Nature of Guruship</u> (Batala: Christian Institute of Sikh Studies, 1976).

McNicol, N., <u>Indian Theism from the Vedic to the Muhammadan Period</u> (New Delhi: Munishram Manorhalal, 1968).

Mishra, R.S., <u>The Textbook of Yoga Psychology</u> (New York: The Julian Press, 1984).

Möller, V., <u>Der Rādhāsvāmi Satsang und die Mystik der Gottestone</u> (D. Phil thesis University of Tübingen, 1956).

Mukerji, P.N., (trns.), Yoga Philosophy of Pataniali. containing his aphorisms with Vyasa's commentary in Sanskrit and with a translation with annotations including many suggestions for the practice of yoga (Albany: State University of New York Press, 1983).

Nandimath, S.C., <u>A Handbook of Virasaivism</u> (Bangalore: Motilal Banarsidass, 1978).

Nasr, S. H., <u>Knowledge and the Sacred: The Gifford Lectures 1981.</u> (New York: Crossroad, 1981).

Nicholson, R., <u>Studies in Islamic Mysticism</u> (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1967).

O'Flaherty, W.D., <u>Hindu myths: A Source Book</u> (Harmondsworth: Penguin Books, 1975).

O'Flaherty, W.O., (ed.), <u>Karma and Rebirth in the Classical</u> Indian Tradition (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1983).

Oliver, P., The Nature of Salvation in the Sikh Religion (M. Phil thesis University of Leeds, 1985).

Orr, W.G., <u>A Sixteenth Century Indian Mystic</u> (London: Luttherworth Press, 1947).

Pai, A., Monograph on the Religious Sects of India (Bombay: The Times Press, 1928).

Pandit, M. P., <u>Gems from the Tantras</u> (Madras: Ganesh Publishers, 1969).

Pradhan. V.G., (trns.), <u>Jnaneshvari</u> (London: George Allen and Unwin, 1969).

Prasad, J.A., <u>Jeevan Charitra Huzur Maharai</u> ( no place, publisher or date given).

Prentice, J., <u>A Study of the Philosophy of Swami Vivekānanda</u> (M. Litt thesis University of Stirling, 1987).

Puri, L.R., Radhasoami Teachings (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1965).

Puri J. R. and Sethi, V. K., <u>Tulsi Sahib. Saint of Hathras</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1978).

Puri, J. R. and Sethi V. K., <u>Sant Namdev. His Life and Teachings</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1978).

Radhakrishana, S., <u>Eastern Religions and Western Thought</u> (London: Oxford University Press, 1940).

Radhakrishnan; S., <u>The Principal Upanisads</u> (London: Allen and Unwin, 1953).

Radhakrishnan, S., <u>The Hindu View of Life</u> (London: Unwin Paperbacks, 1988).

Radhasoami Satsang Beas, <u>Glimpses of the Great Master</u> (Beas: 1986).

Raghavan, V., <u>The Great Integrators. The Saint Singers of India</u> (New Delhi: New Delhi Publications Division, 1969).

Rai , R.S., <u>Sant sangrah</u> Vol I-II (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang, 1978).

Rajwade, C., <u>Tukaram. Saint of Maharashtra</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang , 1978).

Ram, R.S. M., With the Three Great Masters Vol I-III (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1984 and 1987).

Ranade, R.D., <u>A Constructive Survey of Upanishadic Philosophy:</u>
Being a Systematic Introduction to Indian Metaphysics (Poona: Oriental Book Agency, 1926).

Ranada, R.D., <u>Pathway to God in Hindu Literature</u> (Bombay: Bharatya Publications, 1970).

Rizvi, A.A. S., <u>A History of Sufism in India Vol I (New Delhi: Munshiram Manorhalal, 1978).</u>

Sahib, M., <u>Discourses on Radhasoami Faith</u> (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1934).

Sardar, G.D., <u>The Saint Poets of Maharashtra and their Impact</u> on Society (Bombay: Oriental Longmans, 1969).

Schomer, K. and McLeod, W.H., (eds.), <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India</u> (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1987)

Schuon, F., <u>The Transcendent Unity of Religions</u> (New York: Harper and Row, Harper Torchbooks, 1975).

Schuon, F., <u>Logic and Transcendence</u> (New York: Harper and Row, 1975).

Scott, D.C., <u>Kabir: Maverick and Mystic. The Religious</u>

<u>Perceptions and Doctrines of a Medieval Indian Saint</u> (Ph. D dissertation University of Wisconsin, 1976).

Sethi, V.K., <u>Kabir The Weaver of God's Name</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1984).

Shah, A., (trns.), <u>The Bitak of Kabir</u> (Hamimpur: no publisher given, 1917).

Sharma, C., (ed.), <u>A Critical Survey of Indian Philosophy</u> (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1973).

Sharma, K., <u>Early Indian Bhakti with special reference to Kabir</u> (Ph. D thesis University of London, 1964).

Sharma, V., <u>Sant Kavi Dādū aur Unkā Panth</u> (New Delhi: Shodhap-rabadha Prakashan, 1969).

Singh, A., Ethics of the Sikhs (Patiala: Punjabi University, 1970).

Singh, A., (ed.), The Ocean of Love. The Anurag Sagar of Kabir (Sanborton: Sant Bani Ashram, 1982).

Singh, A., Ahuja, J. M. and Oberoi, A.S., <u>Truth Triumphant</u> (New Delhi: no publisher given, 1967).

Singh, C., Santo ki oani (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1978).

Singh, D., The Vegetarian Way of Life (no place, publisher or date given).

Singh, D., The Spiritual Aspects of a Vegetarian Diet (no place, publisher or date given).

Singh, D., <u>Spiritual Awakening</u> (New Delhi: Sawan Kirpal Publications, 1982).

Singh, D., <u>Sikhism: A Comparative Study of Its Theology and Mysticism</u> (New Delhi: Sterling Publishers, 1979).

Singh, F., Sikhism (Patiala: Punjabi University, 1969).

Singh, G., (ed.), Adi Granth sabad-anukramnika Vol I (Patiala: Punjabi University, 1971).

Singh, G., (trns.), <u>Sri Guru Granth Sahib</u> Vol I-IV (Chandigarh: World Sikh University Press, 1978).

Singh, J., Spriritual Letters (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1973).

Singh, K., A brief life sketch of Baba Sawan Singh (New Delhi: Sawan Ashram, 1973).

Singh, K., <u>A Great Saint</u>. <u>Baba Jaimal Singh</u>. <u>His Life and Teachings</u> (New Delhi: Sawan Ashram, 1973).

Singh, K., <u>Surat Shabd Yoga</u>. The Yoga of Celestial Sound (New Delhi: Sawan Kirpal Publications, 1985).

Singh, K., Godman (New Delhi: Sawan Ashram, no date given).

Singh, M., <u>Gorakhnath and Medieaval Hindu Mysticism</u> (Lahore: no publisher given, 1927).

Singh, P., The Sikh Gurus and the Temple of Bread (Amritsar: Dharan Shromani Gurdwara, 1971).

Singh, P., <u>Jeevan Charitra Soamiji Maharai</u> (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, no date given).

Singh, P., <u>Biography of Soamili</u> (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1978).

Singh, P., Sikh Concept of the Divine (Patiala: Punjabi University, 1985).

Singh, S., Spiritual Gems (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1958).

- 534 -

Singh, S., <u>Discourses on Sant Mat</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1970).

Singh, S., <u>Philosophy of the Masters (Gurmat Siddhant)</u> Vol I-V (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1977 and 1979).

Singh. S., The Dawn of Light (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1985).

Singh, S., (trns.), Sar Bachan (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1974).

Singh, S., <u>Philosophy of Sikhism</u> (New Delhi: Sterling Publishers, 1966).

Singh, S., <u>Philosophical Foundations of the Sikh Value System</u> (New Delhi, <u>Munshiram Manorhalal</u>, 1982)

Singh, S., (ed.) <u>Kabīr Bījak</u> (Allahabad: Nilabh Prakashan, 1972).

Singh, S.D., <u>Elucidation of Japii</u> (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1975).

Singh, T., <u>Sikhism: Its Ideals and Institutions</u> (Calcutta: Orient Longmans, 1951).

Smart, N., The Yogi and the Devotee: the Interplay between the Upanishads and Catholic Theology (London: Allen and Unwin, 1968).

Smith, B.C., (ed.) <u>Hinduism: Essays in the History of Religion</u> (Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1976).

Smith, H., <u>The Religions of Man</u> (New York: Harper and Row, 1965).

Smith, H., <u>Forgotten Truth: The Primordial Tradition</u> (New York: Harper and Row, Collophon Books, 1976).

Smith, H., <u>Beyond the Post Modern Mind</u> (New York: Crossroad, 1982).

Smith, W. C., <u>Towards A World Theology</u> (London: Macmillan Press, 1981).

Spencer, S., <u>Mysticism in World Religions</u> (Harmondsworth: Pelican Books, 1963).

Staal, F., Exploring Mysticism (Middlesex: Pelican Books, 1975).

Stace, W.T., <u>Mysticism and Philosophy</u> (London: Macmillan Press, 1960).

Steinmann, R. M., <u>Guru-Śisya Sambhanda</u>. <u>Das Meister- Schüler Verhältnis im Traditionellen und Modernen Hinduismus</u> (Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1986).

Tahtinen, U., Ahimsa. Non Violence in Indian Tradition (London: Rider, 1976).

Thibault, G., The Vedanta Sutra with commentary of Ramanuja (Sacred Books of the East Vol XLVIII (Oxford: Clarendon . Press, 1964).

Thiel-Horstmann, M., (ed.), <u>Bhakti in Current Research 1979-1882</u>(Berlin: Dietrich Reimer Verlag, 1983).

Tivari, P., <u>Kabir Granthavali</u> (Allahabad: Allahabad University, 1961).

Upadhyaya, K. N., <u>Dadu The Compassionate Mystic</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1979).

Upadhyaya, K. N., <u>Guru Ravidas. Life and Teaching</u> (Beas: Radhasoami Satsang, 1982).

van Buitenen, J. A. B., <u>Ramanuia on the Bhagavad Gita: A</u>
condensed rendering of his <u>Gitabhasya</u> with copious notes
and an introduction (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1968).

Vaudeville, C., <u>Kabir</u> Vol I (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1974).

Vidyaratnam, T. and Woodroffe, J.G., (eds.), <u>Kularvana Tantra</u> (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidassi, 1975).

Vivekananda, Swami, <u>The Complete Works of Swami Vivekananda</u> (Mayavati Memorial Edition ) Vol I and II (Calcutta: Advaita Ashram, 1970 and 1971).

Whaling, F., 'The Rise of the Religious Significance of Rama (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1980).

Whaling, F., The World's Religious Traditions: current perspectives in religious studies: essays in honour of Wilfred Cantwell Smith (Edinburgh: T. T. Clark, 1984).

Wilkins, W.J., <u>Modern Hindusim</u>. An Account of the Religion and <u>Life of the Hindus in Northern India</u> (London: Curzon Press, 1975).

Williams, M., <u>A Sanksrit-English Dictionary</u> (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1970).

Wilson, H. H., <u>Religious Sects of the Hindus</u> (Calcutta: Sushil Gupta, 1958).

Woodroffe, J.G., <u>The Garland of Letters: Studies in the Mantra Sastra</u> (Madras: Ganesh Publishers, 1964).

Woodroffe, J.G., <u>The Great Liberation</u> (Madras: Ganesh Publishers, 1971).

Woods, J.H., <u>The Yoga System of Pataniali</u> (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1972).

Zaehner, R.C., <u>The Catholic Church and World Religion</u> (London: Burns and Oates, 1964).

Zaehner, R.C., <u>The Bhagavad Gita</u> (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1969).

Zaehner, R.C., <u>The Concise Encyclopedia of Living Faiths</u> (revised edition) (London: Hutchinson, 1971).

## ARTICLES AND PARTS OF BOOKS

Appelby, P.C., "Mysticism and Ineffability", in <u>International</u> <u>Journal for Philosophy of Religion</u> 11 (1980), pp. 343-365.

Apczysnki, J.K., "Mysticism and Epistemology", in <u>Studies in</u> Religion 14 (1985), pp. 193-207.

Arvind, S., "Fate and Free Will in the Bhagavadgita", in Religious Studies 15 (1979), pp. 531-537.

Awn, P.J., "The Ethical Concerns of Classical Sufism", in <u>Journal of Religious Ethics</u> 11 (1983), pp. 240-263.

Babb, L., "Glancing: Visual Interaction in Hinduism", in Journal of Anthropological Research 37 (1981), pp. 387-401.

Babb, L., "The Physiology of Redemption", in <u>History of Religions</u> 22 (1983), pp. 293-312.

Barnes, L.P., "Introvertive Mystical Experience" in <u>Scottish</u>
<u>Journal of Religious Studies</u> 11 (1990), pp 1-17.

Bhattacharya, S., "Avidya", in Eliade, M., (ed. in chief), The Encyclopedia of Religion Vol 2 (New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1987), pp. 17-19.

Bryne, R.S., "Does Religion Have an Essence?", in <u>Scottish</u>
<u>Journal of Religious Studies</u> 1 (1980), pp. 62-71.

Callewaert, W.M., "Life and Works of the Dadu Panthi Rajab", in <u>Orientalia Lovaniensia Periodic</u> 4 (1973), pp. 141-153.

Callewaert, W. M., "Dadu and the Dadu-Panth: The Sources", in Schomer, K. and McLeod, W. H., (eds.), <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India</u> (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1987), pp. 181-190.

Chaubey, B.B., "The Nature of Guruship According to the Hindu Scriptures", in McMullen, C.O., (ed.), The Nature of Guruship (Batala: Christian Institute of Sikh Studies, 1976), pp. 9-25.

Cole, W.O., "Guru Nanak and the Gorakhnathis", in <u>Religion</u> 16 (1980), pp. 183-196.

Cole, W.O., "Materials for the Study of Sikhism. A Survey of Some Recent Publications", in <u>Religion</u> 14 (1984), pp. 193-198.

Coward, C., "The Yoga of the Word (Sabdapurvayoga)", in The Adva Library Bulletin 49 (1985), pp. 1-13.

Creel, A.B., "Studies of Hindu Ethics: A Bibliographical Introduction" in <u>Religious Studies Review</u> 2 (1976), pp. 26-33

Das, S., "The Concept of Dharma. A Methodological Tool in Contemporary Hindu Ethics", in <u>Religion and Society</u> 26 (1979), pp. 55-71.

Dhavamony, M., "Typology of Hindu Mysticism", in <u>Studia</u>
<u>Missionalia</u> 26 (1977), pp. 237-285.

Dhavamony, M., "Hindu Morality", in <u>Studia Missionalia</u> 27 (1978), pp. 217-255.

Dhavamony, M., "Ways of Salvation in Hinduism", in <u>Studia</u> <u>Missionalia</u> 30 (1981), pp. 307-349.

Dhavamony, M., The Guru in Hinduism", in <u>Studia Missionalia</u> 35 (1987), pp 147-174.

Dupertuis, L., "How People Recognize Charisma: The Case of Darshan in Radhasoami and Divine Light Mission", in Sociological Analysis 47 (1986), pp. 111-124.

Dwivedi, R.K., "The Nature of Bhakti in the Narada Bhakti Sutras", in <u>Journal of the Andrha Historical Society</u> 31 (1965-1966), pp. 143-164.

Edwards, J.D., "Tukaram", in Hastings, J., (ed.), Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 12 (Edinburgh: T.T. Clark, 1934), pp. 466-469.

Farquhar, J.N., "Radha Soamis", in Hastings, J (ed.), Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 10 (Edinburgh: T.T. Clark, 1930), pp. 558-559.

Faruqi, A. I. H., "The Concept of Hukam in Sikhism and Religious Experience", in <u>Islam and the Modern Age</u> 9 (1979), pp. 95-104.

Feuerstein, G., "The Meaning of Suffering in Yoga", in Feuerstein, G. and Miller, J., (eds.), <u>A Reappraisal of Yoga.</u> Essays in Indian Philosophy (London: Rider, 1971), pp. 86-95.

Gajendragadka, K.V., "The Maharashtra Saints and Their Teachings", in Bhattacharva, H., (ed.), <u>The Cultural Heritage of India</u> Vol IV (Calcutta: Ramakrishna Mission Institute of Calcutta, 1956), pp. 356-376.

Gauchwal, B.S., "The Sphere and Significance of Ethics, Morality and Religion in Hindu Tradition", in <u>Philosophy</u> <u>East and West</u> 13 (1964), pp. 339-359.

Gauchwal, B.S., "The Metaphysical Foundations of Hindu Ethics and Religion", in <u>Philosophy East and West</u> 16 (1966), pp. 143-159.

Geden, A.S., "Salvation (Indian)", in Hastings, J., (ed.), Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 11 (Edinburgh: T.T. Clark, 1934), pp. 132-135.

Gonda. J., "The Indian Mantra", in <u>Oriens</u> 16 (1963), pp. 244-297.

Green, D., "Unity in Diversity", in <u>Scottish Journal of Religious Studies</u> 3 (1982), pp. 46-58.

Grierson, G.A., "Bhakti Marga", in Hastings, J., (ed.), Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 2 (Edinburgh: T.T.Clark, 1930), pp. 539-551.

Grierson, G.A., "Prappati Marga", in Hastings, J., (ed.), Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 10 (Edinburgh: T.T.Clark, 1930), p. 151.

Grierson, G.A., "Satnamis", in Hastings, J., (ed.), Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol 11 (Edinburgh: T.T. Clark, 1934), pp. 210-211.

Hare, M., "Notes on Two Sanskrit Terms: 'Bhakti' and 'Sraddha' ", in <u>Indo-Iranian Journal</u> (1963), pp. 124-145.

Harris, I., "The Dilemma of the Universal and the Particular Nature of Religion", in <u>Journal of Religious Thought</u> 37 (1980), pp. 42-49.

Hawley, J. S., "The Sant in Sur Das", in Schomer, K. and McLeod, W. H., (eds.), <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India</u> (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1987), pp. 191-214.

Hudson, W. P., "The Concept of Divine Transcendence", in Religious Studies 15 (1979), pp. 197-210.

Jacobi, H., "Cosmogony and Cosmology (Indian)", in Hastings, J (ed.), Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics Vol. 4 (Edinburgh: T.T. Clark, 1935), pp. 155-161.

Jantzen, G. M., "Mysticism and Experience", in <u>Religious Studies</u> 25 (1989), pp. 295-315.

Jones, R.H., "A philosophical analysis of mystical experience", in <u>Philosophy East and West</u> 29 (1979), pp. 155-276.

Jones, R.H., "Experience and Conceptualization in Mystical Knowledge" in Zygon 18 (1983), pp. 139-165.

Joshi, K.S., "On the Meaning of Yoga", in Philosophy East and West 15 (1965), pp. 53-64.

Joshi, R.K., "Notes on Guru, Diksa and Mantra", in Ethos 37 (1982), pp. 103-112.

Juergensmeyer, M., "Patterns of Pluralism. Sikh Relations with Radhasoami", in O'Connell, J. T., Israel, M. and others (eds.', Sikh Religion and History in the Twentieth Century (Toronto: University of Toronto, 1988), pp. 52-69.

Juergensmeyer, M., <u>Radhasoami Reality</u>. The <u>Logic of a Modern</u> Faith (unpublished draft of chapter two).

Kakar, S., "Psychoanalysis and Religious Healing: Siblings or Strangers", in <u>Journal of the American Academy of Religion</u> 4 (1985), pp. 841-854.

Katz, S., "Language, Epistemology and Mysticism", in Katz, S., (ed.), <u>Mysticism and Philosophical Analysis</u> (London: Sheldon Press, 1978), pp. 22-75.

Kiehnke, C., "A Varakari Bhajan Programme: Elements And Structure, Text and Translation", in Thiel- Horstmann, M., (ed.), <u>Bhakti in Current Research 1979-1982</u> (Berlin: Dietrich Riemer Verlag, 1983), pp. 195-212.

Kinsley, D. R., "Creation as play in Hindu spirituality", in Studies in Religion 4 (1974-1975), pp. 108-119.

Kumar, M.S., "Mukti and Bhakti as Highest Values", in <u>Journal</u> of the Indian Academy of Philosophy 2 (1963), pp. 14-28.

Kumar, S,S., "Indian Philosophy and Social Ethics", in <u>Journal</u> of the Indian Academy of Philosophy 6 (1967), pp. 63-74.

Lal, B.H., "Akath Katha - The Sikh Theology", in <u>The Sikh</u> Courier 27 (1987), pp. 1-4.

Labrack, B., "Sants and the Sant Tradition in the Context of Overseas Sikh Communities", in Schomer, K. and McLeod, W.H., (eds.), The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1987), pp. 265-280.

Larson, G.J., "Mystical Man in India", in <u>Journal for the Scientific Study of Religion 12 (1973) pp. 1-16.</u>

Lawrence, B.B., "The Sant Movement and North Indian Sufis", in Schomer, K. and McLeod, W.H., (eds.), The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1987), pp. 359-374.

Lester, R.C., "Ramanuja and Srī Vaisnavism: The Concept of Prappati or Saranagati", in <u>History of Religions</u> 5 (1966), pp. 262-282.

Lipner, J.J., "The Christian and Vedantic theories of originative causality: A study in transcendental immanence" in <u>Philosophy</u> <u>East and West</u> 28 (1978), pp. 53-68.

Lipner, J.J., "Radhakrishnan on Religion and Religions", in <u>Scottish</u>
<u>Journal of Religious Studies</u> 10 (1989), pp. 122-137.

Lott, E.T., "The Conceptual Dimension of Bhakti in the Ramanuja Tradition", in <u>Scottish Journal of Religious Studies</u> 5 (1981), pp. 97-114.

Lorenzen, D.N., "The Kabir Panth: heretics to hindus", in Lorenzen, D.N., (ed.), <u>Religious Change and Cultural Domination</u> (Mexico: El Colegio de Mexico, 1981), pp. 151-171.

MacKinnon, D., "Some Epistemological Reflections on Mystical Experience" in Katz, S., (ed.), <u>Mysticism and Philosophical Analysis</u> (London: Sheldon Press,1978), pp. 132-140.

Manickam, T., "Grace. The Stream of Divine Life for Man in the Bhakti Tradition", in <u>Journal of Dharma</u> 12 (1987), pp. 405-415.

McLeod, W.H., "The Influence of Islam upon the Thought of Guru Nanak", in <u>History of Religions</u> 7 (1967), pp. 302-316.

McLeod, W.H., "Ethical Standards in World Religion - The Sikhs"; in The Sikh Courier 7 (1975), pp. 4-9.

McLeod, W.H., "On the word panth: a problem of terminology and definition", in <u>Contributions to Indian Sociology</u> 12 (1978), pp. 287-295.

McLeod, W.H., "Kabir, Nanak, and the Early Sikh Panth", in Lorenzen, D.N. (ed.), <u>Religious Change and Cultural Domination</u> (Mexico: El Colegio de Mexico, 1981), pp. 173-191.

McLeod, W.H., "The Meaning of 'Sant' in Sikh Usage", in Schomer, K. - 541 -

and McLeod, W.H., (eds.), <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India</u> (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1987), pp. 251-264.

McLeod, W.H., "A Sikh Theology for Modern Times", in O' Connell, J.T. and Israel, M. and others (eds.), <u>Sikh Religion and History in the Twentieth Century</u> (Toronto: University of Toronto,1988), pp.32-43.

Miller, D., "The Guru as Center of Sacredness", in <u>Studies in Religion 6 (1976-1977)</u>, pp. 527-533.

Miller, D., "Sources of Hindu Ethical Studies", in <u>Journal of</u> <u>Religious Studies</u> Fall (1981), pp. 186-189,

Milligan C.S., "The Diverse Types of Mysticism", in <u>The Illif</u> Review 45 (1988), pp. 63-76.

Minor, R.N.; "Srī Aurobindo's Integral View of Other Religions", in Religious Studies 15 (1979), pp. 365-377.

Mishra, V., "Sufis, Nath-Yogis and Indian Literary Texts: Some Lines of Congruence" in <u>Religious Traditions</u> 6 (1983), pp. 42-65.

Mlecko, J.D., "The Guru in the Hindu Tradition", in <u>Numer</u> 29 (1982), pp. 33-60.

Moore, P.G., "Recent Studies in Mysticism: A Critical Survey", in Religion 3 (1973), pp. 146-156.

Neti, J.S., "The Nature of Guruship: A Psychological Perspective", in McMullen, C.O., (ed.), <u>The Nature of Guruship</u> (Batala: Christian Institute of Sikh Studies, 1976), pp. 150-162.

Nirankari, M.S., "The Nature of Guruship According to the Nirankari Sikh Tradition", in McMullen, C.O., (ed.), The Nature of .

Guruship (Batala: Christian Institute of Sikh Studies, 1976), pp. 116-123.

Padmanabhan, S., "The Poetic Mysticism of Jalal Al-Din Rumi. An Inquiry", in <u>Muslim World</u> 1 (1981), pp. 192-212.

Petrovich, A.N. Jr., "Mysticism and the Philosophy of Science", in <u>Journal of Religion</u> 65 (1985), pp. 63-83.

Potter, K.H., "The Karma Theory and Its Implications in Some Indian Philosophical Systems", in O'Flaherty, W.D., (ed.), Karma and Rebirth in Classical Indian Tradition (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1983), pp. 241-267.

Raschke, C.A., Religious Pluralism and Truth: From Theology to a Hermeneutical Dialogy", in Journal of the American Academy of Religion 50 (1982), pp. 35-49.

Raschid, M.S., "Philosophia Perennis Universale Imperium", in Religion 13 (1983), pp. 155-173.

Richards, G., "A Wittgensteinian Approach to the Philosophy of Religion: A Critical Evaluation of D.Z. Phillips", in <u>The Journal of Religion</u> 58 (1978), pp. 288-302.

Richards, G., "Wilfred Cantwell Smith 'Towards A World Theology" (review article) in <u>Religious Studies</u> 18 (1982), pp. 515-518.

Richards, G., "Steven T. Katz (ed.), 'Mysticism and Religious Traditions" (review article) in <u>Religious Studies</u> 21 (1985), pp. 417-419.

Richards, G., "The One and The Many: an Analysis of Radhakrishnan's Concept of Religion", in <u>Scottish Journal of Religious Studies</u> 10 (1989), pp. 138-151.

Robinson, J.B., Review Article (untitled) in Religious Studies Review10 (1984), pp. 348-353.

Sanehi, S.S., "The Nature of Guruship According to the Namdhari Tradition", in McMullen, C.O., (ed.), <u>The Nature of Guruship</u> (Batala: Christian Institute of Sikh Studies, 1976), pp. 101-115.

Satchidananda, M., "Ethics and Values: A Hindu View", in <u>The Advar Library Bulletin</u> (Golden Jubilee Volume) 1986, pp. 315-325.

Sharma, A., "All religions are equal? one? true? the same?: A critical examination of some formulations of the Neo-Hindu position", in <u>Philosophy East and West</u> 29 (1979), pp. 59-72.

Schomer, K., "Kabir in the Guru Granth Sahib", in Juergensmeyer, M. and Barrier, N.G., (eds.), <u>Sikh Studies: Comparative Perspectives on a Changing Tradition</u> (Berkeley Religious Studies Series 1) (Berkeley: Graduate Theological Union, 1979), pp. 75-86.

Schomer, K., "The Sant Tradition in Perspective", in Schomer, K. and McLeod, W.H., (eds.), <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India</u> (New Delhi: Motilal Banardidass, 1987), pp. 1-21.

Schomer, K., "The Dohā as a Vehicle of Sant Teachings", in Schomer, K. and McLeod, W.H., (eds.), The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1987), pp. 61-90.

Sethi, A., "Aspects of Nam Simran", in O'Connell, J.T., Israel, M. and others, (eds.). Sikh Religion and History in the Twentieth Century (Toronto: University of Toronto, 1988), pp. 45-51.

Singh, D., "Seve in Sikhism", in <u>Journal of Sikh Studies</u> 1 (1978), pp. 94-96.

Singh, S., "The Elixir", in Sat Sandesh 20 (1987), pp. 26-29.

Singh, S., "Divinity of Man", in Sat Sandesh 22 (1987), pp. 18-22.

Singh, T., "The Nature of Guruship in the Guru Granth Sahib", in McMullen, C.O., (ed.), <u>The Nature of Guruship</u> (Batala: Christian Institute of Sikh Studies, 1976), pp. 26-32.

Singh, T., "Unity of God - The Sikh Point of View", in Studies in Islam 16 (1979), pp. 94-100.

Singh, W., "Hukam: An Interpretation", in The Sikh Courier 28 (1988), pp. 7-9.

Smart, N., "Interpretation and Mystical Experience", in <u>Religious</u> <u>Studies</u> 1 (1965-1966), pp. 75-87

Smart, N., "The Purification of Consciousness and the Negative Path", in Katz, S., (ed.), <u>Mysticism and Religious Traditions</u> (Oxford: Oxford University Press,1983), pp. 117-130.

Smart, N., "Our Experience of the Ultimate", in Religious Studies 20 (1984), pp. 19-26.

Smith, H., "Is There A Perennial Philosophy?", in <u>Journal of the American Academy of Religion</u> 55 (1987), pp. 553-565.

Souvenir in Commeration of the First Centenary of the Radhasoami Satsang (1861-1961) (Agra: Radhasoami Satsang Soami Bagh, 1975).

Vadakethala, F., "Yoga For Liberation: Ramanuja's Approach", in <u>Journal of Dharma</u> 11 (1977), pp. 34-52.

Vaudeville, C., "Kabīr and Interior Religion", in <u>History of Religions</u> 3 (1964), pp. 191-201.

Vaudeville, C., "Evolution of Love Symbolism in Bhagavatism", in <u>Journal of the American Oriental Society 82</u> (1967), pp. 31-40.

Watson, I.K, "From Karma to Moksha", in <u>Journal of Dharma 2</u> (1977), pp. 8-21.

Werner, K., "Mysticism and Indian Spirituality", in <u>Scottish Journal</u> of Religious Studies 3 (1982), pp. 15-26.

Werner, K., "The Concept of the Transcendent. Questions of Method in History of Religion", in <u>Religion</u> 13 (1983), pp. 311-324.

White, S., "Sufism in Medieval Hindi Literature", in <u>History of</u> Religions 5 (1965), pp. 114-131.

William, C.G., "Sacred Sound: Unintelligibility and Meaningfulness", in Scottish Journal of Religious Studies 6 (1985), pp. 11-15.

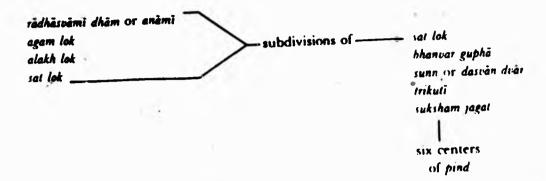
Ziellot, E., "The Bhakti Movement in History", in Smith, B.C., (ed.), Hinduism: Essays in the History of Religion (Leiden: E.J.Brill, 1976), pp. 143-168.

Ziellot, E., "Chokmala and Eknäth: Two Models of Legitimacy tor Modern Change", in Lele, J., (ed.), <u>Tradition and Modernity in Bhakti Movements</u> (Leiden: E.J.Brill, 1981), pp. 136-157.

Zelliot, E., "Eknath's Bharuds: The Sant as Link Between Cultures". in Schomer, K. and McLeod, W.H., (eds.), <u>The Sants Studies in a Devotional Tradition of India</u> (New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1987), pp. 91-110.

MITERIA Rea	- Sp.	2	S	4	C	6	4	တ
MTERIAL - STRATUAL REGION	A A	THE THE PROPERTY OF	<		REGION			
Pinda	ANDA	ANN KALA	HAHA TREE	CXX.	ETERNAL JUNE			
* THYSICAL	ASTRAL	STANS IN	spirit		NA CA	A STANS		
	A	JUST	Kingal	,		1	The same of the sa	
MASTER	PURCHTONIES PURCHAND	DRUM	TOUR GOUND CURRENTS	TLUTE	dag Pipe			
1			T.5 Sarangi	VORTICES (	רואא	ZNIVIO.	是从上	
5 6	STONE O							
Dallad Eres Threst Heart Heart Navel Reproductive	AHANS-I	TRIKUT	DAG DAG	171103 200 181 1711	SAT	A	A	7-
			ASIJAN ASIJAN	SURAT AND		LAK	AGAM	STAPE
7ARANATHA 6HAKTI 5HIVA (6484.5) VISHNU (15484.5)	ARA	MER CREATION SUHER THE VOSIS	DWAR TRIBEN	深り一	KHAND	WICH LOK	3 16	301
A (154AEL) (154AEL)	Yearis Yearis	THE VEDAS	ledge ENI	Sul	ND TER	MC	X	3%

THE HIERAFCHY OF COSMIC REALMS: BEAS VERSION



THE HIERARCHY OF COSMIC REALMS: AGRA VERSION

rādhāsvāmī dhām	7
(abode of rādhāsvāmī)	
agam lok (inaccessible world)	•
alakh lok (ingisible world)	- dayal desh or
enemi lok (nameless world)	sat desh
sat lok (world of sat)	
bhenver guphā (whirling cave)	<i>_</i>
Wassan doar (the tenth door; also called sunn)	
pribute (the there meaks)	-
sanes an named (the thousand-petalled lotus)	- brekmand
wishnu lok (the world of Vishnu)	
brahmā lok (the world of Brahma) - sometimes called and	
shine lek (the world of Shiva)	
tisri til (third eye)	$\neg$
kanth chakra (throat center)	
antahkaran (solar plexus or 'heart')	- pind
nabhi chakra (navel center)	193
indri kanval (genital center)	
guda chakra (rectal center)	
· ·	

Source: Babb, Redemptive Encounters. Three Modern Styles in the Hindu Tradition. pp 39 and 47.

- 547 -